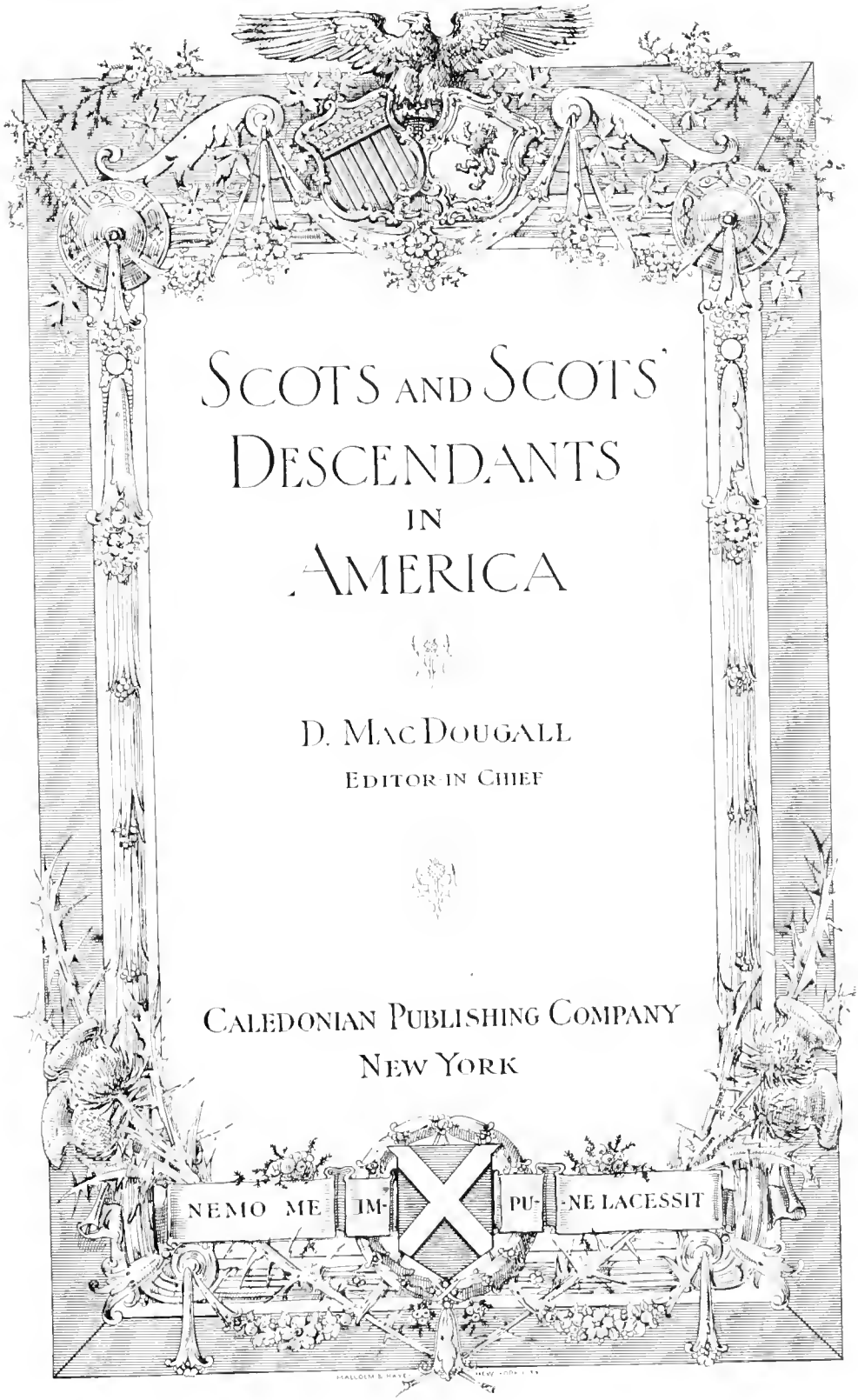
Columbia University
in the City of New York

LIBRARY

GIVEN BY

SCOTS AND SCOTS' DESCENDANTS IN AMERICA

VOLUME I



SCOTS AND SCOTS' DESCENDANTS IN AMERICA

D. MACDOUGALL
EDITOR-IN CHIEF

CALEDONIAN PUBLISHING COMPANY
NEW YORK

Copyright 1917
By D. MacDougall
All Rights Reserved

PREFACE

century. The Scots came in shiploads from Scotland and the North of Ireland to New England, New Jersey and New York, but the majority to Pennsylvania, North and South Carolina, Delaware and Georgia. Some have computed that the white population of the American Colonies at the time of the Revolutionary War was 3,000,000, and that of this number 900,000 were people of Scottish blood, 600,000 were English, and 400,000 were of Dutch, German Reformed and Huguenot descent; but other more conservative authorities have estimated that in 1775 the white population of the Colonies was not more than 2,100,000, and that about 400,000 of these were of Scottish blood. From these estimates it appears that the early settlers from Scotland, directly or indirectly, outnumbered any other nationality. They came to America with an ardent desire for civil and religious liberty, zeal for education, thrift and industry; and wherever they located they exerted a lasting influence.

Many of these early Scots and their immediate descendants rose to positions of trust and responsibility. They served as colonial governors, helped to frame and signed the Declaration of Independence, served as generals and distinguished officers on sea and land in the Revolutionary War, and were leading members of the Constitutional Convention. In fact, throughout the entire history of the United States, Scotsmen, even to the present time, have been leading factors in the building of the nation. They showed indomitable courage and trustworthiness as officials. We find them among the state governors, chief justices, ministers of state, financiers, pioneers, engineers, educators, preachers, physicians, scientists, inventors, merchants, philanthropists, etc. In the Civil War, many of the great leaders on both sides showed in their brilliant achievements their Scottish ancestry. Many of these are represented in this volume.

Canada, like the United States, is greatly indebted to her early Scottish settlers and present-day Scots. They have been among her foremost citizens in every walk of life throughout the land and were the pioneers and explorers of the great North-West, and hold to-day one-half of the important posts of the Dominion. The Scottish Canadians and the American Scots have been crossing and recrossing the boundary line since the Treaty of Ghent; they are prosperous and successful business men on both sides of the line. The Scots, the Ulster-Scots and the Canadian Scots, who are practically the one race, and their descendants are among our most enterprising citizens, indeed it is hard to draw the line where Scottish blood does not run in the veins of our American families. For instance, two-thirds of our present Congressmen can boast of Scottish blood either by father or mother.

The first part of the book gives a comprehensive outline of the early Scottish settlements in America. In preparing this historical part, we found the sources so numerous and the amount of material so vast that, in the limited space, we were able to give only the briefest outline and short biographies of only the most important characters; this matter alone could be expanded to several volumes. The larger part of the volume is devoted to the biographies, with portraits, of representative living Scots. Here you have the portraits and the life-stories, told for the first time, of men who have made their mark in many fields of usefulness: merchants, manufacturers, bankers, railroad men, engineers, miners, inventors, statesmen, architects, artists, clergymen, physi-

cians, lawyers, publishers, contractors, shipbuilders, educators, etc. Most of these men began with nothing, at the foot of the hill, and climbed to the top through ability, determination and perseverance.

We have tried to make every page a valuable object-lesson to young and old. Special attention has been given in the biographies to family history and genealogy, and this is important to the friends, relatives and descendants, and to patriotic Scots everywhere, as a means of tracing their lineage to the individuals of this large American Scottish family. The book is not for the present alone, but will increase in value as the years go by as the only reliable source of this historical and genealogical information—not alone to individuals, but in libraries and as a general book of reference. The volume has been carefully indexed to make this information immediately available. The one hundred and fifty portraits with other illustrations are of rare value.

The work has been done with much care and accuracy and covers the numerous fields of activity in which Scots have been engaged. The book is valuable to all who are interested in the records of human achievement, for no species of writing appeals more strongly to the young or is more instructive and helpful to them, and even to those of maturer years, than the record of human lives. History is biography generalized, and a mere record of events apart from special mention of the actors in these events could scarcely be considered history at all. But the records of persons of Scottish origin have an unique value to the descendants of those whose names have been introduced in this volume. Pride of ancestry is eminently proper when it inspires to high and noble actions. How much more satisfactory it is to have the records of an honoured relative or friend preserved in a book like this, than carved on stones.

I desire to acknowledge my indebtedness to the many distinguished friends who so kindly responded to my appeal for help in the preparation of this volume. Mr. A. Barton Hepburn, President of the Board of Directors of the Chase National Bank, New York, has written on "Scots in American Finance"; Dr. John Huston Finley, State Commissioner of Education, Albany, N. Y., contributed "The Land We Live In"; Mr. John Findley Wallace, Chief Engineer of the Panama Canal Commission, the article on "Scots in American Engineering"; Rev. Dr. William Douglas Mackenzie, President of Hartford Theological Seminary, "The Scottish Contribution to Religious Life in America"; the Hon. Charles P. McClelland, "Scots in American Politics"; Sir James Alexander Grant, M.D., the "Grand Old Man of Canadian Medicine," has written at length upon "Scots in the Exploration, Settlement and Development of Canada"; Dr. George Stephen Carson, Editor of *The Presbyterian Witness*, Halifax, upon "The Makers of New Scotland"; and Mr. Malcolm Parsons, Secretary of the St. Andrew's Society, St. John's, Newfoundland, upon "Scots in Newfoundland." Dr. George F. Black, of the New York Public Library, prepared in part the historical matter on "Scots in the Settlement and Development of the United States," and compiled the "Bibliography." Mr. James Kennedy, the Scottish-American poet and editor, wrote the biographies of several of his friends. My associate, Mr. Charles C. Stoddard, has rendered valuable service throughout the whole work: he also prepared the Index and helped in seeing the book through the press.

I am indebted also to the New York Public Library for permission to copy several portraits of distinguished men of the Revolutionary period, and also for portraits to the "Historical Catalogue of the St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia," prepared by the late Robert B. Beath, and for two portraits to the "History of St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York," by the late George Austin Morrison, Jr.

It is also gratifying to me to put on record my appreciation of the kindness shown by the large number of gentlemen I approached for their biographical material, who received me with uniform courtesy. The biographies of some of these gentlemen that were not ready for publication at this time I hope will appear in the second volume of "Scots and Scots' Descendants in America."

D. MacDougall.

New York, April 10, 1917.

CONTENTS

PART I—SCOTS IN THE SETTLEMENT AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE UNITED STATES

Scottish Settlements, 15
Colonial Governors, 30
Notable Scots of Colonial Times, 34
Scots in the War of Independence, 38
Scots and the Declaration of Independence, 42
Scots in the Constitutional Convention, 44
Scots and the Presidency, 46
Scots in the Cabinet, 48
Scots in the Courts, 49
Scots as State Governors, 49
Scots in Politics, 51
Scots as Pioneers in the Settlement of the West, 54
Scots in the Civil War and the Army, 56
Scots in the Navy, 60
Scots in Business and Philanthropy, 63
Scottish Clergymen and Educators, 65
Scots in Medicine and Surgery, 71
Scots in Science and Invention, 76
Scots in Literature, 83
Scots in Art, Music, etc., 89
Scottish Ideals in American Life, 91

PART II—CONTRIBUTIONS BY NOTED AMERICAN SCOTSMEN

Scots in American Finance.....*A. Barton Hepburn* 93
Scots in American Engineering.....*John Findley Wallace* 95
The Scottish Contribution to Religious Life in America.....
Rev. William Douglas Mackenzie, D.D., LL.D. 98
Scots in American Politics.....*Charles P. McClelland* 102
The Land We Live In.....*John Huston Finley, LL.D., L.H.D.* 104

PART III—SCOTS IN THE SETTLEMENT AND DEVELOPMENT OF CANADA AND NEWFOUNDLAND

Scots in the Settlement and Development of Canada.....
Sir Alexander Grant, M.D. 109
The Makers of New Scotland....*Rev. George Stephen Carson, D.D.* 123
Scots in Newfoundland.....*Malcolm Parsons* 129

Part IV—BIBLIOGRAPHY.....*George F. Black, Ph.D.* 133

PART V—BIOGRAPHIES

Lord Aberdeen, 143
Lady Aberdeen, 148
Alexander Bruce Adam, 154
Collin Armstrong, 155
Colonel Andrew D. Baird, 156
Francis Bannerman, 158
Alexander Graham Bell, LL.D., Ph.D., Sc.D., M.D., 160
Rev. Hugh Black, D.D., 164
Thomas J. Blain, 166
John Ross Brenner, 167
Donald Campbell Brown, 168
Hon. John Mackie Brown, 169
Hon. William M. Calder, 170
Captain Walter Callender, 172
Hon. Walter Reid Callender, 174
Braxton W. Campbell, 175
Colonel Bennehan Cameron, 176
Andrew Carnegie, LL.D., 178
Rev. George Stephen Carson, D.D., 202
Robert Christie, 204

Robert Christie, Jr., 204
William Coverly, 206
William Crawford, 210
John Crerar, 208
Hon. Josephus Daniels, 211
James Douglas, LL.D., 214
Samuel Elliott, 220
John Huston Finley, LL.D., 224
David Brown Fleming, 223
James Berwick Forgan, 226
Walter Edwin Frew, 228
George Anderson Gay, 230
Sir James Alexander Grant, M.D., 232
John MacGregor Grant, 234
William Steele Gray, 235
William Henry Gregg, 238
A. F. Rattray Greig, 240
John Gribbel, 236
Alexander Brown Halliday, 243
A. Barton Hepburn, 244
Alexander Crombie Humphreys, M.E., Sc.D., LL.D., 246
James Kennedy, 250
Peter King, 252
Charles Kydd, 249
Duff C. Law, 257
James Law, M.D., 254
James D. Law, 256
John Lochrie, 258
Milo Frederic McAlpin, 262
Robert McAlpin, 262
Rev. Robert Stuart MacArthur, D.D., LL.D., 264
John Fleming McClain, 265
Hon. Charles P. McClelland, 266
James Roberton MacColl, 268
Walter Lisle MacCorkle, 270
Alexander Macdonald, 274
James Alexander Macdonald, LL.D., 272
Rev. Donald MacDougall, 275
Donald D. MacDougall, M.D., 278
James Colin McEachen, 280
John A. McGill, M.D., 282
Alexander McGregor, 284
James McIlravy, 286
Henry McIlravy, 287
Neil Bruce MacKelvie, 288
Rev. Robert Mackenzie, D.D., 289
Rev. William Douglas Mackenzie, D.D., LL.D., 290
Kenneth Kenmore McLaren, 281
Thomas McLaren, 292
Richard Cockburn Maclaurin, LL.D., Sc.D., 294
Hon. Andrew McLean, 296
James McLean, 298
Angus MacLeod, 300
John Stevenson McMaster, 302
Rev. Duncan James McMillan, D.D., 309
Thomas C. MacMillan, LL.D., 304
Frederick MacMonnies, 306
John McNeil, 308
Alexander Malcolm, 310
Donald A. Manson, 312
Robert Earle May, 311
Alexander Millar, 314
Clyde Milne, 315
George Austin Morrison, Jr., 316
William Bryce Mundie, 320
Robert Frater Munro, 318
John Alexander Murray, 321
Doctor David Olyphant, 324
David W. C. Olyphant, 324, 328
Robert Morrison Olyphant, 327
Robert Olyphant, 330
David Webster O'Neil, 322
James Kennedy Patterson, Ph.D., LL.D., 336
Alexander R. Peacock, 331
Charles Pettigrew, 334
James L. H. H. Porteous, M.D., 338
John Reid, 340
Whitelaw Reid, 342
Charles Alexander Richmond, D. D., LL.D., 346
William Robb, 339
Hon. Theodore Roosevelt, 347
Alexander Russell, 352
Rev. John Balcom Shaw, D.D., S.T.D., 353
James Shewan, 354
Dr. Angus Sinclair, 356
Donald G. C. Sinclair, 358
Frank McMillan Stanton, 362
John R. Stanton, 364
Francis Edward Stewart, Ph.G., M.D., Phar.D., 359
Leslie Sutherland, 366
John Thomson, 368
Rev. Charles Graves Vardell, D.D., 370
Alexander Walker, 372
Andrew Brabner Wallace, 374
John Findley Wallace, 376
Rev. Robert Watson, Ph.D., D.D., 379
George T. Wilson, 380
Hon. Woodrow Wilson, 382

PART VI INDEX 387

ILLUSTRATIONS

Decorative Title Page, 3
Hon. Patrick Henry, 33
Hon. Philip Livingston, 35
General Hugh Mercer, 39
Rev. Dr. John Witherspoon, 43, 99
Hon. James Wilson, 45
Hon. Andrew Jackson, 47
Major General Arthur St. Clair, 50
The Signing of the Treaty of Ghent, 53
General George Rogers Clark, 55
General Ulysses S. Grant, 57
General Robert E. Lee, 57
Commodore John Paul Jones, 61
Robert Lenox, 63
Makemie Monument, 67
Rev. James McCosh, D.D., LL.D., 69
Dr. Thomas Graeme, 73
Silas Weir Mitchell, M.D., LL.D., 75
William Maclure, 79
John Muir, 81
Hon. Hugh Henry Brackenridge, 85
Robert Aitken, 87
James E. Murdoch, 91
Hon. Alexander Hamilton, 94
St. Andrew's Society, 106
Rt. Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., 111
Alexander Mackenzie, 115
Lord Strathcona, 119
Rev. George Munro Grant, D.D., LL.D., 124
Rev. Daniel M. Gordon, D.D., LL.D., 127
The Royal Arms of the United Kingdom as officially used in Scotland, 142
Lord Aberdeen, 145
Lady Aberdeen, 149
Alexander Bruce Adam, 154
Collin Armstrong, 155
Colonel Andrew D. Baird, 157
Francis Bannerman, 159
Alexander Graham Bell, LL.D., Ph.D., Sc.D., M.D., 161
Rev. Hugh Black, D.D., 165
Thomas J. Blain, 166
John Ross Bremner, 167
Donald Campbell Brown, 168
Hon. John Mackie Brown, 169
Hon. William M. Calder, 171
Captain Walter Callender, 172
Hon. Walter Reid Callender, 173
Braxton W. Campbell, 175
Colonel Bennehan Cameron, 177
Andrew Carnegie, LL.D., 179
Birthplace of Andrew Carnegie, 181
Andrew Carnegie as a Young Man, 184
Andrew Carnegie in His Library, 189
Andrew Carnegie, from the Bust by J. Massey Rhind, 193
Mr. Carnegie's New York Home, 197
Skibo Castle, 200
Rev. George Stephen Carson, D.D., 203
Robert Christie, 205
Robert Christie, Jr., 205
William Coverly, 207
John Crerar, 209
Hon. Josephus Daniels, 213
James Douglas, LL.D., 215
Dr. James Douglas, Sr., 217
Samuel Elliott, 221
John Huston Finley, LL.D., L.H.D., 225
David Brown Fleming, 223
James Berwick Forgan, 227
Walter Edwin Frew, 229
George Anderson Gay, 231
Sir James Alexander Grant, M.D., 233
John MacGregor Grant, 234
William Steele Gray, 235
William Henry Gregg, 239
A. F. Rattray Greig, 241
John Gribbel, 237
Alexander Brown Halliday, 243
A. Barton Hepburn, 245
Alexander Crombie Humphreys, M. E., Sc.D., LL.D., 247
James Kennedy, 251
Peter King, 253
Charles Kydd, 249
James Law, M.D., 255
James D. Law, 256
John Lochrie, 259
Milo Frederic McAlpin, 263
Robert McAlpin, 263

Rev. Robert Stuart MacArthur, D.D., LL.D., 264
John Fleming McClain, 265
Hon. Charles P. McClelland, 267
James Roberton MacColl, 269
Walter Lisle MacCorkle, 271
Alexander Macdonald, 274
James Alexander Macdonald, LL.D., 273
Rev. Donald MacDougall, 277
Donald D. MacDougall, M.D., 279
James Colin McEachen, 280
John A. McGill, M.D., 283
Alexander McGregor, 285
James McIlravy, 286
Henry McIlravy, 287
Rev. Robert Mackenzie, D.D., LL.D., 289
Rev. William Douglas Mackenzie, D. D., LL.D., 291
Kenneth Kenmore McLaren, 281
Thomas McLaren, 293
Richard Cockburn Maclaurin, LL.D., Sc.D., 295
Hon. Andrew McLean, 297
James McLean, 299
Angus MacLeod, 301
John Stevenson McMaster, 303
Rev. Duncan James McMillan, D.D., 309
Thomas C. MacMillan, LL.D., 305
Frederick MacMonnies, 307
John McNeil, 308
Alexander Malcolm, 310
Donald A. Manson, 313
Robert Earle May, 311
Clyde Milne, 315
George Austin Morrison, Jr., 317
Robert Frater Munro, 319
John Alexander Murray, 321
Doctor David Olyphant, 325
David W. C. Olyphant, 325
Robert Morrison Olyphant, 329
Robert Olyphant, 329
David Webster O'Neil, 323
James Kennedy Patterson, Ph.D., LL.D., 337
Alexander R. Peacock, 333
Charles Pettigrew, 335
James L. H. H. Porteous, M.D., 338
John Reid, 341
Whitelaw Reid, 343
Charles Alexander Richmond, D.D., LL.D., 346
William Robb, 339
Hon. Theodore Roosevelt, 349
Alexander Russell, 352
Rev. John Balcom Shaw, D.D., S.T.D., 353
James Shewan, 355
Dr. Angus Sinclair, 357
Donald G. C. Sinclair, 358
Frank McMillan Stanton, 363
John R. Stanton, 365
Francis Edward Stewart, Ph.G., M.D., Phar.D., 361
Leslie Sutherland, 367
John Thomson, 369
Rev. Charles Graves Vardell, D.D., 371
Alexander Walker, 373
Andrew Brabner Wallace, 375
John Findley Wallace, 377
Rev. Robert Watson, Ph.D., D.D., 379
George T. Wilson, 381
Hon. Woodrow Wilson, 383

PART I

SCOTS IN THE SETTLEMENT AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE UNITED STATES

"Full credit has been awarded the Roundhead and the Cavalier; nor have we been altogether blind to the deeds of the Hollander and the Huguenot; but it is doubtful if we have wholly realized the importance of the part played by that stern and virile people whose preachers taught the creed of Knox and Calvin. These representatives of the Covenanters were in the West almost what the Puritans were in the Northeast and more than the Cavaliers were in the South. They formed the kernel of the distinctively and intensely American stock who were the pioneers of our people in their march Westward."

—Theodore Roosevelt, *Winning of the West*, v. 1.

SCOTS IN THE SETTLEMENT AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE UNITED STATES

SCOTTISH emigration to America came in two streams—one direct from the mother-land and the other through the province of Ulster in Ireland. Those who came by this second route are usually known as "Ulster-Scots," or more commonly as "Scotch-Irish," and they have been claimed by Irish writers in the United States as Irishmen. This is perhaps excusable, but hardly just. The constantly reiterated assertion that these emigrants were Irishmen is due to the fact, patent to all historical investigators, that apart from these Ulster-Scots Ireland proper has contributed only a very few individuals of outstanding prominence in American history.

Throughout their residence in Ireland the Scots preserved their distinctive Scottish characteristics. They did not intermarry with the native Irish, though they did intermarry to some extent with the English Puritans and with the French Huguenots. These Huguenots were colonies driven out of France by the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, and induced to settle in the North of Ireland by William III. To them Ireland is indebted for its lace industry, which they introduced into the country.

"In Ireland the Scottish immigrants remained as distinct from the native population as if they had never crossed the Channel. They were among the Irish, but not of them."

Again, many Irish-American writers on the Scots Plantation of Ulster have assumed that the Scots settlers were entirely or almost of Gaelic origin, ignoring the fact, if they were aware of it, that the people of the Scottish lowlands were "almost as English in racial derivation as if they had come from the north of England" (Ford, p 82). Parker, the historian of Londonderry, New Hampshire, speaking of the early Scottish settlers in New England, has well said: "Although they came to this land from Ireland, where their ancestors had a century before planted themselves, yet they retained unmixed the national Scotch character. Nothing sooner offended them than to be called Irish. Their antipathy to this application had its origin in the hostility then existing in Ireland between the Celtic race, the native Irish, and the English and Scotch colonists" (*History of Londonderry, N. H.*, Boston, 1851, p. 68). On the same page Parker gives a letter

from the Rev. James MacGregor to Governor Shute, in which the writer says: 'We are surprised to hear ourselves termed Irish people, when we so frequently ventured our all for the British Crown and liberties against the Irish Papists and gave all tests of our loyalty which the Government of Ireland required, and are always ready to do the same when required.''

If we must continue to use the hyphen when referring to these early immigrants it is preferable to use the term ''Ulster-Scot'' instead of ''Scotch-Irish,'' as has been pointed out by the late Whitelaw Reid, because it does not confuse the race with the accident of birth, and because the people preferred it themselves. ''If these Scottish and Presbyterian colonists,'' he says, ''must be called Irish because they had been one or two generations in the North of Ireland, then the Pilgrim Fathers, who had been one generation or more in Holland, must by the same reasoning be called Dutch or at the very least English-Dutch'' (Reid, p. 23).

To understand the reasons for the Scots colonization of Ulster and the later replantation in America it is necessary to look back three centuries in British history.

On the crushing of the Irish rebellion under Sir Cahir O'Dogherty in 1607, King James I of England adopted the experiment which on a smaller scale he had tried in the Isle of Lewis in 1598. Under his direction the Province of Ulster was divided into lots and offered on certain conditions to colonists from England. Circumstances, however, turned what was mainly intended to be an English enterprise into a Scottish one. Scottish participation ''which does not seem to have been originally regarded as important,'' became eventually, as Ford points out (p. 32), the mainstay of the enterprise. ''Although from the first there was an understanding between [Sir Arthur] Chichester and the English Privy Council that eventually the plantation would be opened to Scotch settlers, no steps were taken in that direction until the plan had been matured. . . . The first public announcement of any Scottish connection with the Ulster plantation appears in a letter of March 19, 1609, from Sir Alexander Hay, the Scottish secretary resident at the English Court, to the Scottish Privy Council at Edinburgh'' (Ford, p. 33). In this communication Hay announced that his Majesty ''out of his unspeakable love and tender affection'' for his Scottish subjects had decided that they were to be allowed a share, and he adds, that here is a great opportunity for Scotland since ''we haiff greitt advantage of transporting of our men and bestiall [*i.e.*, live stock of a farm] in regard we lye so near to that coiste of Ulster'' (*Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, v. 8, pp. 268, 794). Immediately on receipt of this letter the Scottish Privy Council made public proclamation of the news and announced that those of them ''quho ar disposit to tak ony land in Yreland'' were to present their desires and petitions to the Council. By the middle of September seventy-seven Scots came forward as purchasers, and if their offers had been accepted, they would have possessed among them 141,000 acres of land. In the following year, in consequence of a re-arrangement of applicants the number of favoured Scots was reduced to fifty-nine, with 81,000 acres of land at their disposal. Among the fifty-nine were the Duke of Lennox, the Earl of Abercorn, Lord d'Aubigny, Lord Burley, and Lord Ochiltree. (The full list of Scottish undertakers is printed

in the *Register of the Privy Council*, v. 8, pp. lxxxviii-xci, and the amended list in v. 9, pp. lxxx-lxxxi.

Measures were carefully taken that the settlers selected should be "from the inwards parts of Scotland," and that they should be so located in Ulster that "they may not mix nor inter-marry" with "the mere Irish." For the most part the settlers were selected from Dumbartonshire, Renfrewshire, Ayrshire, Galloway, and Dumfriesshire.

The colonists of course did not at once proceed in a body to their new homes, but a steady stream of emigration must have been kept up, as Gardiner the historian says that in 1640 it was estimated that there were 40,000 able-bodied Scots in the north of Ireland. Sir William Petty states "that a very large emigration had taken place from Scotland after Cromwell settled the country in 1652," and, writing in 1672, he estimates the Scots population of Ireland at 100,000, mainly concentrated in Ulster. "Before the Ulster plantation began there was already a considerable Scottish occupation of the region nearest to Scotland. These Scotch settlements were confined to Counties Down and Antrim, which were not included in the scheme of the plantation. Their existence facilitated Scottish emigration to the plantation, and they were influential in giving the plantation the Scottish character which it promptly acquired. Although planned to be in the main an English settlement, with one whole county turned over to the City of London alone, it soon became in the main a Scottish settlement" (Ford, p. 79).

Writing of these hardy Scots, Froude the historian has well and truly said: "They went over to earn a living by labour, in a land which had produced hitherto little but banditti. They built towns and villages, they established trades and manufactures, they enclosed fields, raised farmhouses and homesteads where till then there had been but robbers' castles, wattled huts, or holes in the earth like rabbit-burrows. While without artificial distinctions, they were saved from degenerating into the native type by their religion then growing in its first enthusiasm into a living power which pervaded their entire being."

The eagerness with which the Scots embraced the opportunity to colonize in Ulster was due to the necessity for an outlet to the energies of the people. For centuries indeed before the beginning of the plantation of Ulster the adventurous spirit of the Scots had led them all over Europe in search of adventure or gain. As a rule, says Harrison (*Scots in Ulster*, p. 1), the Scot "turned his steps where fighting was to be had, and the pay for killing was reasonably good." The glorious records of the Scots men-at-arms and life-guards in France, formed in 1418, are but one chapter in this history. The battle of Baugé, fought in 1421, ranks next to Bannockburn among Scottish victories. In this battle the Scottish legion in the service of France covered themselves with glory through their victory over their "old enemeys of Ingland," as an old chronicler calls the English. To the life-guards of France add the equally famous Scots brigade in the service of the United Netherlands, which dantit mightily the proud hosts of Spain in the Low Countries during the last quarter of the sixteenth century.

In the more peaceful channels of commerce the influence of the Scots on the continent has been deep and widespread. Some idea of the extent of the

early Scottish colonization of central and eastern Europe may be gleaned from the remark of William Lithgow, the celebrated traveller, who visited Poland about 1625, that there were "thirty thousand Scots families" in that country, and that Poland was the "nurse of Scotland's common younglings" (*Adventures and Painful Peregrinations*, London, 1632, p. 422). One interesting illustration of the Scottish influence on the commercial life of eastern Europe may here be mentioned. In the Lithuanian language the name for a pedlar is *szatas*. As most of the trade of Lithuania was carried on by Scots we have little difficulty in recognizing in this word the national name borrowed into Lithuanian through the German *Schotte*.

As this is not the place to deal at length with the history of Scottish influence on the European continent it will be sufficient to refer the reader seeking further information on the subject to the following works: (1) Fischer, *The Scots in Germany* (1902), *The Scots in Eastern and Western Prussia* (1903), *The Scots in Sweden* (1907); all three volumes published in Edinburgh. (2) Steuart, *Scottish Influences in Russian History*, Glasgow, 1913; *Papers relating to the Scots in Poland*, Edinburgh, 1915; and numerous essays by the same author in recent volumes of the *Scottish Historical Review*. (3) Donner, *The Scottish families in Finland and Sweden*, Helsingfors, 1884. (4) Forbes Leith, *The Scots Men-at-arms and Life-guards in France*, Edinburgh, 1882, 2 v.

The Scots were not long settled in Ulster before misfortune and persecution began to harass them. The Irish rebellion of 1641, which was in fact an outbreak directed mainly against the Scottish and English settlers in Ulster, caused them much suffering. The Revolution of 1688 was also long and bloody in Ireland and the sufferings of the settlers reached a climax in the siege of Londonderry (April to August, 1689). The Ulster colonists suffered also from the restrictions laid upon their industries and commerce by the English government. The exportation of cattle from Ireland to England was prohibited and ships from Ireland were treated as if belonging to foreigners. In 1698 the manufacture of woollen goods in Ireland was suppressed, though by the same act encouragement was given to the manufacture of linen. These and other events naturally caused great discontent, and with the accession of George I distress had reached such a head that relief was sought for through emigration to the American colonies.

About this time, or roughly from 1718 to 1750, was the first steady stream of emigration. In consequence of the famine of 1740-41 it is stated that for "several years afterward 12,000 emigrants annually left Ulster for the American plantations"; while from 1771 to 1773 "the whole emigration from Ulster is estimated at 30,000, of whom 10,000 are weavers" (Harrison).

Another and an important cause of the early appearance of Scots in America was the wars between Scotland and England during the Commonwealth. Large numbers of the unfortunate Scottish prisoners taken at Dunbar (1650) and at Worcester in 1651 were sold into service in the colonies. A shipload of these unfortunates arrived in Boston Harbour in 1652 on the ship *John and Sara*. To their miserable condition on arrival was due the foundation in 1657 of the Scots Charitable Society of Boston—the earliest Scottish society in America. A list of the passengers of the *John and Sara* is given in the Suffolk *Deed Records*, book 1, pp. 5-6, and in Drake's work on

the *Founders of New England*. These men, says Bolton, "worked out their terms of servitude at the Lynn iron works and elsewhere, and founded honourable families whose Scotch names appear upon our early records. No account exists of the Scotch prisoners that were sent to New England in Cromwell's time; at York in 1650 were the Maxwells, McIntires, and Grants. The Mackclothlans [*i.e.*, MacLachlans], later known as the Claflins, gave a governor to Massachusetts and distinguished merchants to New York City" (Bolton, p. 11).

The bitter persecution of Presbyterians in Scotland during the period of Episcopal rule in the latter half of the seventeenth century also contributed largely to Scottish emigration to the new world. A Scottish merchant in Boston named Hugh Campbell obtained permission from the authorities of the Bay Colony in February, 1679-80 to bring in a number of settlers from Scotland and to establish them in the Nepmung county in the vicinity of Springfield, Mass.

In 1706 the Rev. Cotton Mather put forth a plan to settle hardy families of Scots on the frontiers of Maine and New Hampshire to protect the towns and particularly the churches there from the French and Indians. He records: "I write letters unto diverse persons of Honour both in Scotland and in England: to procure Settlements of Good Scotch Colonies to the Northward of Us;" and in his *Memorial of the Present deplorable State of New England* he suggests that a Scots colony might be of good service in getting possession of Nova Scotia. In 1735, twenty-seven families, and in 1753 a company of sixty adults and a number of children, collected by General Samuel Waldo in Scotland, were landed at George's River, Maine. In honour of the ancient capital of their native country, they named their settlement Stirling.

Another large emigration from Ulster came in five ships to Boston, August 4, 1718, under the leadership of Rev. William Boyd, consisting of about 700 people. They were permitted by Governor Shute to select a township site of 12 miles square at any place on the frontiers. A few of these settled at Portland, Me., Wicasset, and Worcester and Haverhill, Mass., but the greater number finally at Londonderry, N. H. In 1723-24 they built a parsonage and a church for their minister, Rev. James MacGregor. In six years they had four schools and within nine years Londonderry paid one-fifteenth of the State tax. Previous to the Revolution, ten distinct settlements were made by colonists from Londonderry, N. H., all of which became towns of influence and importance. Two townships in Vermont, one in Pennsylvania and two in Nova Scotia were settled from the same source at the same time. Notable among the descendants of these colonists were Matthew Thornton, Henry Knox, Gen. John Stark, Hugh McCulloch, Horace Greeley, Gen. George B. McClellan, Charles Foster, Salmon P. Chase, and Asa Gray.

A number of Scottish Colonists from earlier emigrations to Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and New Jersey settled a township (now Stirling) in Windham County, Conn. From them were descended Gen. Ulysses S. Grant and Andrew Dickson White, former Ambassador to Germany.

So desperate had matters become in Scotland at the beginning of the ninth decade of the seventeenth century that a number of nobles and gentlemen

determined to settle in New Jersey and in the Carolinas. One of these colonies was founded in New Jersey in 1682 under the management of James Drummond, Earl of Perth, John Drummond, Robert Barclay the Quaker, author of the celebrated *Apology for the People called Quakers*, David and John Barclay, his brothers, Robert Gordon, Gawen Lawrie, and George Willocks. In 1684 Gawen Lawrie was appointed deputy governor of the province, and fixed his residence at Elizabeth. In the same year Perth (so named in honour of James Drummond, Earl of Perth, one of the principal proprietors; now Perth Amboy) was made the capital of the new Scottish settlement. During the following century a constant stream of emigration both from Scotland and from Ulster came to the colony. Gawen Lawrie was succeeded as governor of the province by Lord Neill Campbell, who with a number of others had been exiled from Scotland for participation in the Earl of Argyll's uprising in 1685.

One of the prime encouragers of the Scottish colonization of New Jersey was George Scot of Pitlochrie, a son of the celebrated Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet, author of the well-known work bearing the alliterative title *The Staggering State of Scottish Statesmen*. George Scot had been repeatedly fined and imprisoned by the Privy Council of Scotland for attending "conventicles," and in the hope of obtaining freedom of worship in the new world he proposed to emigrate "to the plantations." To encourage others to do likewise he said "there are several people in this kingdom [*i.e.*, *Scotland*] who, upon account of their not going that length in conformity required of them by the law, do live very uneasy, who, beside the other agreeable accommodations of that place may there freely enjoy their own principles without hazard or trouble." In 1685 he published at Edinburgh a work called *The Model of the Government of the Province of East New Jersey, in America; and Encouragement for such as design to be concerned there*. This work is extremely rare (ten copies only are known to be in existence), but the work has been reprinted by the New Jersey Historical Society (1846) as an appendix to the first volume of its *Collections*. In recognition of his services in writing this book, Scot received from the proprietors of East New Jersey a grant dated 28th July, 1685, of five hundred acres of land in the province. A few days later he sailed from Leith with nearly two hundred others, including his wife and family, and his wife's cousin, Archibald Riddell, one of the obnoxious Presbyterian preachers. During the voyage a malignant fever broke out among the passengers and nearly half on board perished, including Scot and his wife. A son and daughter survived. The latter married in 1686 John Johnstone, an Edinburgh druggist, who had been one of her fellow passengers on the voyage. To him the proprietors issued (January 13, 1686/7) a confirmation of the grant made a year before to his father-in-law, and their descendants occupied a good position in the colony. Many of their descendants left America as loyalists at the Revolution, but some of them are still living in New Jersey.

Walter Ker, of Dalserf, Lanarkshire, banished in 1685, settled in Freehold and was active in organizing the Presbyterian Church there, one of the oldest in New Jersey. The Scottish settlers who came over at this period occupied most of the northern counties of the state and a number went south

and southwest, mainly around Princeton, and, says Samuel Smith, the first historian of the Province, "There were very soon four towns in the Province, viz., Elizabeth, Newark, Middletown, and Shrewsbury; and these with the country round were in a few years plentifully inhabited by the accession of the Scotch, of whom there came a great many." These Scots, says Douglas Campbell, largely gave "character to this sturdy little state, not the least of their achievements being the building up, if not the nominal founding, of Princeton College, which has contributed so largely to the scholarship of America" (*The Puritan*, v. 2, p. 484).

In 1682 a company of noblemen and gentlemen in Scotland entered into bonds with each other for making a settlement in South Carolina. The royal encouragement and protection was given to the scheme and the constitution of the colony was altered to secure to these Scots greater immunity from oppression. The place of settlement was Port Royal. The colonists consisted mainly of Presbyterians banished for attending conventicles, as clandestine religious gatherings were called, and, says Wodrow, for not owning the king's supremacy, declining to call the engagement of Bothwell Brig a rebellion, and refusing to renounce the Covenants. The names of some of these emigrants, whose descendants exist to the present day, were James McClintock, John Buchanan, William Inglis, Gavin Black, Adam Allan, John Galt, Thomas Marshall, William Smith, Robert Urie, Thomas Bryce, John Syme, John Alexander, John Marshall, Matthew Machen, John Paton, John Gibson, John Young, Arthur Cunningham, George Smith, and George Dowart. The colony was further increased by the small remnant of the ill-fated expedition to Darien. Of the seven vessels which left the Isthmus to return to Scotland only two reached home in safety. One, the largest ship of all, called the *Rising Sun*, made the coast of Florida under a fierce gale. They succeeded in making their way from there to Charleston, under a jury mast. Here the Rev. Archibald Stobo was waited upon by a deputation from the Church in Charleston and invited to preach in the town while the ship should be refitted. He accepted the invitation and left the ship with his wife and about a dozen others, and went ashore. The following day, the *Rising Sun*, while lying off the bar, was overwhelmed in a hurricane and all on board, believed to have numbered one hundred and twelve, were drowned. One of the most noted of the descendants of Rev. Archibald Stobo is Hon. Theodore Roosevelt.

In the following year (1683) the colony was augmented by a number of Scottish colonists from Ulster under the leadership of one Ferguson, but little is known of them. A second colony in the same year, conducted by Henry Erskine, Lord Cardross, who had suffered much persecution in Scotland for his religious opinions, founded Stuartstown (so named in honour of his wife). Another large Scottish settlement from Ulster was that of Williamsburgh township (1732-1734), who named their principal village Kingstree.

There were settlements of Scottish Highlanders in North Carolina, on the Cape Fear River, as early as 1729; some are said to have located there as early as 1715. Neill MacNeill of Jura brought over a colony of more than 350 from Argyllshire in 1739, and large numbers in 1746, after Culloden, and settled them on the Cape Fear. Cross Creek, now Fayetteville, was the center of these Highland settlements. The mania for emigration to North Carolina

affected all classes and continued for many years. *The Scots Magazine* for September, 1769, records that the ship *Molly* sailed from Islay on August 21, full of passengers for North Carolina, which was the third emigration from Argyll "since the close of the late war." A subsequent issue states that fifty-four vessels full of emigrants from the Western Islands and other parts of the Highlands sailed for North Carolina between April and July, 1770, conveying 1,200 emigrants. Early in 1771, the same magazine states that 500 emigrants in Islay and adjoining isles were preparing to sail for America. Again it records that the ship *Adventure* sailed from Loch Erribol, Sunday, August 17, 1772, with upwards of 200 emigrants from Sutherlandshire for North Carolina. In 1772 the great Macdonald emigration began and continued until the breaking out of the war in America. In 1753, it was estimated that there were 1,000 Scotsmen in the single county of Cumberland capable of bearing arms, of whom the Macdonalds were the most numerous. Gabriel Johnston, governor of the province from 1734 till his death in 1752, bears the reputation of having done more to promote the settlement and prosperity of North Carolina than all its other colonial governors combined. Being very partial to the people of his native country, he sought to better their condition by inducing them to emigrate to North Carolina. Among the charges brought against him in 1748 was that of his inordinate fondness for Scotchmen (Hanna, v. 2, p. 37).

The heroine, Flora Macdonald, and her husband, Allan Macdonald, Laird of Kingsburgh, set sail from Campbeltown, Scotland, on the ship *Balliol*, in August, 1774, bound for North Carolina. They landed at Wilmington and proceeded to Cross Creek (Fayetteville), in both settlements receiving a most enthusiastic reception. Their first home was at Cameron's Hill (then Mt. Pleasant), but they removed later to the west, into Anson County, to an estate which they named "Killiegrey." Flora and Allan Macdonald inscribed their names in the roll of the old Barbaque Kirk, near Cross Creek. This was one of two churches founded in 1758 by Rev. James Campbell, a native of Campbeltown, Argyllshire, and at that time was under the ministry of the Rev. John MacLeod.

Many of these Cape Fear Scotsmen, unlike the Scottish settlers of South Carolina and Virginia, remained loyalists during the American Revolution. They were led, through their interpretation of their oath to Governor Martin and their loyalty to Flora Macdonald, to join in the misguided uprising which resulted so fatally at the battle of Moore's Creek Bridge, February 27, 1776, where all were killed or captured. Of more than 700 prisoners, the private soldiers were released on parole, the officers, including Allan Macdonald, afterward were exchanged as prisoners and sent to Halifax. After the war several of these settled in the Maritime Provinces. Flora Macdonald returned to Scotland in 1779, where her husband, Allan, joined her in 1783.

There were also large settlements of Ulster Scots in North Carolina, 1740-1760. Notable among these were the communities in Orange, Rowan and Mecklenburg Counties. From the latter came the famous Mecklenburg Resolutions, adopted in Charlotte, N. C., May 31, 1775, more than a year before the Declaration of Independence, which Bancroft characterizes as the first voice raised for American Independence. The Mecklenburg Assembly, which

met on May 20, 1775, was composed of "twenty-seven stanch Calvinists, of whom nine were Presbyterian ruling elders and one a Presbyterian minister" (E. W. Smith, p. 144).

Some Scottish Presbyterians were also settled near Norfolk, Virginia, on the Eastern branch of the Elizabeth River, before 1680. In Maryland there seems to have been a colony about 1670 under Colonel Ninian Beall, settled between the Potomac and the Patuxent. At intervals during the next twenty years he induced many of his friends in Scotland (estimated at about two hundred) to join him. Through his influence a church existed at Patuxent in 1704, the members of which included several prominent Fifeshire families. Many other Scottish colonists were settled on the eastern shore of Maryland and Virginia, particularly in Accomac, Dorchester, Somerset, Wicomico and Worcester Counties. To minister to them the Rev. Francis Makemie of Ramelton, was sent by the Presbytery of Lagan in the North of Ireland at the invitation of Col. William Stevens. Three of these churches, founded by him in 1683, at Snow Hill, Pitts Creek and Rehoboth, Maryland, were the charge of Rev. Samuel MacMaster, who came from Scotland or the North of Ireland, for thirty-seven years (1774-1811), during the Revolutionary War period. They are the oldest organized Presbyterian churches in America. Another prominent minister of the time, a friend of Makemie, was the Rev. William Traill, a graduate of Glasgow University. He had suffered imprisonment for his opinions at home, and upon his release came to Maryland in 1682. Upper Marlborough, Maryland, was founded by a company of Scottish emigrants under the pastorate of the Rev. Nathaniel Taylor about 1690.

Two shiploads of Scottish Jacobites taken at Preston in Lancashire were sent over in the summer of 1717 in the ships *Friendship* and *Good Speed* to Maryland and sold as servants. The names of some of these "Rebels" were Dugall Macqueen, Alexander Garden, Henry Wilson, John Sinclair, William Grant, Thomas Spark, Alexander Spalding, James Webster, John Robertson, William MacBean, William MacGilvary, James Hindry, Allin Maclien, William Cumins, William Davidson, Hector Macqueen, David Steward, Thomas Donolson, James Mitchell, Thomas McNabb, James Shaw, John MacIntire, Alexander Macdugall, Finley Cameron, James Renton, James Rutherford, Daniel Grant, Finloe MacIntire, Daniel Kennedy, William Ferguson, Laughlin MacIntosh, John Cameron, Alexander Orrach, William Macferson, etc. (Scharf, *History of Maryland*, v. 1, pp. 385-387). In 1747 another shipload of Jacobites taken in the Rebellion of '45 were sent over to Maryland in the ship *Johnson* of Liverpool, and arrived at the port of Oxford July 20, 1747. Their names are recorded on a worm-eaten, certified list preserved among the records of Annapolis. Among those named are: John Grant, James Allen, Alexander Buchanan, Thomas Claperton, Charles Davidson, Thomas Ross, John Gray, Patrick Murray, William Melvil, William Murdock, James Mill, Peter Duddoch, Naile [? Neill] Robertson, John Macnabb, Hugh Maclean, Roderick Macferrist, Sanders Walker, Gilbert Maccallum, John Arbuthnot, etc. (Scharf, v. 1, p 435).

In 1734, Robert Harper, an Ulster Scot, came to the junction of the Potomac and Shenandoah rivers and established the ferry which gave its name to the settlement.

In 1735 the General Assembly of South Carolina, with a view to the strengthening of the colony, commissioned Lieutenant Hugh Mackay to recruit among the Highlands of Scotland. So successful was he that one hundred and thirty Highlanders with fifty women and children were in a short time enrolled at Inverness. These individuals, together with several grantees going at their own charge and taking servants with them, sailed October 18, 1735, and landed in the Savannah River in January following. "These men," says Jones, "were not reckless adventurers or reduced emigrants volunteering through necessity, or exiled by insolvency or want. They were men of good character, and were carefully selected for their military qualities. . . . Besides this military band, others among the Mackays, the Dunbars, the Bailies, and the Cuthberts applied for large tracts of land in Georgia, which they occupied with their own servants. Many of them went over in person and settled in the province" (*History of Georgia*, v. 1, p. 200; Boston, 1883). Shortly after their arrival they ascended the Alatamaha River for some distance and there founded a permanent settlement which they named New Inverness. To the district which they were to hold and cultivate they gave the name of Darien. Both these places are in McIntosh county. Efficient military service was rendered by these Highlanders during the wars between the colonists and the Spaniards and by their descendants in the American Revolution. "To John Moore McIntosh, Captain Hugh Mackay, Ensign Charles Mackay, Colonel John McIntosh, General Lachlan McIntosh, and their gallant comrades and followers, Georgia, both as a colony and a state, owes a large debt of gratitude. This settlement was subsequently augmented from time to time by fresh arrivals from Scotland. Although located in a malarial region, it maintained its integrity and increased in wealth and influence. Its men were prompt and efficient in arms, and when the war cloud descended upon the southern confines of the province no defenders were more alert or capable than those found in the ranks of these Highlanders" (Jones, v. 1, p. 201). With the first colony, the Society in Scotland for Propagating Christian Knowledge sent out the Rev. John Macleod of Skye to preach to the people in Gaelic. It would be interesting to know how long the knowledge of Gaelic existed among the colonists in Georgia. Rupp, the historian of the counties of Berks and Lebanon in Pennsylvania (1844, p. 115), says the language had disappeared from there before his day.

A strong infusion of Scottish blood in New York state came through settlements made there in response to a proclamation issued in 1735 by the Governor, inviting "loyal Protestant Highlanders" to settle the lands between the Hudson and the northern lakes. Attracted by this offer, Captain Lauchlin Campbell, of Islay, in 1738-40 brought over eighty-three families of Highlanders to settle on a grant of nearly 30,000 acres in what is now Washington County on the borders of Lake George (Smith *History of New York*, p. 197; Phila., 1792). His expectations in regard to land grants were disappointed, and to add to his troubles many of the families he had brought over refused to settle on his lands. Notwithstanding the hardships incidental to pioneer life, these emigrants on the whole succeeded fairly well. "By this immigration," says E. H. Roberts, "the province secured a much needed addition to its population, and these Highlanders must have sent messages home

not altogether unfavorable, for they were the pioneers of a multitude whose coming in successive years was to add strength and thrift and intelligence beyond the ratio of their numbers to the communities in which they set up their homes" (*New York*, v. 1, p. 286; Boston, 1904).

Many Scottish emigrants settled in the vicinity of Goshen, Orange County, in 1720, and by 1729 had organized and built two churches. A second colony arrived from the North of Ireland in 1731, which included Charles Clinton and his sister, Christiana Clinton Beatty, the former the father and grandfather of two Revolutionary generals and two governors of New York; the latter the mother of two noted Presbyterian divines, both named for her brother, Charles Clinton.

At the same time as the grant to Lauchlin Campbell, on Lake Champlain, in 1738 Lieutenant-Governor Clarke granted to John Lindesay, a Scottish gentleman, and three associates, a tract of eight thousand acres at Cherry Valley, in Otsego County. Lindesay afterward purchased the rights of his associates and sent out families from Scotland and Ulster to the valley of the Susquehanna. These were augmented by pioneers from Londonderry, N. H., under the Rev. Samuel Dunlop, who in 1743 established in his own house the first classical school west of the Hudson. October 11, 1778, the entire settlement was destroyed and thirty-two inhabitants, chiefly women and children, and sixteen soldiers killed, and the others carried off by the Royalists and Indians under Walter Butler and Joseph Brant.

Ballston in Saratoga County was settled in 1770 by a colony of Presbyterians, who removed from Bedford, N. Y., with their pastor, Rev. Eliphalet Ball, and were afterward joined by many Scottish emigrants from Scotland, Ulster, New Jersey and New England. The first Presbyterian church was organized in Albany in 1760 by Scottish emigrants who had settled in that vicinity.

Sir William Johnson, for his services in the French war, 1755-1758, and in the settlement and defence of northern New York, was given a grant of 100,000 acres of land in the Mohawk Valley, in the neighborhood of Johnstown, N. Y., and brought over in 1773-1774 many families from the Scottish Highlands, Glengarry, Glenmorison, Urquhart and Strathglass, Inverness-shire. Prominent among these were the Macdonells of Glengarry. Sir John Johnson succeeded his father at his death, July 11, 1774. When the Revolutionary War broke out he led them in a Loyalist movement, which eventually removed almost the entire colony into Ontario.

John More and his wife, Betty Taylor More, natives of Rothiemurchus, Inverness-shire, Scotland, settled in the western Catskills on the site of the present village of Roxbury, New York, in 1773. Roxbury, the birthplace of Jay Gould and John Burroughs, the naturalist, was founded in 1788, when Abraham Gould and other settlers from Connecticut joined More in that region. September 3 and 4, 1915, the twenty-fifth anniversary of the John More Association in the United States, was celebrated by a historical pageant on the grounds of Mrs. Finley J. Shepard, who was Miss Helen Gould, a direct descendant of John More. Her grandfather, John Burr Gould, having married Mary More in 1827.

Rev. Francis Makemie preached to the Presbyterians in New York City in

January, 1707, for which he was arrested and imprisoned. The First Presbyterian Church, "The Old First," Rev. Howard Duffield, D.D., pastor, now at Fifth Avenue, 11th to 12th streets, was founded in December, 1716, and December 3-10, 1916, celebrated its 200th anniversary. The Second Presbyterian Church, the "Scotch Presybyterian Church," Rev. Robert Watson, D.D., pastor, organized in 1756, the same year as the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, celebrated its 160th anniversary October 29 to November 5, 1916. The city now has sixty Presbyterian churches and 189 ministers connected with New York Presbytery.

Mention must also be made of the colony of several hundred Scottish weavers who settled more than a century ago in New York City, and there diligently plied their handicraft. They formed a community apart from the rest of the citizens, and are said to have won and maintained a good reputation as an industrious, useful, and orderly people. The place where they resided in the city was in what was at that time the village of Greenwich, in a nook by the side of a country lane called Southampton Road, to which in memory of their home in the old country they gave the name of "Paisley Place." A view of some of their old houses in Seventeenth Street, between Sixth Avenue and Seventh Avenue, as they existed in 1863, is given in Valentine's *Manual* for that year.

Although many Scots came to New England and New York they never settled there in such numbers as to leave their impress on the community so deeply as they did in New Jersey, Pennsylvania and the South. There were Presbyterian churches in Lewes, Newcastle (Delaware), and Philadelphia previous to 1698, and from that time forward the province of Pennsylvania was the chief center of Scottish settlement, both from Scotland and by way of Ulster. By 1720 these settlers had reached the mouth of the Susquehanna, and three years later the present site of Harrisburg. Between 1730 and 1745 they settled the Cumberland Valley, and still pushing westward in 1768-69 the present Fayette, Westmoreland, Allegheny and Washington counties. By 1779 they had crossed the Ohio River into the present State of Ohio. Between the years 1730 to 1775, the Scottish emigration into Pennsylvania often exceeded ten thousand in a single year. In 1736, it is recorded, there were one thousand families waiting in Belfast for ships to bring them to America.

Rev. John Cuthbertson, a Presbyterian missionary for nearly forty years (1751-1790), travelled through these primitive settlements establishing churches and visiting families. He rode on horseback more than 60,000 miles, preached 2,400 days, baptized 1,600 to 1,800 children and married nearly 250 couples, and founded fifteen churches. Rev. Charles Clinton Beatty, a graduate of Tennent's "Log College" at Neshaminy, was the first Presbyterian missionary to cross the Allegheny Mountains, with General Forbes in 1758. He and Rev. George Duffield visited western Pennsylvania again in the summer and fall of 1766. Both Cuthbertson and Beatty left *Journals* which throw interesting light upon the contemporary life of these hardy pioneers.

While the majority of the settlers came by way of Ulster, and while there were large settlements of Germans and Welsh throughout Pennsylvania (the Quaker settlements did not extend far beyond Philadelphia), an outstanding

feature of these *Journals*, and those of other missionaries laboring in the same field, is that almost every family name mentioned in them is pure Scotch —Walkers, Rosses, Browns, Buchanans, Mitchells, McClellands, Dinwiddies, Flemings, McKnaughts, McPhersons, Pattersons, Ormsbys, Elliotts, Kings, Keiths, McCartneys, Hunters, Maclays, Murrays, McCandlish, Campbells, McDowells, McKays, Douglases, McCurdys and countless others. The preaching was often in the rude cabins of the settlers but more often, as Duffield writes, "in the woods, as we have done mostly hitherto," at places designed for building houses of worship,—"There is no house. I must preach among the trees." "I preached from a wagon, the only one present." Great difficulty was experienced in assembling the congregation, who often came for miles through the wilderness for the first preaching they had heard in years. Rev. James Finley in 1767, the Rev. Daniel McClure in 1772, the Rev. James Power in 1772 and in 1774, and the Rev. John McMillan in 1775 and again in 1776 visited the Pennsylvania settlements, which before the beginning of the Revolutionary War had laid the foundations of some of the most prosperous towns and cities in the Keystone State.

From the coast settlements the stream of immigration flowed south into the Virginias, the Carolinas, Georgia, Kentucky, Tennessee, and west across the Alleghenies into the great territory of Ohio. It is a matter of historical record that the majority of the hardy pioneers and settlers of the great Middle West were of Scottish birth or descent, and to this day the illiterate mother among the Kentucky mountaineers passes on her burden of tradition when she tells her unruly boy: "'Behave yourself, or Clavers will get you!' To her Clavers is but a bogey; but to her ancestors Graham of Claverhouse was a very real cause of terror." (Bolton, p. 300.)

The passion for freedom among the Scots was developed by the centuries of bitter warfare waged against the aggression of their richer and more powerful southern neighbour—a warfare it may be said continued in a modified form to the present day. The Scots' determination to maintain their freedom and independence early found literary expression in the Letter of Remonstrance addressed to the Pope by the Barons of Scotland in 1320, a document which has been well described as "the noblest burst of patriotic feeling, the finest declaration of independence that real history has to show." Addressing the Holy Father in most vigorous and stirring language the Barons declared: "For so long as a hundred remain alive, we never will in any degree be subject to the dominion of the English. Since not for glory, riches or honours we fight, but for liberty alone, which no good man loses but with his life." George Buchanan's *De Jure Regni apud Scotos* ("The Jurisdiction of the Law over the Scots"), published in 1759, exercised a profound influence on Scottish opinion, and in the seventeenth century the work became "a *Vade Mecum* to those who in Scotland and England were engaged in the struggle for political rights against the Stewart kings." The thesis of Buchanan's work is that the king is inferior to the law, and that he is responsible to the people: "We contend," he says, "that the people, from whence our kings derive whatever power they claim, is paramount to our kings; and that the commonalty has the same jurisdiction over them which they have over any individual of the commonalty. The usages of all nations that live

under legal kings are in our favour; and all states that obey kings of their own election in common adopt the opinion that whatever right the people may have granted to an individual, it may, for just reason, also re-demand. For this is an inalienable privilege that all communities must have always maintained."

At the beginning of the Revolutionary War there were nearly seventy communities of Scots and Ulster-Scots in New England, including Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts and Connecticut; from thirty to forty in New York; fifty to sixty in New Jersey; more than 130 in Pennsylvania and Delaware; more than one-hundred in Virginia, Maryland and Eastern Tennessee; fifty in North Carolina; about seventy in South Carolina and Georgia; in all about 500 settlements (exclusive of the English Presbyterian congregations in New York and New Jersey), scattered throughout all the American colonies. (Hanna, v. II, p. 2.) Bancroft estimates the total white population of the colonies in 1775 to have been 2,100,000 (by 1790, the date of the first national census, this had increased to 3,172,000); of these Hanna figures that those of Scottish ancestry were distributed as follows: New England, 25,000; New York, 25,000; New Jersey, 25,000; Pennsylvania, 100,000; Delaware, 10,000; Maryland, 30,000; Virginia, 75,000; North Carolina, 65,000; South Carolina, 45,000; Georgia, 10,000; in all, 410,000—about one-fifth of the white population. Others estimate that the white population at the time of the Revolution was 3,000,000, and that of this number 900,000 were of Scotch or Scotch-Irish origin, 600,000 were English, 400,000 were Dutch, German and Huguenot descent.—W. H. Roberts, Seventh General Assembly Council, 1899, p. 94.

In their new homes on this side of the Atlantic, to which they had come for greater freedom and liberty of conscience, it was not to be expected that a people who held such doctrine would tamely submit to kingly oppression. Hence it was that among the Scots and their descendants were found so many of the leaders in the struggle for American independence. Their leadership in the causes which led to the War of Independence has been well put by Bancroft in the following words: "The first voice publicly raised in America to dissolve all connection with Great Britain (the Mecklenburg and Westmoreland Resolutions) came not from the Puritans of New England, nor the Dutch of New York, nor the Planters of Virginia, but from the Ulster Scottish Presbyterians" (*History of the United States*, v. 5, p. 77, Boston, 1861). And when the war finally came, it was they who bore the brunt of the fighting from the Hudson to Savannah. Joseph Galloway, than whom, says Ford, "there could be no better informed witness," "held that the underlying cause of the American Revolution was the [organized] activity and influence of the Presbyterian interest," and that "it was the Presbyterians who supplied the Colonial resistance a lining without which it would have collapsed." In his evidence before a Committee of the House of Commons in 1799, he declared that at the beginning not one-quarter of the people "had independence in view," and that in the army enlisted by the Continental Congress "there were scarcely one-fourth natives of America—about one-half Irish [that is, Ulster Scots], the other fourth were English and Scotch." The Hon. Richard Wright, at one time speaker of the House of Representatives of Pennsylvania,

an Episcopalian, said "The War of Independence was a Presbyterian and it has girded on the sword it has put the Bible in the knapsack. It is Scotch-Irish war" (*Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings*, v. 3, p. 135). So prominent, indeed, was the part taken by Presbyterians as individuals and as a church in the Revolutionary struggle that at its close rumors were rife that projects were on foot to make Presbyterianism the religion of the Republic (Breed, p. 56). The influence of Scotland and Presbyterianism on the formation of the Republic is further shown by the remark of Chief Justice Tilghman (1756-1827), who stated that the framers of the Constitution of the United States were, through the agency of Dr. Witherspoon, much indebted to the standards of the Presbyterian Church of Scotland, in modelling that admirable instrument under which we have enjoyed our liberty (Parker, p. 103).

It is a hardy race, the Scots. "It believed in prayer and it believed in work. It had faith and it could fight. It came to these shores, and we find it in New Hampshire, in Pennsylvania, in Virginia, and in the Carolinas. It was at Cape Breton, and at Quebec. It was in the Continental Congress, and in the Continental Army. It was in the infant navy and in the adult navy. It sailed with Preble and it fought with Decatur. It was with Farragut at Mobile, and roved with Semmes on strange seas. It gained the victory at King's Mountain and saw the surrender at Yorktown. It helped to make the constitution and did more than its share in winning the west. It was with Stonewall Jackson at Chancellorsville, and with George H. Thomas at Chickamaugua. It triumphed with Grant and surrendered with Lee. It believes in the family and in the home, in the church and in the school, and where presbyterian, and representative government in church and in state is part of its religion. It is for the Sabbath that God ordained. It is mighty nearly the elected crown of American citizenship—yet vaunteth not itself." May its record in the future be as honourable and meritorious as it has been in the past!

A few years ago Mr. Jenkinson, United States consul in Glasgow, said: "If the Americans lived in liberty and independence, it was mainly through what the Scots had taught them. If they tried to elevate mankind morally and socially by a thorough system of popular education, they but followed the example of Scotland. If they refused to put on and wear the shackles which bound the consciences of men and prevented a full and free religious worship, they but accepted the results of the long and severe contest waged by the people of Scotland."

"Let anyone scrutinize the list of names of distinguished men in our annals; names of men eminent in public life from Presidents down; men distinguished in the Church, in the Army, in the Navy, at the Bar, on the Bench, in Medicine and Surgery, in Education, trade, commerce, invention, discovery—in any and all the arts which add to the freedom, enlightenment, and wealth of the world, and to the convenience and comfort of mankind; names which have won lustre in every honourable calling—let him scrutinize the list and see for himself how large a proportion of these names represent men who have this blood in their veins" (Dinsmore, p. 5). The proportion of men of this race who, the world over, have reached high distinction, is

phenomenal. Nowhere has the influence of this people had greater scope than in the United States and in the British Colonies. In this country their impress is everywhere on the industries, the commerce, the inventions, the educational, philanthropic, charitable, and religious institutions of the country. In these pages it is obviously impossible to mention every Scot who has achieved distinction—to do so would require a large biographical dictionary. We can only here select a few prominent from the earliest to the present day.

COLONIAL GOVERNORS

OF the colonial governors sent from Britain to the American colonies before the Revolution, and of the provincial governors from that time to 1789, upwards of forty were of Scottish birth or descent. Among them may be mentioned Robert Hunter (1710-1719), William Burnett (1720), John Montgomerie (1728-1731), John Hamilton (1736), Cadwallader Colden (1761), John Murray, Lord Dunmore (1770-1771), James Robertson (1780), Andrew Elliott (1783), all of New York; Robert Barclay (1682), John Skene (1686), Lord Neil Campbell (1687), Andrew Hamilton, John Hamilton (1736), William Livingston (1776-1790), all of New Jersey; Andrew Hamilton (1701), Sir William Keith (1717), Patrick Gordon (1726), James Logan (1736), James Hamilton (1748-1754, 1759-1763), Joseph Reed (1778), all of Pennsylvania, and all, except the one last named, governors of Delaware also; John McKinley (1777), of Delaware; Robert Hunter (1707), Alexander Spotswood (1710), Robert Dinwiddie (1751-1758), John Campbell (1756-1768), John Blair (1767), William Nelson (1770-1771), John Murray, Lord Dunmore (1771-1775), Patrick Henry (1776-1779), Thomas Nelson (1781), all of Virginia; William Drummond (1663), Gabriel Johnston (1734), Matthew Rowan (1753), Alexander Martin (1782), Samuel Johnston (1788), all of North Carolina; Joseph Morton (1682), Richard Kirk (1684), James Moore (1719), William Campbell (1775), John Rutledge (1779), all of South Carolina; William Erwin (1775), Archibald Bulloch (1776), John Houston (1778), Edward Telfair (1786-1787, 1790-1793), all of Georgia; and George Johnstone (1763), of Florida (Hanna, v. 1, p. 49). Brief biographical sketches of some of these governors and of some others of the more prominent colonial officials may here be added.

Robert Hunter, believed to have been the first Scottish governor of New York, previously held the same office in Virginia in 1707. In 1719 he returned to Britain, but on the accession of George II, he was reinstated as governor of New York and New Jersey. In 1728 he became governor of Jamaica and died there in 1734. He was author of the famous *Letter on Enthusiasm* (1708), attributed by some to Dean Swift and by others to Anthony Cooper, third Earl of Shaftsbury.

William Burnet, the governor in 1720, was a son of the celebrated Gilbert Burnet, bishop of Salisbury. Smith, the historian of New York, describes the governor as "a man of sense and polite breeding, a well bred scholor" (*History of New York*, p. 167; Phila., 1792).

Cadwallader Colden, the ablest governor of New York before the Revolution, was born in Duns, Berwickshire, in February, 1688. He studied at the University of Edinburgh, and pursued the study of medicine after his graduation. In 1708 he came to this country and for a few years lived in Philadelphia. At the request of Governor Robert Hunter he settled in New York in 1718, and in the year following he became the first surveyor-general of the colony and Master in Chancery. In 1724 he published a collection of *Papers relating to an Act of the Assembly of the Province of New York* to which he contributed a *Memorial concerning the Furr-trade of New York*, with a map, in this work the importance of an easier interior system of navigation by means of canals is first suggested. The work is also of interest as containing the first map engraved in New York city. About 1755 he retired to a tract of land, for which he had received a patent, about nine miles from Newburgh on the Hudson. Colden was an earnest royalist and strongly advocated the taxation of the colonies by the home government. In 1761 Lord Halifax, in return for his "zeal for the rights of the crown," appointed him lieutenant-governor, an office which he held with intervals till his death (1761-62, 1763, 1769, 1774). Many of the most prominent scientific men of his time were his correspondents. He took special interest in botany, and was the first to introduce the Linnean system of classification into America.

John Murray, Lord Dunmore, who followed Colden (1770-1771), afterwards held the governorship of Virginia from 1771 till 1775. He was the eldest son of William Murray, the third earl, and Catherine Nairn, and was born at Taymouth, Perthshire, in 1732, and died in Ramsgate, England in 1809. During his short stay in New York he was ninth president of the New York St. Andrew's Society. He threw in his lot with the loyalists at the beginning of the war and carried on guerilla warfare along the coast of Virginia until 1777.

Andrew Elliott, who held the governorship for only a few months (1783), was the third son of Sir Gilbert Elliott of Minto, Lord Justice Clerk of Scotland, who sat on the bench as Lord Minto. Born in Edinburgh in 1728, he came to Philadelphia in 1747, and entered on a mercantile career. In 1764 he was appointed Collector of Customs in New York, and in consequence removed to that city. During the Revolution he adhered to the mother country, and was one of the Commissioners for Restoring Peace to the Colonies. He was also one of the three persons sent by Sir Henry Clinton to intercede with Washington on behalf of the unfortunate Major André. On the conclusion of peace he felt that his loyalty during the war would make life unpleasant for him and his family and he decided therefore to return to Scotland. On his departure he received many expressions of esteem for his benevolence and liberality from Elias Boudinot, General Knox, and General Washington. He died at Mount Teviot, Jedburgh, in 1797.

Robert Barclay of Ury, the eminent apologist for the Society of Friends, who was appointed governor of the province of East New Jersey in 1682, sent a deputy and never came to America himself.

William Livingston, the "Don Quixote of the Jerseys," who held the governorship for fourteen years, was a grandson of Robert Livingston of Ancrum, the founder of the Livingston family in America. He was also a

member of the Convention which framed the Constitution (b. 1723, d. 1790).

James Hamilton, who was Lieutenant-Governor of Pennsylvania from 1748 to 1754 and again from 1759 to 1763, was born in Accomac County, Virginia, of Scottish parentage, somewhere about the year 1710. His father, Andrew Hamilton, ranked as the most eminent lawyer of his time in Pennsylvania, held the office of Attorney-General of that state in 1717, and ten years later was appointed Prothonotary of the Supreme Court and Recorder of Philadelphia. James Hamilton was elected a member of the Provincial Assembly when but twenty-four years of age, and was re-elected five times. In 1741 he became an Alderman of Philadelphia, and in 1745 was Mayor of the city. During his tenure of this office he was called to a seat in the Provincial Council, and in 1748 received his commission as Lieutenant-Governor of the Province. In 1754 he asked to be superseded, and was succeeded by Robert Hunter Morris, who, through his mother, was connected with Scotland, and at the time of his appointment was President of the St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia. In 1759 Hamilton was again induced to become Lieutenant-Governor, and four years later was relieved by the nomination of John Penn to the office. Hamilton was a generous donor to all worthy projects, and assisted in founding many public institutions. In 1731, along with a number of others, he took part in the formation of the first Masonic lodge in America. "For more than a quarter of a century James Hamilton had participated largely in the political affairs of the Province and held many important offices, the duties of which were discharged by him with signal ability. Whether as Assemblyman, Alderman, Mayor, Councillor or Governor, he was always equal to the task imposed upon him, and even those who differed from him in political sentiment were willing to confide in him on account of his honesty, integrity, and devotion to the public welfare (Heath, v. 1, p. 199).

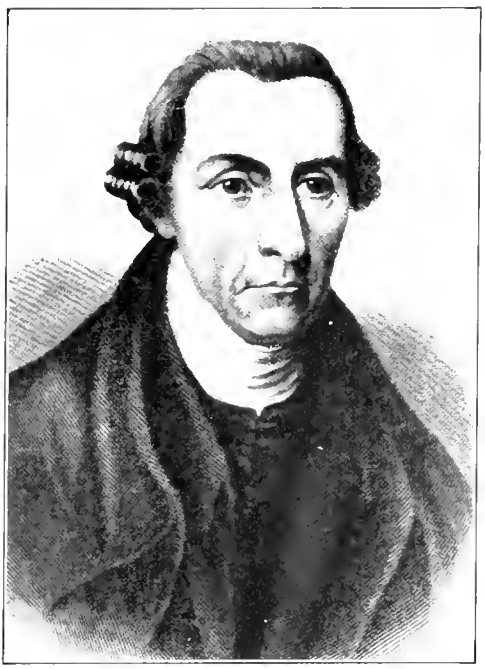
Alexander Spottiswood, a scion of the Spottiswoods of that ilk, who was Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia from 1710 to 1722, was one of the most successful of the transplanted Scots, and one of the ablest representatives of the crown authority in the colony. He conciliated the red men, and strove earnestly to improve their condition. He also promoted education, encouraged agricultural improvement, and especially the cultivation of tobacco, at that time Virginia's greatest export and principal source of wealth. By his action in this matter he became a considerable factor in laying the foundation of Glasgow's prosperity, which began in the days when her merchants were known as "Tobacco Lords" and "Virginia Dons."

Robert Dinwiddie, who became Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia (1751-1758), was a son of Robert Dinwiddie, a merchant of Glasgow, where the younger Dinwiddie was born in 1693. After filling various positions in the West Indies he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, which high position he filled honourably and wisely in a most trying period of the colony's history. To him is also due the credit of calling George Washington to the service of his country. On his retirement he received testimonials of regard from the Council and from the municipal authorities of Williamsburg, the seat of government of the colony. He died in 1770.

John Campbell, Earl of Loudon (1705-1782), who succeeded Dinwiddie, was appointed Commander-in-chief of the troops in North America. Although

he held the appointment of Governor of Virginia, he does not, however, appear ever to have been in the colony, as during his brief term of office he was detained in Boston in negotiations with the New England authorities in raising an army for the ensuing campaign.

John Blair, who followed the Earl of Loudon in the governorship, was a son of Dr. Archibald Blair and nephew of the Rev. James Blair, founder and first president of William and Mary College. Before his accession to



Hon. Patrick Henry

the presidency of the council he held various other subordinate though important positions in the colony. A number of his descendents have been distinguished in the annals of Virginia.

Patrick Henry (1736-1799), the orator and patriot, was the son of a Scotsman named John Henry. His grandmother was a cousin of Principal Robertson, the historian, and of the mother of Lord Brougham. In 1765 he was elected a member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, his native state, and it was before that body that he made his famous speech against the Stamp Act in which occurs the celebrated passage "Cæsar had his Brutus, Charles the First his Cromwell, and George the Third"—here he was interrupted by loud cries of "Treason!" from all parts of the House—"may profit by their example. If this be treason, make the most of it." Between this date and the outbreak of the Revolution he was constantly engaged with the most ardent of the patriots, stimulating the weak-hearted by his own example, and, says A. H. Everett, in his Life, suggesting and carrying into effect "by his

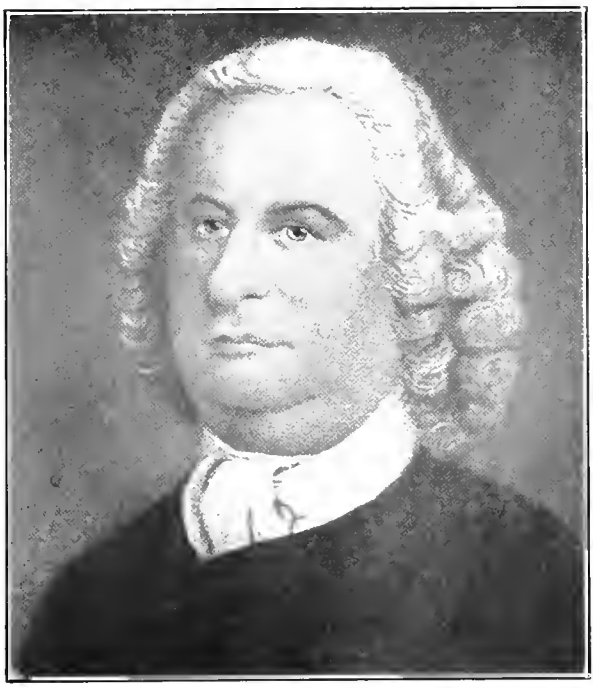
immediate personal influence, measures that were opposed as premature and violent by all other eminent supporters of the cause of liberty." Perhaps the greatest triumph of his wonderful eloquence was his speech in March, 1775, in the Virginia Convention for the passage of a resolution "that the colony be immediately put in a state of defence." He there insisted on the necessity of fighting for independence, and closed his speech with the now historic words, "Give me liberty or give me death!" It is as America's greatest orator that his memory lives, but he was more than that. His ability as an able administrator and wise and far-seeing legislator was pre-eminent.

Thomas Nelson, who became Governor in 1781 in succession to Patrick Henry, was a son of William Nelson mentioned above, and was born in 1738. He finished his education at the University of Cambridge and returned to Virginia. Immediately afterward he was elected to the House of Burgesses. On the outbreak of the Revolution he rendered efficient services, becoming a member of the Revolutionary Convention of 1774, 1775, and 1776. In August, 1777, on the approach of the British fleet he was appointed commander-in-chief of the state forces. In 1781, when the colony was in its most desperate and trying position he accepted the position of governor, and took part in the siege of Yorktown as commander of the Virginia militia. A rich man before the war, he sacrificed everything he possessed for his country's welfare, and died so poor that he was laid in the graveyard at York without a headstone or slab to mark the spot, and his property put up at public sale to pay the debts contracted in his country's cause. A typical example of the ingratitude of republics.

NOTABLE SCOTS OF COLONIAL TIMES

ROBERT LIVINGSTON, the first possessor of Livingston Manor, New York, and the ancestor of a distinguished line of American patriots and statesmen, was born in Ancrum in 1654, and came to America about 1672. He was the son of Rev. John Livingston, a noted clergyman of the Church of Scotland, who was banished and died in Rotterdam in 1672. Like many others of his countrymen, Robert Livingston went first to Carolina, but soon afterward settled in New York State. In 1680 he received the appointment of Secretary of the Commissaries at Albany, and in 1686 became town clerk of the city of Albany, a position which he held till 1721. In 1686 he received from Governor Thomas Dongan a large tract of land near the Hudson River, which was the beginning of the immense land holdings of the family. In 1715 he obtained a royal confirmation of this grant, together with manorial privileges. He was also a member of the Colonial Assembly, and at his death in 1725 he was looked upon as one of the richest and most influential men in the colonies. His eldest son, Philip, who succeeded him, largely

added to the family wealth and lands through his success as an Indian trader. The standing of the family in the colony is shown by the fact that in 1790 there were no less than six Livingstons members of the New York St. Andrew's Society. Among the sons of Philip Livingston was Peter Van Brugh Livingston, who became President of the New York Provincial Congress. Another son, Philip, was born at Albany in 1716, and in 1759 was elected a member



Hon. Philip Livingston

of the General Assembly of the colony from the city of New York. In 1774 and again in 1776 he was elected a member of Congress and was one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence. Other noted members of the family were William, another son, governor of New Jersey 1776-1790; Robert R. (1746-1813); and Edward (1764-1836).

It would be impossible to mention here all the notables of Colonial times who came from Scotland or who were descended from Scottish parents; also, many names will appear in later classifications.

Alexander MacDougall (born in Islay, Scotland, in 1731; died 1786) was another successful Scottish merchant of New York who gave early support to the cause of the colonists. He bears the distinction of being the first American imprisoned for his utterances in behalf of Independence, being confined for twenty-three weeks. He was a colonel, brigadier-general and major-general in the Revolution, and was appointed by General Washington to succeed General Benedict Arnold in command of West Point; a member of the Continental Congress, and of the New York State Senate; and was a stanch supporter of the old First Presbyterian Church in New York. He

held many positions of trust and was the first president of the Bank of New York. Macdougal street, New York, was named for him by the Common Council in 1807.

Col. James Burd (1726-1793) was born at Ormiston, near Edinburgh. On coming to America he settled in Philadelphia and in 1755 in conjunction with others he was appointed to lay out a road from Harris's Ferry (now Harrisburg) to the Ohio River. In 1756 he served as a captain in the provincial forces sent to select a site for a fort at Mahoning; in December, 1757, he was commissioned colonel. In the second advance to Fort Duquesne in 1758 under Generals Forbes and Bouquet, to redeem the failure of Braddock, he commanded one of the battalions. When stationed later at Fort Augusta he kept an extremely interesting journal recording the events of each day, which has been published in the *Pennsylvania Archives*, 2 series, v. 2, pp. 745-820.

Major Richard Stobo, a native of Glasgow, served in Canada with Roger's Virginia Rangers and was captured and taken to Quebec. With two confederates, Lieutenant Stevenson and Clarke, a carpenter from Leith, he escaped from the citadel May 21, 1754, and commandeering various boats by the way, reached Louisbourg. Stobo went back to Quebec with General Wolfe, and it was he who guided the Fraser Highlanders up the Heights of Abraham.

The notorious Captain Richard Kidd, who previous to the adoption of the career of pirate was honoured by the New York Assembly by votes of thanks and gifts of money, was also of Scottish blood.

Sir William Johnson, Great Britain's celebrated Indian agent in Northern New York, was born in Smithtown, County Meath, Ireland, in 1715, the son of Christopher Johnson, of Scottish ancestry.

General John Forbes, who took up the work of General Braddock after his death and disastrous defeat and captured Fort Duquesne and christened it Pittsburgh, was born in Petinerief, Fifeshire, in 1710. He was a most indomitable character. During the whole campaign he was seriously ill, commanding his troops from a litter, and died in Philadelphia in 1759 almost immediately upon his return.

James Alexander (1690-1756), a native of Scotland, was a noted lawyer in Colonial New York. He, with William Smith, was disbarred for his part in defending Peter John Zenger, August, 1735. With Benjamin Franklin and others, he was one of the founders of the American Philosophical Society.

However, the most notable figure of this famous trial, which is often cited as the beginning of American liberty, was the Hon. Andrew Hamilton, the venerable Scottish Attorney-General of Pennsylvania, whose eloquence and logic won the day for free speech in the Colonies. He was born in Scotland, and came to America about 1700, and ranked as the most eminent lawyer of his time in Pennsylvania. He was the chief projector of the State House, afterward Independence Hall. His son, Hon. James Hamilton (1710-1813), was the first native-born Governor of Pennsylvania (1748-1754, 1759-1763), and was Mayor of Philadelphia in 1745.

The trial and acquittal of Peter John Zenger is notable not alone for the principles it established, but as an instance of the prominent part played by the Scots in the cause of liberty of thought and conscience in America.

When William Cosby, Governor of New York, who was very tyrannical, removed Governor Morris from office, the popular party desired that the public should know Cosby's true character, and decided that a newspaper should be started. Lewis Morris, James Alexander, William Smith and Mr. Golden, sturdy Scotch Presbyterians, arranged with Peter John Zenger to print the paper, for which they contributed all articles, James Alexander being editor-in-chief. Zenger, a German job printer of New York, printed the first copy of the *New York Weekly Journal*, in 1733. *The New York Weekly Gazette*, the first paper published in the colony, founded by William Bradford, in October, 1725, advocated the cause of Governor Cosby, while the *Journal* was a rival. Its open attacks upon Governor Cosby soon brought forth an order directing that certain issues of the paper be seized and burned by the common hangman. This order was followed by the arrest of Zenger, who was charged with falsehood and sedition. Zenger's counsel, James Alexander and William Smith, who undertook to file an objection, were declared guilty of contempt, and debarred from court. Alexander Hamilton, of Philadelphia, was sent for to plead Zenger's cause.

At the trial, Hamilton admitted the publication, but justified it on the ground that it was not "false, scandalous, malicious and seditious." He was not permitted by the Court to introduce this proof, and after a lengthy argument between the judge and Hamilton, he turned to the jury and said: "Then it is to you, gentlemen of the jury, we must now appeal to witness the truth of the facts we have offered, and are denied the liberty to prove. You are to be the judges of the law and the facts." Then followed a masterly address of rare power and inspiring eloquence; he covered every phase of the question, and emphasized his argument with many apt illustrations. He painted the danger of unlicensed rule, and likened it to a raging stream that breaks its banks. He turned aside with irony the interruptions of the Chief Justice and the Attorney-General; he closed his speech with a touching peroration, which made a lasting impression upon the audience. The verdict, "Not Guilty," announced by the jury was greeted with tumultuous applause. Hamilton had won a wonderful case—in establishing in North America the principle that in the prosecution for libel the jury were the judges of both the law and the facts. The liberty of the press was secured from assault, and the people became equipped with the most powerful weapon for successfully controlling arbitrary power.

In connection with this trial of Zenger, it is interesting to note that in the same city of New York, June 3, 1707, Rev. Francis Makemie made his great appeal for liberty of religious worship; the first printed protest against human slavery was issued by a Scottish Quaker, Rev. George Keith, October 13, 1693; and James Pollock, another Scot, was the first anti-slavery governor of Pennsylvania. The first prohibitionist in the United States, Neal Gow, a native of Maine, was a namesake of the famous fiddler.

George Keith, a native of Aberdeen, who was a tutor in the Quaker family of Robert Barclay of Ury, came out to New Jersey and through Barclay's influence was made Surveyor-General of New Jersey in 1684. He founded the town of Freehold and marked out the division line between East and West Jersey. In 1869, he became superintendent of the City School of Phila-

delphia. Latterly he was a missionary of the Church of England, and died in 1708.

Matthew Patterson, a stonemason, who came from Scotland about 1750, gave name to Patterson, Putnam County, New York, which was settled largely by Scotsmen. He served as a captain under General Abercrombie against the French, and was nine times elected to the New York legislature and nine years a county judge.

Bath, New York, was founded in 1793 by Captain Charles Williamson, a native of Edinburgh. He was one of the many soldiers who settled in America after the Revolution. In 1791, he was made manager of the company organized by Patrick Colquhoun, Lord Provost of Glasgow, and others, which had purchased a tract of 1,200,000 acres in New York. He also founded Williamsburgh, on the Genesee River. For three terms he represented Steuben County in the New York legislature, was county judge and a colonel of militia. He died on shipboard between New Orleans and Jamaica in 1808.

James Graham, a descendent of Claverhouse, was the first Recorder of the city of New York, in 1686, and another Graham was Speaker of the first Colonial Assembly. John Lamb, another Scot, was the first Collector of the Port of New York.

That these early Scots in America were not solely devoted to business and their own selfish welfare is evidenced by the founding and growth of societies based upon the extension of fellowship among Scots in the new world and for the collection and distribution of charitable funds among the poor and needy of their countrymen. The oldest of these societies, the Scots' Charitable Society of Boston, was founded January 6, 1657, with twenty-seven members; followed by the St. Andrew's Club of Charleston, South Carolina (the first to bear the name of St. Andrew), 1729; the St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia, December 7, 1749; the St. Andrew's Society of Savannah, Georgia, 1750; the St. Andrew's Society of the Province, afterward State of New York, November 19, 1756; and the St. Andrew's Society of Albany, November 10, 1803; until, at the present time, there is no city of any size or prominence in the country that does not have its St. Andrew's Society, or Burns or Caledonian Club, which serves to keep alive the memories of the home-land and to aid the distressed among their kinsfolk. There are now more than 1000 of these societies, including the Order of Scottish Clans, a fraternal, patriotic and beneficial order, with more than a hundred separate clans, organized in 1878. (*American Year Book-Directory of Scottish Societies*, edited by D. MacDougall, 1915-1916.)

SCOTS IN THE WAR OF INDEPENDENCE

WE have already referred to the part played by the Scots as a race and as a moral force in the American Revolution; it remains to dwell particularly upon some of the individual characters in the great drama, which resulted in the separation of the Colonies from the mother country.

Of Washington's major-generals at the time of discharge, the following were Scottish: Henry Knox (Mass.); William Alexander (N. J.); Alexander MacDougall (N. Y.); and Arthur St. Clair (Pa.).

Of twenty-two brigadier-generals, these were of Scottish blood: William Irvine (Pa.); Lachlan MacIntosh (Ga.); John Paterson (Mass.); Charles Scott (Va.); and John Stark (N. H.). Of English and Scottish decent,

General Hugh Mercer

George and James Clinton (N. Y.); Edward Hand (Pa.); and Anthony Wayne (Pa.).

Other generals of Scottish blood during the Revolutionary period were: John Armstrong (Pa.); Francis Barber (N. J.); William Campbell (Va.); George Rogers Clark (Va.); William Davidson (N. C.); John Douglas (Conn.); James Ewing (Pa.); Robert Lawson (Va.); Andrew Lewis (Va.); William Maxwell (N. J.); Hugh Mercer (Pa.); James Moore (N. C.); John Nixon (Pa.); Andrew Pickens (S. C.); James Porter (Pa.); Joseph Reed (Pa.); Griffith Rutherford (N. C.); John Morin Scott (N. Y.); Adam Stephen (Va.); and William Thompson (Pa.).

General Hugh Mercer (1720-1777) was born in Aberdeen, and served as assistant surgeon in the army of the Young Pretender in the '45. In 1747 he emigrated to this country, and settled in what is now Mercersburg, Pa. He took an active part and saw much service in the French and Indian wars of 1755, and was severely wounded in Braddock's campaign. On the outbreak

of hostilities with the mother country he was chosen, at Washington's request, brigadier-general (June, 1776). He led the patriots, who crossing from Perth Amboy, October 16, 1776, fought the successful engagement at Richmond, Staten Island; accompanied the commander-in-chief in his retreat through New Jersey; and was severely wounded in the battle of Princeton January 3, 1777, and died January 12. A sword that he handed to his friend, General Jacob Morgan, after he had received his mortal wounds, was presented by General Morgan's daughter-in-law, Mrs. George W. Morgan, to the St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia, November 30, 1841, and is one of the treasures of the society. A monument to his memory was erected by the St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia in Laurel Hill Cemetery. Mercersburg and Mercer County, Kentucky, are so named in his honour.

Robert Erskine, geographer and chief engineer on General George Washington's staff, was a son of Ralph Erskine of Dunfermline, Scotland. After his death Washington personally placed a stone over his grave in Greenwood, N. J.

Richard Montgomery, the first American general killed in the war, December 31, 1775, was an Ulster-Scot. With him fell the talented young Major John Macpherson, Jr., of Philadelphia, who accompanied him to Quebec. Macpherson was a graduate of Princeton and admitted to the bar, though but twenty-one years old when the war began. His father, Captain John Macpherson (1726-1792), son of William Macpherson and Jean Adamson of Edinburgh, was notable in the British navy and afterward settled in Philadelphia. Another son, General William Macpherson (1756-1813), was serving as a lieutenant in the British army at the outbreak of the war. He resigned his commission and in the Colonial service received the highest commendation from Washington and Lafayette. The father and two sons were honored members of the Philadelphia St. Andrew's Society.

Major-General Arthur St. Clair (1734-1818) was a native of Thurso, studied at the University of Edinburgh, and after trying the medical profession left it for the army. He came to America in 1758 with his command and served as a lieutenant under General Amherst and under General Wolfe at Quebec. In 1864 he married and settled in Bedford, Pennsylvania. He was an ardent and enthusiastic patriot and was commissioned colonel, 1775; brigadier-general, 1776; and major-general, February 19, 1777, after the battle of Princeton. He served with distinction throughout the war. When he received the news of the Declaration of Independence, at Ticonderoga, he had it read after divine service, and then said: "God save the Free and Independent States of America." He spent almost his entire fortune in raising volunteers and in aiding Washington and his army. General St. Clair was president of the Continental Congress of 1787, and from 1788-1802 was the first Governor of the Northwest Territory.

Thomas Leiper (1745-1825), a native of Strathaven, Lanarkshire, Scotland, and a resident of Philadelphia, was a noted Revolutionary soldier, patriot, merchant and philanthropist. He was one of the organizers of the First City Troop, Philadelphia, and served in action at Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth and in special service at Yorktown. He was for sixty years identified with the business and civic life of Phila-

delphia; was President of the Common Council, 1801-1805, 1809-1810; and built the first experimental horse-railway in America in 1809.

Major-General William Alexander (1726-1783), who claimed to be the Earl of Stirling, was one of Washington's most trusted and loyal aides. He was born in New York City, son of James Alexander, who came from Scotland in 1716, and Mary Sprott, daughter of John Sprott, of Wigtown, Scotland. William Alexander, as major, commanded the first regiment of militia raised in the Province of New York, and was placed in chief command of the city in 1776. He fought in the battles of Long Island, Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth, and was in command at Albany at the surrender of the British army at Yorktown. General Alexander was one of the first governors of King's College (now Columbia), a mathematician and astronomer of repute and fifth president of the New York St. Andrew's Society, 1761-1764.

William Moultrie (1731-1805), a distinguished patriot and one of the most prominent generals of the Revolution, was born in England, the son of Dr. John Moultrie of Culross. He was brought to Charleston by his parents when two years of age. At the outbreak of the Revolution he espoused the side of the colonists. For his brave defence of Charleston against the British fleet under Sir Peter Parker he received the thanks of Congress in 1776, and Fort Sullivan, at the mouth of the harbour, which he had successfully held, was renamed in his honour Fort Moultrie. In 1782 Congress made him a major-general, and in 1785 and again in 1794 he was elected Governor of South Carolina. In 1802 he published in New York his *Memoirs of the American Revolution so far as it Related to the States of North and South Carolina and Georgia*. The author's position as governor afforded him ample facilities to consult original authorities, and the result of his researches is an extremely interesting book.

When Washington bade farewell to his generals, General Knox, it is stated, was the first to rush forward and grasp his hand, and the two firm friends wept at the parting. Washington, when he became President, made him a member of his first Cabinet. Henry Knox was born in Massachusetts in 1750 and was descended from those Ulster-Scots who came to New England under the Rev. Boyd in 1718 and founded Londonderry, N. H. He died in 1806. He was brilliant and impulsive and held the highest confidences of his chief.

Brigadier-General Lachlan McIntosh (1727-1806), born in Inverness and emigrated to the Scotch colony in Georgia, was appointed by General George Washington commander-in-chief of the western department in 1778, with headquarters at Pittsburgh. He fought with great distinction throughout the war.

The Scottish communities of the South, Georgia, North and South Carolina and their frontiers, contributed a large amount of fine fighting material to the cause of the Colonies. General Daniel Morgan, though of probably Welsh descent, was a Presbyterian elder, General Andrew Pickens was a Scot and an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and nearly all the soldiers who fought under them at Cowpens and elsewhere were Presbyterians. Hanna states that at the battle of King's Mountain, Colonel Campbell, Col. James Williams (who was killed), Colonel Cleaveland, Colonel Shelby and Colonel

Sevier were all Presbyterian elders. At Huck's Defeat, Colonel Bratton and Major Dickson were both elders in the Presbyterian Church. Major Samuel Morrow, who was with Colonel Sumter at King's Mountain, Blackstock and other engagements, and who served in the army to the end of the war, was for nearly fifty years a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church. (Hanna, v. 1, p. 29.).

SCOTS AND THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE

OF the fifty-six members of the Continental Congress of 1776 who signed the Declaration of Independence, James Wilson of Pennsylvania and John Witherspoon of New Jersey were natives of Scotland. William Hooper of North Carolina, George Ross of Delaware, Thomas Nelson, Jr., of Virginia, and Philip Livingston of New York were of Scottish descent. Matthew Thornton of New Hampshire and James Smith and George Taylor of Pennsylvania were natives of Ulster; and Thomas McKean of Pennsylvania and Edward Rutledge of South Carolina were of Ulster-Scottish descent. John Hart of Hunterdon County, N. J., and Abraham Clark of Elizabeth, N. J., both from their names and the fact that both were from centers of Scottish settlement, were doubtless of Scots descent. Robert R. Livingston of New York and John Houston of Georgia, both of Scots descent, were active members of the Congress, but were absent on duty when the engrossed copy was signed (August 2, 1772) and their names do not appear.

Dr. John Witherspoon, one of the leaders in the movement for independence and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was born in the parish of Yester, February 5, 1722. He studied at the University of Edinburgh, and at the age of twenty-one was licensed to preach. He shortly afterwards became minister of Beith in Ayrshire, and held that charge for twelve years. He then accepted a call to Paisley, and remained there until 1768. His position in Scotland was a prominent one and Aberdeen University marked its appreciation of his scholarship by conferring on him the degree of D.D. in 1764. His essays and sermons were reviewed in the leading magazines of London and Edinburgh as often as they appeared, and a number of them were translated into Dutch. In 1766 he received a unanimous invitation from the trustees of the College of New Jersey to become its president. At first he was unwilling to accept, but found it his duty to do so when the call was repeated, and arrived in America with his family in August, 1768. When the Continental Congress met at Philadelphia in September, 1774, he represented his county at the New Jersey convention for the election of delegates to that Congress. In 1776 he was elected to the New Jersey Provincial Congress, where he played a prominent part not only in unseating British rule in the colony, but also in the deposition of William Franklin, New Jersey's last royal governor. His energetic action in these matters caused him to be elected one of the five representatives of New Jersey in the senior body (June, 1776), with definite instructions to vote for independence and the declaration

of that independence. To a member of the Continental Congress who said that the colonies were not yet ripe for a declaration of independence Witherspoon replied, "In my judgment, sir, we are not only ripe, but rotting." He held his seat in Congress through 1782, with the exception of the year 1780. In addition he served on three important committees, the Committee on Clothing for the troops, the Board of War and the Committee on Secret

Rev. Dr. John Witherspoon
The statue in Washington, D. C.

Correspondence. While holding his seat in Congress he did not neglect his college, and did not fail to attend every meeting of the Board of Trustees and presided at every Commencement, and indeed all his time spared from public service was devoted to his classes. On the reconstruction of the Presbyterian Church in America after the war the task fell to him to direct the framing of the new order. As the most prominent Presbyterian in the young Republic he was chosen to preach the opening sermon at the meeting of the first Assembly (May, 1789), and to preside as the first Moderator. His latter years it is regrettable to add were clouded by financial embarrassment, by ill-health, and for more than two years before his death by blindness. The end came suddenly to him, November 15, 1794, in the seventy-third year of his age. He lies buried in the Presidents' Lot in the Princeton Cemetery.

Hon. Thomas McKean (1734-1817) was born of Scottish parents in Chester County, Pennsylvania, and was admitted to the bar when he was twenty-one years of age. He was for seventeen years a member of the General Assembly; a member of the Stamp Act Congress of 1765; the only member of the Continental Congress who served continuously from 1774 to 1783, and president in 1781; and from 1777-1779 Chief Justice of Pennsylvania. He was elected Governor of Pennsylvania in 1799 and twice re-elected, serving until 1808.

George Ross was born in Newcastle, Delaware, in 1730, son of Rev. George Ross, a former Presbyterian minister of Scotland who had entered the Church of England and came to America in 1703 as rector of the church in Newcastle. The son received the best education the colonies afforded, was a lawyer and statesman of superior ability, an upright judge, of singular sweetness and modesty of character, and had been the King's prosecutor and a member of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania previous to the war. He was a valued member of the Continental Congress from 1774-1777, when compelled to retire on account of ill-health. He served on nearly all the important committees, including that with General Washington and Robert Morris appointed to devise a national flag. To Elizabeth Griscom, "Betsy Ross," the wife of John Ross, nephew of George Ross and son of Rev. Aeneas Ross, the making of the first flag was entrusted. George Ross died July 14, 1779, in Philadelphia.

Dr. Matthew Thornton was born in Ulster about 1714. He was brought to this country by his father when only about three years of age, the family settling first in Wiscasset, Me., and afterward in Worcester, Mass. Dr. Thornton was a noted physician and Revolutionary patriot, and afterward was Chief Justice of Common Pleas of New Hampshire and a member of Congress. He died in 1803.

Edward Rutledge (1749-1800) was a brother of John Rutledge and the youngest son of the Ulster-Scot, Dr. John Rutledge, who came to South Carolina in 1735. He was educated in law at the Temple, London, and was a member of the Continental Congress 1774-1777. He served on many important committees, and with Benjamin Franklin and John Adams conferred with Lord Howe at the Billopp House on Staten Island, September, 1776, the only conference for the purpose of arranging peace during the war. The meeting was without result, but Lord Howe afterward wrote in the highest terms of the personality and intellectual eminence of the commission. After the war, he held many high offices. Another brother, Hugh Rutledge (1741-1811), also attained prominence as a jurist in his native State, South Carolina.

SCOTS IN THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION

IN the Constitutional Convention of 1787, at least twelve of the fifty-four members were of Scottish descent: John Blair (Va.); Alexander Hamilton (N. Y.); William Churchill Houston (N. J.); William Livingston (N. J.); James McClurg (Va.); James McHenry (Md.); John Mercer (Md.);

William Paterson (N. J.); John Rutledge (S. C.); Richard Dobbs Spaight (N. C.); James Wilson (Pa.); and Hugh Williamson (N. C.).

Hon. James Wilson (1742-1798) was born in or near St. Andrews, Scotland, and after studying in the universities of St. Andrews, Glasgow and Edinburgh, came to America in 1765. In 1774 he published a pamphlet in which he covered all the chief points of the Declaration of Independence, and

Hon. James Wilson

he was one of the most active in securing its adoption by the Continental Congress. Bancroft says he was "the most learned civilian in the Constitutional Convention." No other delegate exceeded him in power and influence, nor in tact, persuasive argument, nor profound learning. He was a statesman of the highest order and played an important part in the politics of his own State. He was active in the election of Washington to the presidency, and was appointed an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court by the first President.

John Rutledge (1739-1800), a brother of Edward and Hugh Rutledge, was the eldest son of Dr. John Rutledge. He was sent to the Congress in New York in 1765, where he boldly advocated Colonial Union, and was a member of the South Carolina Convention of 1774; and from that time forward was the foremost citizen of South Carolina of his day. He was a member of the first Continental Congress in Philadelphia; framed the Constitution for South Carolina in 1776, and was its first governor till 1782; a member of the Con-

tinental Congress, 1783; Chancellor of South Carolina, 1784; member of the Constitutional Convention, 1787; and Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court.

William Paterson (1745-1806) was born at sea, while his parents were on the way from the north of Ireland. He was a distinguished resident of New Jersey and gave his name to the city of Paterson in that State. He was graduated at Princeton in 1763; was a member of the State Constitutional Convention, 1776, and State Attorney General; a member of the Continental Congress, 1780-1781, and National Constitutional Convention, 1787; United States Senator, 1789; Governor of New Jersey, 1791; and was appointed by President Washington, 1793, an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court.

SCOTS AND THE PRESIDENCY

OF the Presidents of the United States, Monroe, Hayes, Grant, Roosevelt and Wilson are of Scots descent; and Jackson, Polk, Buchanan, Johnson, Arthur, Harrison and McKinley Ulster-Scots. Thomas Jefferson was of Welsh descent on his father's side, but on his mother's side is said to be descended from Thomas Randolph, Earl of Moray, whose mother was Isabel, sister of King Robert the Bruce. President Cleveland's father was of English descent, but his mother's father (Abner Neal) was born in Ireland and was possibly Ulster-Scot.

General Andrew Jackson, born probably in North Carolina in 1767, was the son of a poor Ulster emigrant, the grandson of Hugh Jackson of Carrick fergus, County Down, Ireland. His mother, Elizabeth Hutchins, was of a family of linen weavers. He himself said, "I was born somewhere between Carrickfergus and the United States." He fought as a lad in the Revolutionary War, studied law, and was United States Senator, Judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee and major-general before he was thirty-five years old. He was commander-in-chief in the South in the War of 1812-1815 and the victor of the battle of New Orleans. He was elected President in 1828 and re-elected in 1832. He died in 1845.

James Monroe (1758-1831), the fifth President, was the great-grandson of Andrew and Elizabeth Spens Monroe, and second great-grandson of Andrew, who emigrated from Scotland to Maryland and died in Virginia in 1668. While minister to France, in 1803, he negotiated the Louisiana Purchase and during his administration (1817-1825) acquired Florida from Spain, adding vast territories to the United States. He also promulgated the Monroe Doctrine, which has since shaped the international policy of the independent states of North and South America.

George Hayes, the ancestor of Rutherford B. Hayes (1822-1893), emigrated from Scotland to Windsor, Connecticut, about 1680. Hayes was elected the nineteenth President in 1876, after a close election, over Samuel

J. Tilden, which caused much bitter feeling, much of which was offset by his moderation, tact and high principle in the administration of his office.

William McKinley (1843-1901), born in Niles, Ohio, was the son of William and Nancy Campbell Allison McKinley. He was descended in the McKinley line from David McKinley, born in Ulster about 1730, and Rachel Stewart (daughter of Robert Stewart), who first emigrated to Chanceford, York

Hon. Andrew Jackson

County, Pennsylvania. President McKinley fought in the Civil War, was member of Congress from his State from 1877-1891, and Governor of Ohio, 1892-1896.

Theodore Roosevelt's father was of Dutch descent, but his grandmother on his father's side was a Pennsylvanian, an Ulster Scot. His mother was Martha Bulloch, whose ancestor, James Bulloch, was born in Scotland (probably Stirlingshire) about 1701. He came to Charleston about 1728 and in 1729 married Jean Stobo, daughter of Rev. Archibald Stobo, who reached South Carolina by way of Darien. Their son, Archibald Bulloch, was Colonial Governor of Georgia and Commander in Chief of the State forces, 1776-1777; delegate to the Continental Congress of 1775, and elected to the one of 1776; signed the first constitution of the State of Georgia as president. Died 1777. His son, James, married Ann, daughter of Dr. John and Ann Elizabeth Baillie Irvine; and their son, James Stephens Bulloch, the father of President Roosevelt's mother, married Martha, daughter of Daniel Stewart and Susan

Oswald. President Roosevelt's uncle, James Dunwoodie Bulloch, admiral in the Confederate army, was the builder of the *Alabama*, and another uncle, Irving Bulloch, fired the last shot from her guns in her famous battle with the *Kearsarge*.

President Wilson's paternal grandfather, James Wilson, came to Philadelphia in 1807, at the age of twenty, from County Down, Ireland. He was editor of the *Aurora* in that city and later founder and editor of the *Pennsylvania Advocate*, Pittsburgh, Pa., and the *Western Herald*, Steubenville, Ohio. He served as a justice of the peace and a member of the Ohio legislature and through his newspapers was a recognized influence in that State following the War of 1812 till his death in 1837. He married Anne Adams, a native of Ulster. The President's father, Rev. Joseph Ruggles Wilson, was the youngest of seven sons. The President's mother, Janet (or Jessie) Woodrow, was the daughter of Rev. Thomas Woodrow, a native of Paisley and a graduate of Glasgow University, who after preaching for sixteen years in Scotland and England, came with his family to America in 1836.

SCOTS IN THE PRESIDENTS' CABINETS

THE four members of President Washington's first cabinet were: Gen. Henry Knox, of Ulster-Scottish descent; Alexander Hamilton, of Scottish descent; Edmund Randolph, descended from the Scottish Earls of Murray; and Thomas Jefferson, of Welsh-Scottish descent.

Some of the more important members of the Presidents' cabinets of Scottish or Ulster-Scottish descent are recorded as follows: Secretaries of State, Edward Livingston, Louis McLane, John Forsyth, John C. Calhoun, James Buchanan, Jeremiah S. Black, James G. Blaine, John Hay, Philander C. Knox. Secretaries of the Treasury: Alexander Hamilton, George W. Campbell, Alexander Dallas, William H. Crawford, Louis McLane, Thomas Ewing, Thomas Corwin, James Guthrie, Howell Cobb, Salmon P. Chase, Hugh McCulloch, John G. Carlisle, Leslie M. Shaw, Franklin MacVeagh, and William G. McAdoo.

Secretaries of War: Henry Knox, James McHenry, John Armstrong, James Monroe, William H. Crawford, George Graham, John C. Calhoun, James Barbour, Peter B. Porter, John Bell, James M. Porter, George W. Crawford, Jefferson Davis, Simon Cameron, U. S. Grant, James D. Cameron, George McCray, Alexander Ramsey, Robert Todd Lincoln, Daniel S. Lamont.

Secretaries of the Navy: Paul Hamilton, Thomas W. Gilmer, William A. Graham, John P. Kennedy, James C. Dobbin, George M. Robeson, Nathan W. Goff, Josephus Daniels.

Secretaries of the Interior: Thomas Ewing, Alexander H. H. Stuart, Robert McClelland, James Harlan, Henry M. Teller.

Postmasters-General: John McLean, James Campbell, Montgomery Blair, Frank Hatton.

Attorneys-General: John Breckenridge, Felix Grundy, Jeremiah S. Black, James Speed, John W. Griggs.

United States Senators (since 1860): Blair (2), Cameron (2), Cockrell, Gibson, Logan, McMillan, McPherson, Mitchell (2), Stewart, Teller, McEnery, Caffery, Butler, McLaurin, Cannon, Vance, Johnston, Houston, Bailey, Blaine, Burnside, Gordon, Sharon, Armstrong, Beck, Wallace, Thurman, Patterson (2), Oglesby McDonald (2), McCreery, Brownlow, Caldwell, Kelly, Ramsey, Robertson, Scott (2), Tipton, Corbett, Harlan, Hill, Pomeroy, Wilson, Ross, Dixon, Davis (2), Guthrie, Grimes, Welch, Cowan, McDougall, Henderson, Hendricks, Nesmith, Carlisle, Breckenridge, Kennedy, Johnston, Hunter, Hemphill, Douglas, Morton, McComas, Ross, Clark, Foster, McCumber, Hanna, Culberson, Hamilton (2), Mills, Kyle, McBride, Brice, Lindsay, Blackburn, Palmer, Cullom, Call, Kenney, Beveridge, and others.

Speakers of the House: John Bell, James K. Polk, Henry Clay, Robert M. T. Hunter, Howell Cobb, James L. Orr, James G. Blaine, Michael C. Kerr, Samuel J. Randall, John G. Carlisle, David B. Henderson, Champ Clark.

SCOTS IN THE COURTS

NOWHERE is the Scottish influence more marked and dominating than in the legal profession and the courts. The interpretation of law in America has been chiefly the work of non-English judges; and perhaps it is not too much to say that the distinctive character of American jurisprudence is due to the preponderating influence of men of Celtic blood at the bench and bar.

The second Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court, John Rutledge, and three of the four original Associate Justices, Blair, Wilson and Iredell, were of Scottish origin. John Marshall, the great Chief Justice, was Welsh and Scottish. His mother was a Keith.

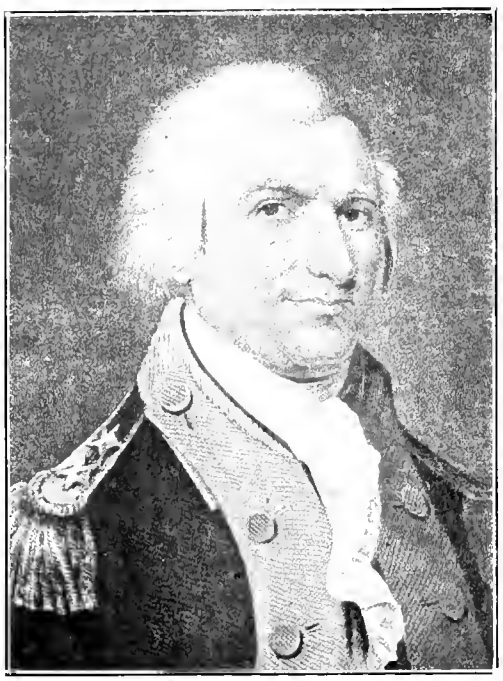
Of fifty judges of the United States Supreme Court from 1789 to 1882, not more than twenty-two were of English blood: Rutledge, Wilson, Blair, two Johnsons, Paterson, Moore, Livingston, Todd, Thompson, Trimble, McLean, Barbour, McKinley, Daniel, Nelson, Grier, Campbell, Miller, Davis and Harlan were of Scottish descent. Biographies of some of these will be found elsewhere in this book.

SCOTS AS STATE GOVERNORS

OF the thousand or more State and territorial governors in office between 1789 and 1886, judging from the names alone, more than two hundred are of evident Scottish descent, and it is altogether probable that if a closer inspection were to be made a great many more would be

found of that race, although bearing names alike common to Scotland and England.

When the independent State governments were formed after the adoption of the Declaration of Independence they elected among their first governors the following of Scottish blood: George Clinton (N. Y.); John McKinley (Del.); Thomas McKean (Pa.); William Livingston (N. J.); Patrick Henry (Va.);



Major General Arthur St. Clair

Richard Caswell (N. C.); John and Edward Rutledge (S. C.); and Archibald Bulloch (Ga.). Jonathan Trumbull, the original of "Brother Jonathan," the resourceful war-governor of Connecticut, was descended from the ancient Scottish Border clan of Turnbull.

Of the State governors from 1789 to 1885, the Scotch furnished to Pennsylvania nearly one-half her chief executives; to Virginia, nearly one-third; to North Carolina, more than one-fourth; to South Carolina, nearly one-third; to Georgia, more than one-half; to Kentucky, about one-third; to Ohio, one-half; to Alabama, more than one-fifth; to Mississippi, about one-fifth; to Louisiana, more than one-fifth; to Texas, about one-third; to Tennessee, nearly one-half; to Indiana, more than one-third; to Illinois, nearly one-third; to Missouri, nearly one-half; and to other States in proportion (Hanna, v. 1, pp. 49, 50).

When General Arthur St. Clair was appointed the first governor of Ohio (the Northwest Territory), he set the precedent for a long line of chief magis-

trates of Scottish descent. Among the governors of Ohio we find such worthy names as Duncan McArthur; Jeremiah Morrow (or Murray), the father of the National Road; Allan Trimble, the founder of the public school system in the State; James E. Campbell; Rutherford B. Hayes and William McKinley.

Samuel Johnston (1733-1816), governor of North Carolina in 1788, was a son of Gabriel Johnston, a Colonial governor of that province. He was born in Dundee and came with his father to America in 1736. He was an ardent patriot; presided over the North Carolina Ratification Convention; and was a member of the United States Senate, 1789-1793.

David Bradie Mitchell (1766-1837) came to Savannah, Georgia, from Scotland in 1783. He was a widely gifted man and much interested in public education. He was Solicitor General, 1795; member of the legislature, 1796; and governor of Georgia, 1809-1813, and again, 1815-1817.

Governor Henry Huntley Haight (1825-1878), who accomplished so much in restoring law and order in California after the days of the Vigilantes, was of Scottish descent. He was a graduate of Yale; went to California in 1850; was appointed United States district judge by Abraham Lincoln; and was governor 1867-1871.

SCOTS IN POLITICS

IN American politics the Scottish race has been represented by Thomas H. Benton, John C. Calhoun, Jefferson Davis, James G. Blaine, Thomas A. Hendricks, Joseph E. MacDonald, John Bell, Alexander H. Stephens, Samuel Randall, J. C. Breckenridge, John G. Carlisle, Simon Cameron, the Livingstons, of New York, William B. Allison, John B. Gibson, Matthew S. Quay, Calvin S. Brice, Marcus A. Hanna, Whitelaw Reid, J. Sterling Morton, Wayne McVeagh, Chauncey Mitchell Depew, Robert Todd Lincoln, Stephen A. Douglas, Adlai E. Stevenson, Stephen B. Elkins, Daniel S. Lamont, Arthur P. Gorman, William McKinley, and countless others.

Robert Patterson (1743-1824), who emigrated to Pennsylvania from County Down, Ireland, in 1768, was a teacher and fought in the Revolution. He was for thirty-five years professor of mathematics in the University of Pennsylvania after 1779, from 1810-1813 Vice Provost; and was the author of many mathematical and philosophical works. He was appointed by President Jefferson Director of the Mint in 1805, an office he filled with great credit.

Daniel Webster (1782-1852), New England's greatest statesman, was descended from the New Hampshire Scots. The two intellectual giants, Benjamin Franklin Wade (1800-1878) and Joshua Giddings (1795-1864), the great anti-slavery leader, were both of Scottish origin. Wade's parents were so poor, states his biographer, that he received a great part of his education at the knee of his Scotch Presbyterian mother. He was for eighteen years after 1851 a United States Senator from Ohio, whence he removed from Massachusetts, and was one of the founders of the Republican party.

The paternal grandfather of John Caldwell Calhoun (1782-1850) was James Calhoun, who emigrated from Donegal to Pennsylvania in 1733. His father, Patrick Calhoun, surveyor and pioneer, had a distinguished career in the Revolution. His mother, Martha Caldwell, was daughter of an Ulster Presbyterian emigrant to Virginia.

Henry Clay, "the great Pacificator" (1777-1852), was born in Virginia of Ulster-Scottish parents. He was Secretary of State under President Adams, Speaker of the House, and three times candidate for the presidency. He was a member of the Conference of Ghent, which ended the War of 1812-1815. The recent anniversary of this treaty, signed December 24, 1814, marked a hundred years of peace between English-speaking people, and was appropriately celebrated throughout the world.

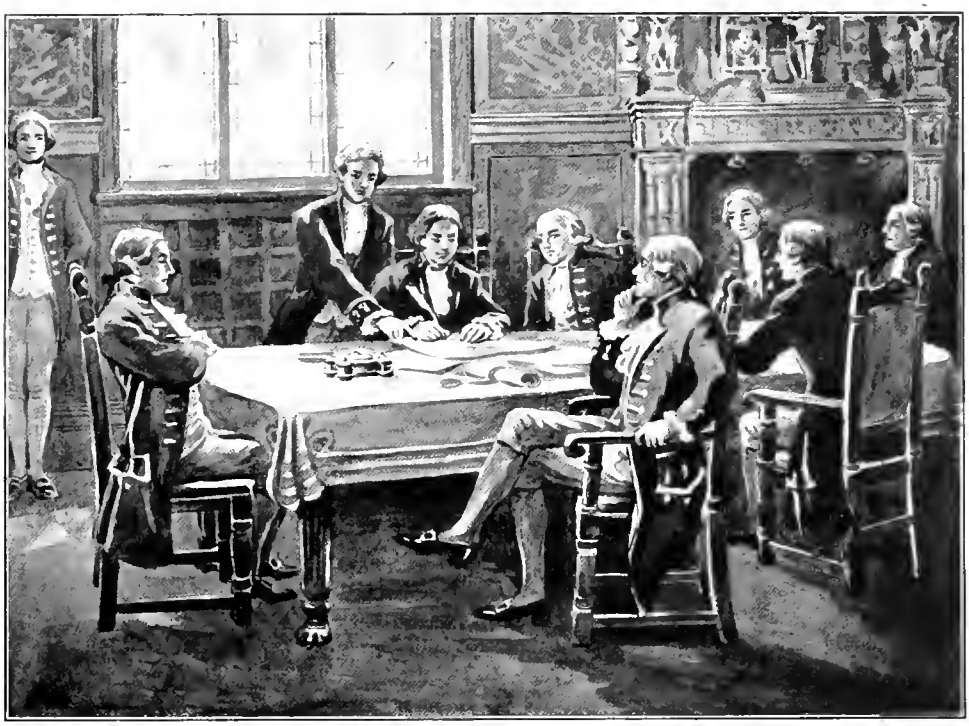
Hugh Maxwell (1787-1873), a native of Paisley, Scotland, Collector of the Port of New York, 1849-1852, under the administration of presidents Taylor and Fillmore, achieved a notable career as a lawyer in New York. He was Assistant Junior Advocate General of the United States Army in 1814. In recognition of his services as District Attorney of the City of New York, 1819, he was presented by the merchants of the city with a costly silver vase, which may now be seen at the New York Law Institute. It is Maxwell that the poet Fitzgreen Halleck lampoons as "MacSurll."

Walter Lowrie, a native of Edinburgh, entered the Pennsylvania State Senate at the age of twenty-seven, and seven years later was elected to the United States Senate. In 1824 he was Secretary of the Senate. In 1837 he became Secretary of the Foreign Missionary Society of the Presbyterian Church, holding the office for thirty-two years, until his death in 1868. He was founder of the Congressional Prayer Meeting and the Congressional Total Abstinence Society.

Three members of President Lincoln's cabinet were of undoubted Scottish ancestry. Salmon Portland Chase (1808-1873) was the ninth generation from Thomas Chase and sixth generation from Aquila Chase, who came to Massachusetts in 1640. His mother, Janette Ralston, was also of Scottish blood. He was Governor of Ohio; Secretary of the Treasury, 1861-1864; and as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States presided at the impeachment trial of President Johnson. The financier, Hugh B. McCulloch (1808-1895), was born in Kennebunk, Me., and was descended from one of the Scottish settlers who came over with Rev. Boyd in 1718. He was Comptroller of the Currency (1861-65) and succeeded Chase as Secretary of the Treasury (1865-69), serving under presidents Lincoln and Johnson; and was again Secretary of the Treasury (1884-1885), under presidents Garfield and Arthur. Simon Cameron's grandfather fought with his clan at Culloden and under General Wolfe at Quebec, soon afterward settling in Pennsylvania. Senator Cameron (1799-1889) named his residence at Harrisburg "Lochiel," and his brother, James Cameron, was called from retirement on the banks of the Susquehanna to become the first colonel of the 79th New York Volunteers, the "Seventy-ninth Highlanders," and was killed while gallantly leading his men in the first battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861. Simon Cameron was United States Senator for Pennsylvania from 1845 to 1861 and from 1872 to 1877. He was Secretary of War 1861-1862 and Minister to Russia 1862-1863.

Originally a Jackson Democrat, he led his state into the Republican party in 1856. His son, James Donald Cameron, was Secretary of War under President Grant until he succeeded his father in the Senate, March, 1777. He was Senator until 1891.

James Gillespie Blaine (1830-1893) was a great-grandson of an Ulster-Scot, Ephraim Blaine (1741-1804), an officer of the Pennsylvania forces in



The Signing of the Treaty of Ghent, December 24, 1814
The Signers—Gambier, Henry Goulburn, William Adams, John Quincy Adams, J. A. Bayard, H. Clay, John Russell, Albert Gallatin

the Revolution and a friend of George Washington. The great statesman's mother was a Gillespie. He was of humble birth, rising from the post of village schoolmaster to Speaker of the House of Representatives, United States Senator, twice Secretary of State and candidate for the presidency. He was probably the greatest debater of his day, and as Secretary of State crossed swords successfully with Prince Bismarck on the Samoan question. Like most strong men, he made many devoted friends and followers and some implacable enemies.

General David B. Henderson was born in Aberdeenshire about 1840 and died in 1906. He came to Iowa with his parents as a child, fought through the Civil War and was twice wounded, losing a leg at Corinth, Miss. He was one of the strong men of the Republican party; was United States District Attorney; served for more than twenty years in Congress; and succeeded Thomas B. Reed as Speaker of the House.

James Wilson, first United States Secretary of Agriculture, was born in Ayrshire, August 16, 1835, and came to America in 1852. He was appointed, March 5, 1897, by President McKinley to organize the new Department of Agriculture and continued under presidents Roosevelt and Taft until his retirement in 1913. His great service to American agricultural education cannot be overestimated.

SCOTS PIONEERS IN THE SETTLEMENT OF THE WEST

GEORGE ROGERS CLARK, McCulloch, the Lewises, McKee, Crawford, Patterson, Robertson, Johnston, Adam and Andrew Poe, Samuel Brady—a good majority of the Indian fighters of the Northwest Territories during the Revolutionary period—were Scots and Ulster-Scots, the pioneers of the great western empire stretching from the Alleghenies to the Rockies and the Pacific.

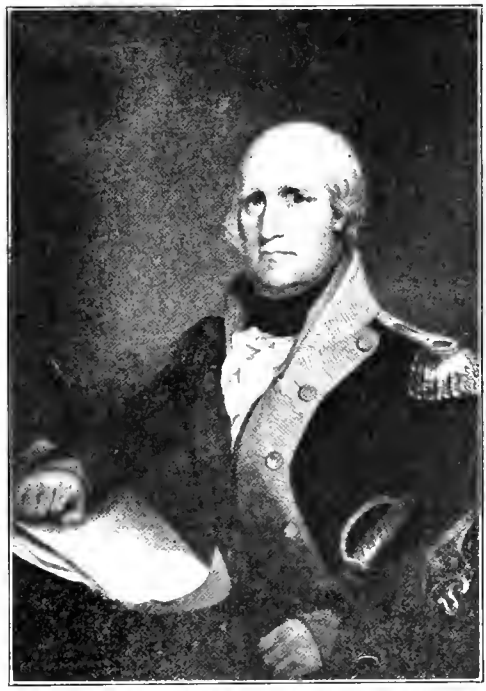
General Forbes, who christened Pittsburgh, William Paterson, who gave his name to Paterson, N. J., and Moses Cleaveland, who gave his name to Cleveland, Ohio, were of Scottish blood. John Kinzie, the first white settler on the site of Chicago, was a Scot; and John Whistler (1756-1829), grandfather of the painter, who was born in Ulster and fought in the British army under Burgoyne at the battle of Saratoga, afterward settling in America and joining the United States army in 1791, was sent there with his company in 1803 to build old Fort Dearborn.

John Clark, great-grandfather of General George Rogers Clark (1752-1818,), came to Virginia in 1630 from the southwestern part of Scotland. On both sides General Clark was descended from Scottish ancestors. In 1778, commissioned by Governor Patrick Henry to defend the Virginia frontiers, he made a complete conquest of the whole rich domain between the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, the five great States of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois and Wisconsin, that save for the daring of this one man would to-day probably have been a part of the Dominion of Canada. Early in 1777 Clark had begun to gather forces, mostly Scottish settlers like himself, on Corn Island, opposite the present city of Louisville, and July 4, 1778, marching day and night, captured the strong post at Kaskaskia, Illinois, without firing a shot. Governor Hamilton with a large British force marched against him from Detroit and in December went into winter-quarters in Vincennes, Indiana. Saying, "I must take Hamilton or he will take me," Clark set out with less than 170 men and marched across the submerged lands of the Wabash in midwinter. With but scanty food, his men were often up to their armpits in icy water. Hamilton was surprised and Vincennes surrendered, February 24, 1779; and it was only his inadequate forces that prevented Clark from marching on Detroit.

John Harris (1716-1791), an Ulster-Scot, was the founder of Harrisburg, Pa. He built the first ferry across the Susquehanna at that point and was the principal store-keeper of the frontier. He had, by his fair dealing, the

implicit confidence of the Indians and many important councils were held at his house, which was built in 1766 and is still standing.

John and Samuel Finley, nephews of Rev. Samuel Finley, president of Princeton College, both served with distinction in the Revolutionary War. John was a noted Indian trader and in 1767 preceded Boone by two years into Kentucky.



General George Rogers Clark

Daniel Boone (1735-1820), the border hero, who conquered almost single-handed the region comprising Kentucky, Tennessee and Missouri, was the grandson of George Boone, who landed in Philadelphia from the North of Ireland in 1717, and a son of Squire Boone and Sarah Morgan.

Simon Kenton (1755-1836), Boone's companion in many of his daring enterprises, was the son of a Scottish mother and an Ulster-Scottish father. At the age of sixteen he ran away beyond the Alleghenies. He joined with George Rogers Clark and was with him at Kaskaskia. Kenton County, Ky., is named for him. He was one of the last surviving of the early pioneers.

There were three Lewises, Andrew (1720-1781), Colonel William (1724-1811), and Charles (Va. -1774), all but one born in Donegal, and all of Scottish descent, who were distinguished in the border fighting on the frontiers of Virginia, and a brother, Thomas (1718-1790), also born in Donegal, in the House of Burgesses, where he firmly advocated the resolution of Patrick Henry.

Col. William Crawford (1732-1782), surveyor and friend and associate of Washington, was with Braddock at Fort Duquesne and in the Pontiac War. In 1767 he settled in Western Pennsylvania, but joined Washington and was in the battles of Long Island and in New Jersey. In 1778-1882 he was sent on frontier service in Ohio against the Indians, and was finally captured and burned to death after terrible tortures.

Robert Patterson (1753-1827) emigrated to Kentucky in 1775. He was with George Rogers Clark in 1778 and with John Bowman in 1779. Patterson built the first house on the site of the present city of Lexington, Ky., in 1779. He was one-third owner of Cincinnati when the town site was laid out, and in 1804 built the first settlement at Dayton, Ohio. He fought in many Indian campaigns and had many narrow escapes.

The Hon. Whitelaw Reid's grandfather emigrated to Kentucky from the Lowlands of Scotland near the end of the eighteenth century. Afterward he bought several hundred acres of land on the site of the present city of Cincinnati and secured a franchise for a ferry across the Ohio River at that point. He parted with both, however, because his strong Covenanter conscience would not permit him to operate a ferry on Sunday, as required, and removed to Green County, Ohio, where he was one of the founders of Xenia.

General James Robertson (1742-1814), born in Virginia of Scottish parents, in 1759 accompanied Daniel Boone on his third expedition beyond the Alleghenies. General Robert on explored Tennessee and founded settlements at Watauga, and in 1779 the city of Nashville. His whole life was a bitter fight with the Indians. He was made a brigadier-general by Washington in 1790. General Robertson shares with Sevier the honour and affection of all Tennesseeans.

John Johnston (1775-1861), the famous Indian agent of the Ohio, was a native of Ballyshannon and of Scottish parentage. He was for eleven years canal commissioner of the State of Ohio.

"Davy" (David) Crockett (1786-1836) was the son of a Revolutionary veteran of Scottish birth. He joined the Texans in their fight for liberty and was massacred at the famous defence of the Alamo, March 6, 1836. He was a member of the state legislature of Tennessee, pioneer, hunter, and a member of Congress.

Sam Houston (1793-1863), president and father of Texas, was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, and was of Scottish descent.

"Kit" (Christopher) Carson (1809-1868), the resourceful Indian fighter, was of Ulster-Scottish blood.

SCOTS IN THE CIVIL WAR AND IN THE ARMY

IN the great Civil War of 1861-1865 Scotsmen were equally prominent on both sides. Ross thinks that possibly fifty thousand Scots served in the Northern armies, but as the volunteer records at Washington do not define nationality this figure may be well below the mark. Of the four field

General U. S. Grant

General Robert E. Lee

commanders on the Union side, Scott, Grant and McClellan were of Scottish descent; on the Confederate side, Lee claimed that the blood of Bruce ran in his veins, and "Stonewall" Jackson, Johnstone and Stuart were all Scots. This but carries out the tradition of all the wars fought on the American continent—Forbes at Fort Duquesne, in the French War; Stark at Bennington and Campbell at King's Mountain, in the Revolution; Scott at Lundy's Lane; Grant at Appomatox.

Among the American Generals and warriors since the Revolution none rank higher than Andrew Jackson, Winfield Scott, Hugh Brady, Zachary Taylor, U. S. Grant, James B. McPherson, George B. McClellan, J. E. Johnston, Stonewall Jackson, J. E. B. Stuart, James Longstreet, John A. Rawlins, Robert H. Milroy, Lew Wallace, Irwin McDowell, I. A. Gilmore, Hugh Kilpatrick, Francis P. Blair, John F. Reynolds, Fitz-John Porter, David Hunter, William H. Jackson, Alexander W. Campbell, David Bell, William Birney, Horace Porter, John McNulta, Alexander H. Hays, Lafayette McLaws, D. McM. Gregg, Schuyler Hamilton, John J. Abercrombie, William H. Lytle, John B. S. Todd, Winfield S. Hancock, Clement A. Finley, Isaac Ridgeway Trimble, James Ronald Chalmers, George A. McCall, John A. McClernand, Nathan B.

Forrest, Benjamin McCulloch, John B. Magruder, John B. Gordon, John A. Logan, Theodore Roosevelt, Henry W. Lawton, Frederick Funston, and Daniel, George W., Robert L., Alexander McD., Daniel, Jr., Edwin S., Edward M., and Anson G. McCook, all of Scottish blood.

The Highland Guard of Chicago was one of the earliest organizations to answer the President's call in 1861. Its first commander, as was fitting, was a Scot, John McArthur, who was born in Erskine in 1826, and came to the United States when twenty-three years of age. In the Civil War he commanded a brigade at the assault on Fort Donelson, and for his gallantry there was promoted brigadier-general. At Shiloh, in the operations around Vicksburg, and in the battle of Nashville, he rendered conspicuous service to his adopted country and was brevetted major-general.

Another regiment of volunteers of Scottish origin, the Seventy-ninth Highlanders of New York, rendered distinguished service in the war. Originally a company called "The Highland Guard," with a uniform patterned after that of the Black Watch, it was reorganized in 1861 and enrolled in the Federal service, in which it held the record for "fighting more battles and marching more miles than any other New York regiment." Its colonel during its first service was James Cameron, a brother of Simon Cameron, Secretary of War in the cabinet of President Lincoln. He was killed at the first battle of Bull Run. Among the Scottish officers of this regiment who achieved distinction should be named Colonel David Morrison, a Glasgow man who succeeded Colonel Cameron, Colonel Joseph Laing, Colonel A. D. Baird, and Captain Robert Gair.

Another transplanted Scot who achieved high rank in the Federal service was Brigadier-General James Lorraine Geddes, a native of Edinburgh, where he was born in 1827. Previous to emigrating to this country Geddes had served in the Punjab campaign in the British service, and was present at the battle of Keyber Pass. In 1857 he settled at Vinton, Iowa, and on the outbreak of the war enlisted as a private in an Iowa regiment. His military services to the Union were of such value that he rose to the rank of brigadier-general in the volunteer service in 1865. In his later years he was connected with the Iowa College of Agriculture. He also wrote a number of war songs, which, set to music, became widely popular. Among them were "The Soldier's Battle Prayer," and "The Stars and Stripes."

General James Grant Wilson, born in Edinburgh, April 28, 1832, and long a prominent figure in the literary life of the country, was a son of William Wilson, the poet (1801-1860), a native of Perthshire, who was a kinsman of the Hon. James Wilson of Pennsylvania. General Wilson not only had a distinguished war record and a recognized standing as an author and historian, but he possessed several interesting personal relics of Lincoln, Grant and Washington, and his informal talks and lectures on these great characters, two of whom were his personal friends, will be long remembered.

Of those officers of Scottish descent, General Grant demands first attention. General Ulysses S. Grant was born April 27, 1822, at Point Pleasant, Clermont County, Ohio. He was the eighth lineal descendant of Matthew Grant, who with his wife, Priscilla, in 1630, and an infant daughter, named also Priscilla, embarked from Plymouth, England, with a party of 140 emigrants in the

Mary and John vessel, of 400 tons, and after a prosperous voyage of 70 days, arrived at Nantasket on the 30th day of May. He tarried for four years at Dorchester, Mass., and following the tide of immigration, removed to Windsor, Conn., and was chosen the first surveyor of the town and later became town clerk. "Few men filled so large a place in the early history of Windsor as honest Matthew Grant." His name figures in almost every place of trust, and the early records of the town show "that his duties were always conscientiously performed." General Grant's genealogy follows: (1) Matthew Grant, was probably one of the original company. (2) Samuel Grant, born in Dorchester, November 12, 1631, son of Matthew Grant. (3) Samuel Grant, born in Windsor, Conn., April 20, 1659. (4) Norah Grant, born East Windsor, Conn., December 16, 1692. (5) Captain Norah Grant, born at Grant Hill, Tolland, Conn., July 12, 1718. (6) Captain Norah Grant, born Tolland, Connecticut, June 20, 1748. (7) Jesse Root Grant, born Westmoreland, Pa., January 23, 1794. (8) General U. Simpson Grant, born Point Pleasant, Ohio, April 27, 1822. General Grant's mother was Hannah Simpson, also of Scottish descent. It is said that the blood of the same family of Simpsons flowed in both General Grant and Jefferson Davis.

In this connection it is interesting to note that when the Scots' Charitable Society of Boston was organised in 1657, of its first year's membership of twenty-seven three were Grants: Alexander Grant, James Grant, and Peter Grant.

Robert E. Lee (1807-1870), Commander in Chief of the Confederate Army, was a son of "Light-horse Harry" Lee, of Virginia fighting stock that certainly laid claim to good Scottish blood whether or not it was that of the Bruce.

Thomas Jonathan Jackson, the great-grandfather of Stonewall Jackson (1824-1863), emigrated to Maryland in 1748 and married Elizabeth Cummins.

General Samuel McClellan, General George Brinton McClellan, and the latter's son, the late Mayor of New York, are of Galloway descent and trace their origin to the Ulster Scot, James McClellan, who was chosen a constable at the second annual town meeting in Worcester, Mass., in March, 1724.

Ohio gave to the Union army General Grant, and from that State came also the McDowells, the Mitchells, the McPhersons, the McCooks, the Gibsons, the Hayeses, the Gilmores and a host of other Scot descendants whose names are familiar to all.

Major-General Irwin McDowell (1818-1885) was graduated from West Point in 1838, was brevetted captain for gallantry in the Mexican War and had a notable career in the Civil War.

Gen. James Birdseye McPherson (1828-1864) was graduated from West Point in the class of 1853. He was chief engineer on the staff of General Grant at Vicksburg and was second in command to General Sherman in the Georgia campaign when he was killed in the fighting before Atlanta.

The "Fighting McCooks" were the sons and grandsons of George McCook, who emigrated from the North of Ireland. The two fathers, Daniel and Dr. John McCook, nine sons of Daniel and five of John, all were officers in the northern forces—a record probably unequalled under any flag.

General Irving Adams Gilmore (1825-1888), another Ohio Scot, revolu-

tionized naval gunnery in his bombardment and capture of Fort Pulaski, which brought him international reputation.

Gen. Winfield Scott (1786-1866) was a native of Virginia and a veteran of the War of 1812, the Mexican War and the Creek and Seminole Wars. He retired shortly after the beginning of the Civil War to make place for a younger man.

Among other distinguished officers of Scottish descent were Gen. John A. Logan (1826-1886), a son of Dr. John Logan, who came to Maryland as a young man, afterward removing successively to Kentucky, Missouri and Illinois; Col. Alexander Biddle (1819-1899), of the noted Philadelphia family, who fought with conspicuous bravery at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg; General Samuel Wylie Crawford (1829-1892), also of Philadelphia, who as an assistant-surgeon was with Major Anderson in Fort Sumter during the bombardment. His successive promotions to the rank of major-general were all for bravery, at Gettysburg, Five Forks, the Wilderness and in the Virginia campaign; Gen. David McMurtrie Gregg (1813-1916), of Pennsylvania, the last surviving Union general who fought at Gettysburg; the gallant Southern leader, General Albert Sydney Johnston (1803-1862), who in 1849 handled the Mormon situation with such tact and ability, and espousing the Confederate cause as a brigadier-general, bade fair at his untimely death, early in the war, to be the South's greatest general; and J. E. B. Stuart (1833-1864), the great Confederate cavalry leader.

In more recent years we have Brigadier-General Francis Moore, a native of Lanarkshire; Lieutenant-General Arthur McArthur—whose father was a Glasgow man, and Major-General Mackenzie, whose father came from Ayrshire; Brigadier-General James Montgomery Bell (1837), who saw distinguished service in the Civil and Indian wars and in the Philippines; Major-General Hugh Lenox Scott (1853), who won such enviable reputation in his negotiations with the Indians; and Brigadier-Generals John D. Kerr, Wotherspoon and Murray.

SCOTS IN THE NAVY

IN the Naval History of the United States, we find among the many notable men of Scottish birth or descent the following: John Paul Jones, Samuel Nicholson, Richard Dale, Alexander Murray, Charles Stewart, James Barron, John Rodgers, Sr., John Rodgers, Jr., Thomas McDonough, Matthew Galbraith Perry, Oliver Hazard Perry, Franklin Buchanan.

John Paul Jones was born at Arbigland, Scotland, July 6, 1747, and died in Paris in the Spring of 1792 at the age of forty-five. He was the son of John and Jennie MacDuff Paul, and the fifth of seven children. He served seven years on a British warship, and after leaving the British Navy was mate on a slave-trader and later captain. At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War he became a lieutenant in the American Navy, and was soon pro-

noted to captain. During his four years of service he gave brilliant examples of the kind of navy necessary for the Colonies. His exploits and adventures in France and Scotland are well known. He was a rover from his thirteenth year until his departure, never living five years of his life in any one part of the world excepting America.

John Paul Jones
The First Commodore of American Navy

Samuel Nicholson (1743-1813), who was with Paul Jones and later became the first commander of the United States frigate *Constitution*, was the son of a Scot from Berwick-on-Tweed, who received a grant of land and gave name to Nicholson's Gap, in the Blue Ridge, Virginia. Samuel's brothers, James Nicholson (1737-1804) and John Nicholson, also distinguished themselves in the early American naval service. Samuel's grandson, James William Augustus Nicholson (1821-1887), maintained the family honours in the Civil War.

Richard Dale, of Virginia (1756-1826), who was also with Paul Jones and afterward served in the Mediterranean against Tripoli, was of Scottish descent on his mother's side and also in part on his father's.

Alexander Murray (1755-1821), was the son of a Scottish physician, of Chestertown, Maryland, and the grandson of a Jacobite who fled to Barbadoes. Young Murray was in command of a vessel at eighteen. In 1776 he was made a lieutenant in the navy, but fought on shore. Upon the re-organization of the navy in 1798, he was placed in command successively of the frigates *Insurgent* and *Constellation* in the Mediterranean. In 1820 he fought a flotilla of seventeen Tripolitan gun-boats and chased them into their harbour. His

son, also named Alexander (1816-1884), served with distinction in the American navy in the Mexican and Civil Wars, and retired a rear-admiral in 1876.

Charles Stewart (1778-1869), born of Scottish parentage in Philadelphia, entered the merchant service at the age of thirteen and quickly rose to the command of an Indiaman. In the War of 1812 he commanded the *Constellation* and the *Constitution*. His daughter, Delia Tudor Stewart, was the mother of Charles Stewart Parnell, the Irish Home Rule leader.

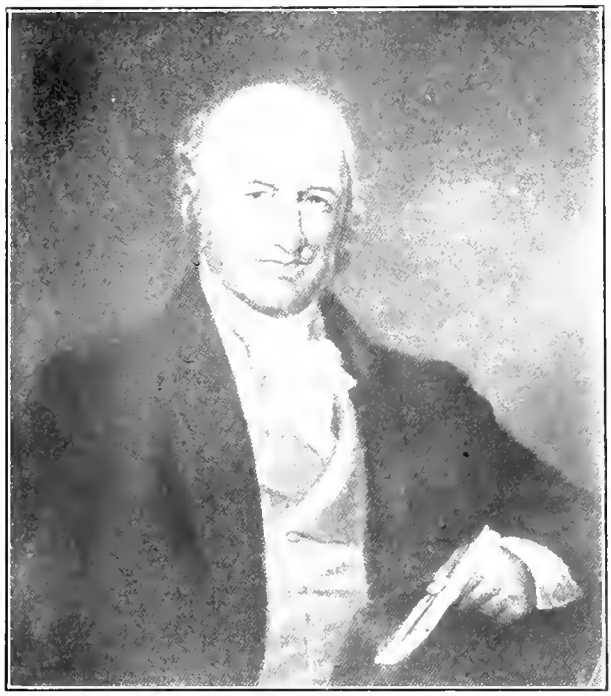
Commodore James Barron (1769-1851) commanded the *Chesapeake* in the fight with the British frigate *Leopard*. It was he who killed Commodore Decatur in a duel, in which he himself was seriously wounded.

Thomas McDonough (1783-1825), another Scot, was the victor of the battle of Lake Champlain (or Plattsburg) September 11, 1814, which ranked only second in importance to Commodore Perry's famous victory on Lake Erie.

Oliver Hazard Perry was born in the little village of South Kingston, R. I., in 1785. His father was Christopher Raymond Perry, of old Devonshire Quaker stock; his mother, Sarah Wallace Alexander (1768-1830), born in Newry, County Down, Ireland, the granddaughter of an officer in the Scottish army, a Covenanter, who had fled from Ayr to Ireland in 1660. Commodore Perry won his famous battle off Put-in-Bay, Lake Erie, September 10, 1813, when he was twenty-eight years old, building his own ships in the wilderness on the bank of the lake. His opponent was a Scot, Captain Robert H. Barclay, one of Nelson's veterans. The fight was fiercely contested, but at three o'clock in the afternoon the British flag was hauled down. For the first time since she had created a navy, Great Britain lost an entire squadron. Perry announced his victory to General William Henry Harrison in the well-known line, "We have met the enemy and they are ours." How important a part the Scottish element played in the makeup of this family of five famous sailor sons is indicated by the fact that the victory of Lake Erie was known for years afterward as "Mrs. Perry's victory" among her neighbors in Rhode Island.

Matthew Galbraith Perry (1794-1858), a younger brother of Commodore Perry, organized and commanded the expedition that broke down the walls of Japan and let in the light of western civilization in 1853, and in 1854 had the honour of signing with that country the first treaty opening her ports to the commerce of the world. He also served with distinction in the War of 1812 and in the war with Mexico.

Franklin Buchanan (1800-1874), born in Baltimore of Scottish descent, organized the Naval Academy at Annapolis in 1845, and was its first superintendent. He entered the Confederate navy in 1861 and was in command of the ironclad *Merrimac* at Hampton Roads. He was wounded, however, the day before and could not participate in her battle with the *Monitor*. But Ericsson, the builder of the *Monitor*, had a Scottish mother, and on the *Monitor* itself, in charge of her engines and turrets, was Isaac Newton, a Scot; so Scotland was not without representation in the strange sea-battle that opened a new chapter in the naval history of the world.



Robert Lenox

SCOTS IN BUSINESS AND PHILANTHROPY

As has been noted elsewhere in Colonial and Revolutionary times, the descendants of Robert Livingston of Auchrum were at the forefront in everything that was for the patriotic and commercial welfare of the country. For generations the family exerted a powerful influence in shaping the destinies of New York State, and the names of its members are associated with many of its civic and philanthropic enterprises.

Another prominent merchant and philanthropist of New York City in Colonial times was John Watts (1715-1789), grandson of John Watts, of Edinburgh, Scotland. He was a founder and the tenth president of the St. Andrew's Society of New York; and one of the founders of the Society Library and of the New York City Hospital, and served for fourteen years as president of the latter. He was also one of the original subscribers to the Tontine Coffee House, and presented a clock to the New York Exchange in 1760. His large properties were confiscated during the Revolution on account of his British sympathies, but were in part restored to his sons. His statue stands in Trinity church-yard, New York.

Robert Lenox (1759-1839), one of the greatest merchants of his day, was a native of Kirkcudbright, Scotland, and came to America with his brothers David and William just before the outbreak of the Revolution. His brother, Major David Lenox (——1828), was a noted Revolutionary patriot and a

successful Philadelphia merchant. In 1817, Robert Lenox bought the so-called "Five Mile Post Farm" (between Fourth and Fifth Avenues and Sixty-eighth and Seventy-first Streets) for $6,420, and a few months later, for $500, additional parcels extending to Seventy-fourth Street. This was afterward known as the "Lenox Farm." His son, James Lenox (1800-1880), succeeded to the Lenox fortune and endowed the Lenox Library and made large contributions to the Presbyterian Hospital and other institutions. The land that Robert Lenox bought for $6,920 in 1817 is to-day worth at least $70,000,000.

Archibald Gracie (1755-1829), founder of the great firm of East India merchants, was born in Dumfries. He was a lifelong friend of Robert Lenox and was associated with him in many financial and philanthropic undertakings. Both were presidents of the St. Andrew's Society of New York.

Two other early presidents of the St. Andrew's Society of New York and noted in the commercial life of the city were both natives of Ayr, William McAdam (1725-1779) and Robert Halliday (1770-1840). McAdam lost practically all of his fortune by confiscation in the Revolution. He brought up and educated his nephew, John London MacAdam, who afterward became the famous engineer and road-builder. Halliday was a man of great physical strength and many accomplishments and was associated with many philanthropic enterprises.

David, or "Divie" Bethune, a native of Scotland, was another noted merchant of early New York. In 1795 he married a daughter of the accomplished and philanthropic Mrs. Isabella Graham, who came from Scotland to New York in 1785. David Bethune was the father of the well-known clergyman and poet, Rev. Dr. George W. Bethune.

Archibald Russell (1811-1871) was born in Edinburgh. His father, James Russell, was for many years president of the Royal Society, Edinburgh. Mr. Russell was a graduate of the University of Edinburgh and settled in New York City in 1836, where he devoted his time and fortune to benevolent and educational enterprises. He was founder and president of Five Points Mission for eighteen years and aided in establishing the Half Orphan Asylum. He also gave largely to the support of the Christian Commission during the Civil War.

John Morin Scott (1730-1784) was born in New York City, the grandson of Sir John Scott, of Anerum, Roxburghshire. His father came to New York in 1702. John Morin Scott was graduated in 1746 from Yale and became the most noted lawyer of his day in the Province. He was a brigadier-general with the American forces, held many offices in the Province and State of New York, and was a most useful and generous citizen. He was one of the founders of the Society Library.

James Roy (1808-1888), a native of Alva, came to West Troy, New York, in 1834 and was the first to introduce into America the machinery for weaving fine woolen shawls. He was prominent in the financial and civic life of Troy, and gave liberally to many charities.

David Milne (1787-1873), of Philadelphia, a native of Aberdeen, was another pioneer in the textile business of the country, establishing in 1829 the large mills that are still operated by his descendants.

John McAllister, Sr. (1753-1830) and his son, John McAllister, Jr. (1786-1877), were also noted figures in the business and civic history of Philadelphia.

One of the most prominent business firms in Boston was the old house of Hogg, Brown & Taylor. They brought over many young clerks from Scotland, who in turn opened drygoods stores in almost every State in the Union, some of them the largest in the country to-day.

Alexander T. Stewart (1803-1876), the great drygoods merchant, was born of Scottish ancestry in Lisburn, County Down, Ireland.

Peter Cooper (1791-1883), the great New York philanthropist, was of Scottish descent; also Jay Cooke (1821-1905), the principal financial agent of the Federal Government during the Civil War.

The late John I. Blair, born 1802, who was directly descended from John Blair, who came from Scotland in 1720, built the first railroads in Iowa and Nebraska following the Civil War, and was interested in many industries. He was a liberal contributor to Princeton, Lafayette, Blair Academy and other educational and charitable institutions. His daughter married Charles Scribner, the New York publisher.

The late John Crerar was born in New York City in 1827 of Scottish parentage. He settled in Chicago in 1862, where he became an incorporator and director of the Pullman Palace Car Company. He contributed $2,500,000 for the library in Chicago now known by his name, $100,000 for a statue of Abraham Lincoln, and $1,000,000 to charitable and religious organizations, and presented the parsonage to the Scotch Church known as the Scotch Manse, in Ninety-sixth Street, New York.

John Stewart Kennedy (1830-1909) was a native of Blantyre, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He began business at thirteen as a shipping clerk in Glasgow. He spent the two years following 1850 in America as representative of an iron firm, settling finally in New York in 1856, where he rose to the forefront of American banking and railway affairs. During his lifetime he gave $600,000 to the United Charities Association of New York, $1,000,000 to the New York Presbyterian Hospital, and $500,000 to Columbia University. At his death he bequeathed more than $30,000,000 to various educational and charitable institutions, including $100,000 to Glasgow University.

The first bank in Chicago was founded in 1839 by George Smith, a native of Old Deer, Aberdeen, assisted by Alexander Mitchell. The name of the firm, George Smith & Co., became almost a household word throughout the United States.

SCOTTISH CLERGYMEN AND EDUCATORS

"THE Presbytery of Philadelphia, founded by [Francis] Makemie in 1706, was the tap root from which the institutional growth of Presbyterianism proceeded." Presbyterianism took root in New York in 1707, but ten years passed ere the first regular congregation was established, now the Old First Presbyterian Church, under the Rev. James Ander-

son, a native of Montrose. The Church prospered in its new home, and by 1738 it was ordered that the Presbytery of Long Island and the Presbytery of New Jersey should be united and thenceforward known as the Presbytery of New York. To Jonathan Dickinson (1688-1747) is mainly due the credit of the advancement of Presbyterianism, and to him also it is due that "the Church became an American Presbyterian Church, and that it was not split into fragments representing and perpetuating the differences of Presbyterians in the mother countries of England, Scotland, Ireland and Wales."

Francis Makemie was the pioneer Presbyterian missionary to the New World, his labors taking him from Virginia to New England, and he is rightly considered the chief founder of the Presbyterian Church in America. He was born about 1658 in Ramelton, County Donegal, Ireland, and was educated at the University of Glasgow. He came out as an ordained Evangelist from the Presbytery of Lagan in 1683, at the request of Col. William Stevens, to minister to the people of the eastern shore of Maryland and Virginia. He was the founder of the first organized Presbytery and the first moderator. Makemie was a distinguished advocate of religious liberty, and was banished from Taunton, Mass., and other localities, and suffered imprisonment and trial in New York, in 1707, for holding services in that city as a Presbyterian minister. His acquittal in this action, and the masterly appeal he delivered before the court on that occasion were a potent influence in crystallizing public opinion and in assuring religious liberty in the United States. Makemie died in the Summer of 1708 and was buried near his home, in Accomac County, Virginia. May 14, 1908, his grave was marked with an imposing monument dedicated by the American Presbyterian Historical Society, of Philadelphia.

The Rev. Richard Webster in his exhaustive *History of the Presbyterian Church in America* has traced the nativity of two hundred ministers before 1760, and of these fifty-five were Ulster-Scots, twenty-six were from Scotland direct, six were from England, five from Wales, seventy-three were native born, many of Ulster-Scots and Scots parentage, and of the remaining thirty-three their places of nativity were unknown.

Some of the early Presbyterian ministers of Scottish birth or parentage deserving of brief mention are: The Rev. John Wilson of Delaware (died 1712); Nathaniel Taylor, who came here from Scotland with his congregation and settled in Upper Marlborough, Maryland, about 1690; Rev. George MacNish, who came to America in 1705; Rev. Robert Orr, ordained and installed at Maidenhead in 1715; Rev. George Gillespie, who came to America in 1712, bearing a letter of recommendation from Principal Sterling to Cotton Mather; Rev. James Anderson, ordained by Presbytery of Irvine, Ayrshire, in 1708, and came to the colonies the year following, and died in 1760; Rev. John Moorhead, born near Belfast, and educated in Scotland (died 1773); Rev. John Elder, minister of Paxton and Derry, from 1738 to 1792; Rev. John Hogg, licensed by the Presbytery of Newcastle, Delaware, October, 1753; Rev. John Miller, of Scottish parentage, born in Boston in 1722; Rev. Samuel Kennedy, minister of the congregation of Basking Ridge, New Jersey, for thirty-seven years (1750-1787), was born in Scotland; Rev. Henry Patillo, born in Scotland in 1726, was licensed to preach by the Pres-

bytery of Hanover in 1757; Rev. James Latta, ordained by the Presbytery of Philadelphia in 1759; Rev. William Arthur, born in Peebles in 1769, held a charge in Paisley, and in 1793 came to the United States; Rev. Alexander McWhorter, minister in Newark, New Jersey (died 1807).

MAKEMIE MONUMENT
Holden's Creek, Accomac Co., Virginia

In the South, Presbyterianism was a direct importation from Scotland. Its introducers here were Scots who emigrated from Scotland after the Battle of Bothwell Brig in 1679. Ford mentions that a body of twenty-two sailed from Glasgow to Carolina and settled at Port Royal on the Broad River. Their minister was the Rev. William Dunlop, who afterwards returned to Scotland and eventually became Principal of the University of Glasgow. Some additions were made to the Presbyterian colonies here by emigrants from the ill-fated Darien Colony (1699-1700). With the abandonment of that colony, many of its members sought refuge in New England and in the Carolinas.

Rev. William Tennent (1673-1746), a Scot from the North of Ireland, educated at Trinity College, Dublin, came to Pennsylvania in 1718. In 1726 he became pastor of a church in Neshaminy, Bucks County, Pa., and two years later, on fifty acres of land given to him by his kinsman, James Logan, established the famous Log College. Probably no other school, says Ford,

ever produced so many eminent men in proportion to the number of its pupils, and it became the progenitor of numerous institutions of learning. Here he educated his three sons, Gilbert (1703-1764), William (1705-1777), John (1706-1732); all of whom worthily carried forward their father's ministry in the Colonies. Among his pupils were such distinguished men as Samuel Blair, John Rowland, James McCrea, William Robinson, John Blair, Samuel Finley, John Roan, Charles Beatty, Daniel Lawrence and William Dean; earnest preachers of the Word and many of them interested in the early educational life of the country.

Samuel Finley (1715-1766) was born of Scottish parents in County Armagh, Ireland, and came to America in 1734. He completed his education at the Log College and preached in New Jersey, Connecticut and Indiana. With other Log College graduates he was active in securing the charter for the College of New Jersey, now Princeton, and succeeded to the presidency in 1761. His brother, Rev. James Finley, was also a noted educator and pioneer missionary of the Presbyterian Church. Dr. John Huston Finley, Commissioner of Education for the State of New York, is a descendant of Rev. James Finley.

Rev. Archibald Alexander, D.D. (1772-1851), one of the most eminent clergymen of his time, was the grandson of a Scottish settler in Pennsylvania. His eldest son, James Waddell Alexander, D.D. (1804-1859), was also a distinguished clergyman, author, and a professor in Princeton. Another son, Joseph Addison Alexander, D.D. (1809-1860), was also a professor in Princeton and was particularly distinguished as an Oriental scholar.

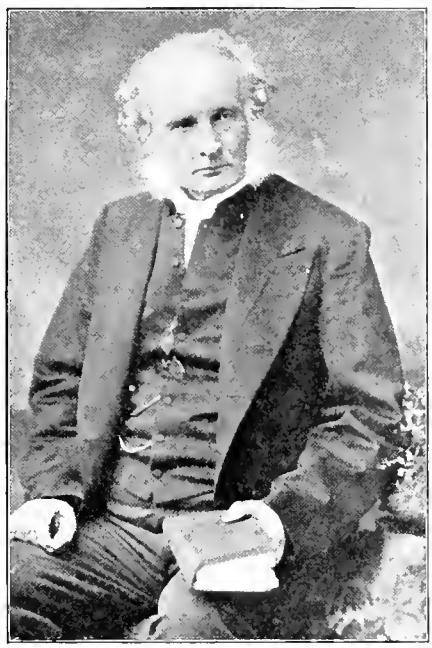
Rev. William Craig Brownlee (1783-1860), D.D., was the fourth son of the Laird of Torfoot, Lanarkshire. He was graduated from the University of Glasgow with the degree of M. A., and came to the United States some time after 1808. He held various charges in this country, and was appointed professor of languages in Rutgers College in 1825. He published a number of works and was editor of the *Magazine of the Reformed Dutch Church*.

A worthy successor of Witherspoon was Rev. Dr. James McCosh, who became president of Princeton in 1868. Dr. McCosh was born in Carskeoch, Ayrshire, Scotland, April 1, 1811. He studied at Glasgow University, 1824-1829, and Edinburgh University, 1829-1834; was ordained at Arbroath in 1835, and removed to Brechin, 1839, where his congregation numbered 1400. In 1843 he took an active part in organizing the Free Church of Scotland. He early attracted attention by his writings on philosophical subjects, and for sixteen years before coming to America was professor of logic and metaphysics in Queen's College, Belfast. Dr. McCosh died in 1894.

Rev. Dr. William Mackergo Taylor was born in Kilmarnock, Scotland, October 23, 1829. He studied at Glasgow and Edinburgh Universities, and after preaching for two years at Kilmaurs, in Ayrshire, went to Liverpool, in 1855, where he brought together a very large congregation. In 1872, Dr. Taylor was called to the Broadway Tabernacle, New York City, where his labours were blessed for many years, until his death, July, 1895. He lectured at Yale, 1876, and 1886, and at Princeton, 1880; and from 1876-1880 was the editor of the *Christian at Work*. He was one of the most noted preachers in the country in connection with the Congregational body.

The Rev. Aeneas Mackenzie was sent by Queen Anne in 1704 to minister to her faithful subjects on Staten Island, New York, and in 1708-1711 built the historic St. Andrew's Church in the old village of Richmond.

Samuel Auchmuty (1725-1777), D.D., another distinguished minister of the Episcopal Church, was born in Boston of Scottish parents. He was grad-



Rev. James McCosh, D.D., LL.D.

uated at Harvard University and afterwards studied divinity at Oxford. On his return to the United States he became assistant rector of Trinity Church, New York, and afterwards had charge of all the Episcopal churches in the city.

Charles Pettit McIlvaine, one of the oldest bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America, was of Scottish descent. He was also noted as an educator; Bishop Matthew Simpson, one of the ablest leaders of the Methodist Episcopal Church in America, was also of Scottish descent; James Dempster, sent by John Wesley to America as a missionary, was a Scot. His son, John Dempster, was the founder of the School of Theology, Boston University. "Father McCormick" organized the first Methodist Episcopal Church in the Northwest Territory. John Rankin was the founder of the Free Presbyterian Church; Alexander Campbell of the Christian Disciples Church; Robert Turnbull was the most scholarly divine of the New England Baptist Church; and Edward Robinson, of the Puritan Church, was recognized as among the ablest American Biblical scholars.

The Presbyterian Church not only established Princeton but nearly fifty other colleges; Rev. Dr. John C. McMillan and the Finleys—Samuel and

James—themselves established nearly a score in the West and South, and Rev. Charles Clinton Beatty, the first women's college west of the Alleghenies. Thomas Jefferson gave to the South the University of Virginia. Jefferson's teacher at William and Mary College was Dr. William Small, a native of Glasgow, professor of mathematics, "a man profound in most of the useful branches of science, with . . . an enlarged and liberal mind." "From him," says Jefferson, "I got my first views of the expansion of science, and of the system of things in which we are placed" (*Autobiography*, p. 2).

James Blair (1656-1743), a native of Scotland, founded William and Mary College, February 14, 1692, and was its first president. William Graham was the founder of the classical school in Lexington that afterward became Washington and Lee University.

Other early educators of Scottish birth or descent were: Rev. Archibald Alexander (1772-1851), previously mentioned, a native of Virginia, the noted divine and author of the *History of the Log College*, who became president of Hampden-Sydney College in 1796.

Rev. Charles Nisbet (1736-1804), who was born in Haddington, Scotland, and educated at Edinburgh University. He was licensed in 1760 and was a popular preacher in Montrose when called as the first president of Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., in 1785. His library, containing many rare books, was presented to Princeton by two of his grandsons.

Rev. Dr. William Smith (1723-1803), a native of Aberdeen, was educated in Aberdeen University, and came to America in 1751 as a missionary of the established Anglican Church. He was the first provost of the Academy and College of Philadelphia (afterward the University of Pennsylvania), and held the office for twenty-five years with great honour. As a clergyman, he was one of the most profound and eloquent of his day. He was a liberal and practical educator and one of the founders of the American Philosophical Society.

Peter Wilson, of Scottish birth, was professor of classics in Columbia College, 1789-1820. He served several years in the New Jersey legislature, until his death in 1825.

Francis Allison, who was considered by competent judges the greatest classical scholar in the United States, played an important part in educating the American people for independence.

In more recent years, James MacAlister, M.A., LL.D., one of the foremost educators of America, was born in Glasgow in 1840. After studying in Glasgow University for some years he came to the United States and completed his education in Brown University, Providence. He became Superintendent of Public Schools in Milwaukee in 1874, and in 1878 he became a Regent of State Normal schools in Wisconsin. He published a number of important works on educational subjects, including a *Manual of Primary Education* (1884), *Manual of Instruction in United States History and Civil Government* (1887), *Manual Training in the Public Schools of Philadelphia* (1890), etc. In 1891 he became President of the Drexel Institute, Philadelphia, and the success of that institution has been attributed largely to his wise management. Dr. MacAlister died December 11, 1913.

David Murray, Secretary of the Board of Regents of the University of

New York, was the son of Scottish parents. In the interests of the Department of Education he collected materials for the Museums of Japan, and became an authority on Japanese matters. In 1876 he edited a volume on *Japanese Education*.

Fanny Wright (1795-1852), the first American woman lecturer, was born in Dundee, Scotland, and was the intimate friend of Adam Smith and other noted contemporaries, who appraised her gifts highly. She visited America in 1818-1820, and finally settled here in 1825 and was an efficient worker in the anti-slavery movement and in other reforms.

Lindley Murray (1745-1826), the son of a Pennsylvania Scot, Robert Murray, who was afterward a successful merchant in New York City, gave us our first English grammar. Lindley Murray himself made a large sum of money by speculation during the Revolutionary War, which enabled him to retire and devote himself to literary labour. His grammar made his name a household word wherever English is spoken.

Henry Ivison published the first American series of school readers, and Joseph Ray and William H. McGuffey—all of Scottish descent—furnished other early school-books. Stoddard, the grandson of an Edinburgh Scot, wrote the arithmetic that was in use for many years in the American schools.

SCOTS IN MEDICINE AND SURGERY

THE ancient medical schools connected with the Scottish Universities have produced many of the most famous physicians the world has known, and their influence and traditions have gone out with the Scot to every country where he has settled. In no profession has the Scot been more successful than as a physician, and in no country has he won more notable honours than in America.

Lionel Chalmers, M.D., was born at Campbeltown, Argyllshire, about 1715, and was brought in childhood to Carolina. He studied medicine and after graduation practised his profession for more than forty years. He was the author of a number of medical works, the most important of which was *An Account of the Weather and Diseases of South Carolina*, published in two volumes in London in 1776. The work was also translated into German and published in 1796.

Dr. John Moultrie, father of the distinguished Revolutionary patriot, General William Moultrie, was a native of Culross, and the first citizen of South Carolina to attain the degree of M.D. from the University of Edinburgh, where in 1749 he defended his thesis *Dissertatio Medica inauguralis, de Febre maligna bilosa Americae*. He came to this country in 1733 and settled in Charleston, where he died in 1773. He was one of the founders of

the St. Andrew's Society of Charleston, and President in 1760. He subsequently became Governor of East Florida. Another son was also named John. A cousin of this second John, James Moultrie (died 1869), became a distinguished physician, President of the State Medical Society, professor of physiology, and in 1851 elected President of the American Medical Association.

Dr. John Lining, born in Dundee in 1708, studied medicine in the University of Edinburgh. He settled in Charleston in 1730, and soon built up a prosperous practice which he held for upwards of thirty years. To the Royal Society of London he communicated meteorological observations carried out at Charleston between 1738-1740 and in 1742, which were the first ever published relating to the colonies. He was also one of the first experimenters in electricity, and in 1753 published his *History of the Yellow Fever* (Charleston, 1753), the first description of the disease published in America.

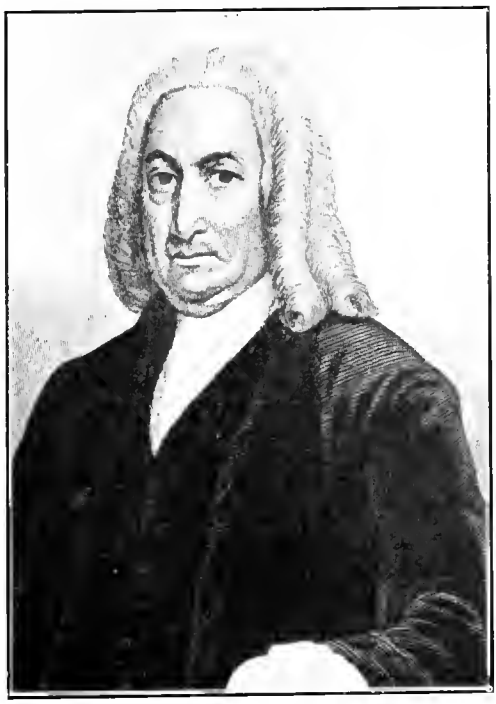
Another physician who acquired distinction in America was Dr. Alexander Garden, who was born in Scotland about 1728, a son of the Rev. Alexander Garden of Birse, Aberdeenshire. Dr. Garden was educated in Aberdeen University and received his medical training from the celebrated Dr. John Gregory. About the middle of the eighteenth century he emigrated to South Carolina, where he took up the study of botany. He was described by Ramsay (*History of South Carolina*, 1809) as a man of wide culture, well acquainted with the classics, French, Italian, belles-lettres, mathematics, and whenever the duties of his profession admitted, directing all his time to natural history and botany. Linnæus, with whom he corresponded in Latin, gave his name to the genus *Gardenia*, in his honour. Dr. Garden also introduced, about 1764, the use of pink-root as a vermifuge, and published an account of its properties. He also contributed to the *Philosophical Transactions* of London. About 1772 he was elected a F.R.S. of London, and on his return to Europe in 1783 was appointed one of its council and afterwards one of its vice-presidents. For his adherence to the mother-country during the Revolution his property in Carolina was confiscated, but was afterwards returned to his son. He died in London, April 15, 1791.

Dr. James Craik, born in Scotland in 1731, came to Virginia early in life. He accompanied Washington in an expedition against the French and Indians in 1754, and also served as surgeon under General Braddock in the following year. At the siege of Yorktown he was director-general of the hospital, and after the war became the family physician of Washington, who greatly esteemed him, and referred to him as "my compatriot in arms, my old and intimate friend." He died in 1814.

Hugh Williamson (1735-1819), M.D., LL.D., born in Philadelphia, of Scottish descent, was educated in Philadelphia, Edinburgh, and in Holland. On his return to America he was appointed a surgeon in the Revolutionary army. He afterwards represented North Carolina in Congress for several years with great ability, and was a delegate to the convention that framed the Federal Constitution, of which he was a stanch advocate. He published *Observations on the Climate of America* (1811), a *History of North Carolina* in three volumes, and other works.

David Ramsay (1749-1815), the historian of the American Revolution,

was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, of Ulster-Scot parentage. He was graduated in 1765 at Princeton and studied medicine at Philadelphia under the celebrated Dr. Benjamin Rush. He was a zealous advocate of American Independence and served in the army as a surgeon. He was also a member of the legislature of South Carolina, to which State he had moved shortly after his graduation, and in 1782 was elected a member of the Con-



Dr. Thomas Graeme

tinental Congress. In addition to his *History of the Revolution* (1790), he published in 1785 a *History of the Revolution in South Carolina*, a *Life of Washington*, in 1801, and several other works.

Dr. Thomas Graeme was born at Balgowan in Perthshire, October 20, 1688, and in 1717 accompanied to Philadelphia Colonel William Keith, who had been appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Pennsylvania. In 1719 Dr. Graeme was appointed Collector of the Port, and in 1725 was sworn into the Governor's council and became a Master in Chancery. He was appointed Associate Justice of the Supreme Court in 1731, an office which he held till 1750. His eminence as a physician was attested by Dr. Benjamin Rush, who stated that Dr. Graeme "for nearly half a century maintained the front rank in his profession." He was also one of the founders and the first President of the St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia (1749); and a member of the American Philosophical Society. Dr. Graeme died at his beautiful country seat, "Graeme Park," September 4, 1772. His daughter, Elizabeth (Mrs.

Ferguson), was an accomplished woman, and one of the earliest woman writers of poetry in America. Among her works was a paraphrase of the Book of Psalms (1766-1768), the manuscript of which is in the Historical Society of Philadelphia.

Dr. David Olyphant was born near Perth, Scotland, in 1720. He was a surgeon at the battle of Culloden, April 16, 1746, shortly afterward escaping to Charlestown, South Carolina, where, and in St. George, Dorchester, he lived for many years practising his profession and rising in it to the highest eminence. He was a member with Hon. John Rutledge and others of the Provincial Congress and the Legislative Council of February, 1776; and Director-General of Southern Hospitals during the Revolution. He removed to Newport, R. I., in 1785, where he continued in the practice of medicine until his death in 1804. An extended biography will be found elsewhere in this work.

Dr. Adam Thomson came from Scotland to Upper Marlborough, Maryland, a graduate of Edinburgh University, and is noted as the first physician in America to practice innoculation for the prevention of smallpox. His method, which he introduced as early as 1738, became the accepted practice in both America and Great Britain. Dr. Thomson was one of the founders of the St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia in 1749, and Vice-President, 1751; in 1755 he removed to New York, where he interested himself in the founding of the New York St. Andrew's Society. He was its first Vice-President, 1756-1757, and its second President, 1757-1758. Dr. Thomson died September, 1767.

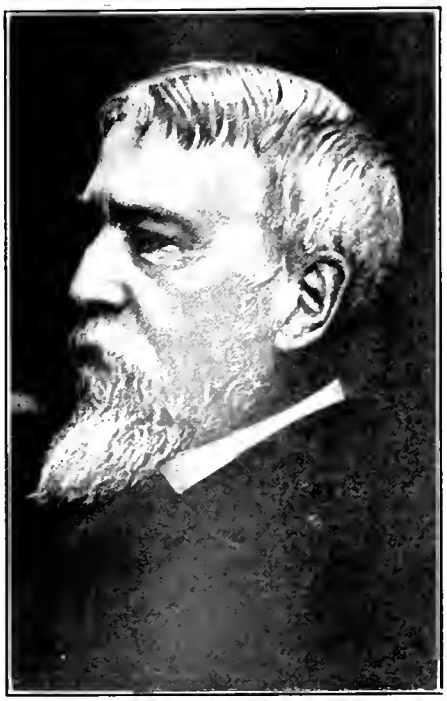
Dr. Peter Middleton, Dr. Thomson's friend and an executor of his estate, was also born in Scotland, and was educated at Edinburgh. He died in 1781. Dr. Middleton was one of the most noted practitioners of his day. In 1750 he assisted Dr. Bard in making the first dissection in this country, and in 1767 established a medical school in New York which was afterward incorporated with King's College (now Columbia University). He was the eighth President of the New York St. Andrew's Society, 1767-1770.

Dr. James Tillary (1756-1818), another noted New York physician of Colonial times, was born in Scotland. He was President of the St. Andrew's Society 1814-1818. During the epidemics of yellow fever in 1795 and 1798, he remained in the city, rendering great service to rich and poor alike. He was a graduate of the Edinburgh University and a member of the Royal Medical and Physical Society of Edinburgh.

Dr. Lawrence Turnbull (1821-1900), the great aural surgeon, for many years connected with Jefferson Medical College and Howard Hospital, Philadelphia, was a native of Shotts, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He served with distinction in the Civil War and was the author of many medical books.

His friend and preceptor, Dr. John Kearsley Mitchell (1796-1858), was born in Virginia, the son of Dr. Alexander Mitchell, a native of Ayrshire, Scotland. At the age of fourteen he was sent by his father to the academy at Ayr, and was educated there and at the University of Edinburgh, returning to America in 1816. As a physician and teacher, Dr. Mitchell was eminently successful. He was twice honoured by the municipality for his services in time of pestilence.

His son, Dr. Silas Weir Mitchell (born February 15, 1829; died January 4, 1914), was the distinguished physician and man of letters. He was a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania and in 1850 received his degree of M.D. from Jefferson Medical College, and his eminence in his profession was recognized by degrees and honours from the University of Bologna, Harvard, Edinburgh University, Princeton, Toronto and many other institu-



Silas Weir Mitchell, M.D., LL.D.

tions and societies. He made an exhaustive study of the diseases of the nervous system and their treatment, of the poisons of serpents and numerous medical subjects. In 1880 he began the publication of tales, essays and poems that were to make him as famous as a writer as a physician. His first long novel, *Hugh Wynne, Free Quaker*, published in 1897, when he was sixty-eight years old, assured his literary success; and the many books that followed from his pen found an ever increasing number of readers the world over.

Alexander Johnston Chalmers Skene, one of America's foremost surgeons, was born at Fyvie, in June, 1837. He received his university education in Aberdeen and there also laid the foundations of his medical knowledge. On coming to the United States he continued his medical studies at the University of Michigan and later at Long Island College Hospital, from which institution he was graduated in 1863. During the Civil War he served for a year as surgeon in the Union army, and in 1864 settled in Brooklyn as a practicing physician. He was appointed professor of gynecology in the Post Graduate Medical School of New York. He performed the first successful operation of

gastro-elytrotomy that is recorded, and also that of craniotomy. Surgical science is also indebted to him for a number of important instruments, which he invented for special operations. He also contributed many articles on medical subjects to the professional journals, as well as writing two or three independent works. His volume on the diseases of women is considered one of the best textbooks ever published.

Of the many surgeons and physicians of Scottish descent among the foremost are: Dr. Ephraim McDowell (1771-1830), born in Virginia, son of the noted jurist, Samuel McDowell. Dr. McDowell settled in Danville, Kentucky, and is conceded to have been the greatest surgeon in the Southwest after 1785. He received many honours from the University of Maryland, Philadelphia Medical Society, and others. His skill in operative surgery won him a reputation in Europe as well as America.

Dr. Frank Hastings Hamilton (1813-1886), the famous surgeon and inventor of many surgical appliances, was a native of Vermont. He played a notable part in the hospital service during the Civil War, afterward returning to his work at Bellevue Hospital, New York City. He was one of the surgeons called in consultation at the time of the shooting of President Garfield.

Dr. Daniel Hayes Agnew (1818-1892), professor of surgery in the University of Pennsylvania, is also widely known by his surgical inventions and writings.

John Fox Hammond (1821-1886), a native of South Carolina, was famous in the medical department in the Civil War.

SCOTS IN SCIENCE AND INVENTION

IN science, in engineering, in invention, the Scottish race has made an extraordinary contribution to the wealth, knowledge and comfort of mankind. The pioneer days in America offered an especially attractive field for this peculiar genius of the Scot both in natural and applied science; and throughout two centuries we find him at the forefront in every step of development.

Robert Erskine, Chief Engineer on the staff of General Washington, has already been mentioned. Another of these early civil engineers was the geographer Thomas Hutchins (1730-1789), born of Scottish descent in New Jersey. He took part in the campaign of General John Forbes and General Henry Bouquet and in other Indian campaigns. While in London, in 1779, he was arrested and imprisoned on account of correspondence with Benjamin Franklin; but he escaped to America and became Geographer-General to General Nathaniel Greene in South Carolina.

John Melish (1771-1822), geographer, was born in Perthshire, Scotland, and died in Philadelphia. He came to America in 1809, and was an indefatigable traveller and issued many maps, books, and pamphlets on geography

and political economy. In 1816 he published *A Geographical Map of the United States, with Contiguous British and Spanish Possessions*, known as "*Melish's Map*," which in 1818 had reached a third edition.

George Walker, a native of Clackmannanshire, was a surveyor in Virginia, and was the first to point out to President Washington the advantages of the site of the present national capital city.

James Geddes (1763-1838), who with Samuel Forrer was one of the pioneer civil engineers of the Northwest Territory, was born in Carlisle, Pennsylvania, of Scottish descent. He made the first surveys of the route of the Erie Canal and was its Chief Engineer during construction. He was also one of the first of the salt manufacturers in Onondaga County, New York. He was magistrate, legislator, judge and congressman, and engineer in charge of canals in New York, Ohio, Pennsylvania and Virginia.

James Ferguson, another engineer employed upon the Erie Canal, was also noted as an astronomer. He was an assistant in the United States Naval Observatory until his death in 1867, and was the discoverer of several asteroids.

Peter Fleming was the surveyor of the upper part of New York City. He also laid the grades for the first railway in the State, the Mohawk Railroad, between Albany and Schenectady.

Many of the early stone buildings in the colonies were designed and built by Scots, and Scots and their descendants have always held a notable place as architects and in the building and contracting trades.

MacBean, a Scot, was architect of old St. Paul's Chapel, New York, and many of the other buildings of that time. Alexander McComb, from whom McComb's Dam in the upper part of the city takes its name, was the architect of the New York City Hall. He was an extensive landowner both in New York City and the Adirondacks.

John MacArthur, born in Bladenoch, Wigtownshire, Scotland, 1823, came to the United States at the age of ten and became the most noted architect in Philadelphia. In 1869, he was selected by competition to design and construct the Philadelphia City Hall. He also designed many other notable buildings.

John L. Hamilton (1835-1904), a native of Newmilns, Ayrshire, Scotland, who came to New York in 1853, was the builder of many notable buildings in that city and elsewhere in the United States and Mexico, and one of the most successful building contractors. He was for many years president of the Master Carpenters' Association and general secretary of the National Builders' Association of America. He designed the colossal funeral car upon which General Grant's body was borne to its final resting place on Riverside Drive, New York. Mr. Hamilton was connected with many religious, social and philanthropic organizations and a generous contributor to many worthy causes. His son, Thomas L. Hamilton, was a Police Commissioner and County Clerk, in New York City.

Henry Eckford (1775-1832), shipbuilder, a native of Irvine, Ayrshire, gave New York in his day the reputation of building the best wooden ships in the world. He learned his trade from his uncle, John Black, in Quebec, Canada, coming to New York in 1797. In 1812 he built the United States

fleet for the Great Lakes, and in 1820 became naval constructor at the Brooklyn Navy Yard, where he built some of the best ships of the old navy.

Donald Mackay (1810-1880), a native of Nova Scotia, in 1845 established the shipyards in East Boston, where he became famous as the builder of clipper ships.

Captain Barr, who sailed so many of the American Cup-Defenders to victory, was a native of Gourock, Scotland.

In the field of natural science, America has been indebted from the beginning to men of Scottish birth or descent. It is necessary to mention but a few such names as William Maclure, Alexander Wilson, Robert Dale Owen, John Muir, Spencer F. Baird and Asa Gray, to realize the extent of this service. Samuel Mitchell, a Scot, also published the first scientific periodical in the United States.

William Maclure, "the father of American geology," born in Ayr in 1763, after a short visit to the United States in his youth, returned in 1796 and engaged in mercantile pursuits in Philadelphia, from which he amassed a comfortable fortune. In 1803 he was appointed one of the commissioners to adjust claims against France, presented by citizens of the United States for spoilations committed during the Revolution in that country. On the conclusion of this task, Mr. Maclure undertook single handed a geological survey of the United States at his own expense. In the course of this research he crossed and recrossed the Alleghenies no less than fifty times, and covered every state and territory from the St. Lawrence to the Gulf of Mexico. The results of this remarkable exploration were published in the transactions of the American Philosophical Society in 1809, and eight years later he published a final revision of his explorations accompanied by the first geological map of the United States. This was six years prior to the Smith geological map of England. On the foundation of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia in 1812 he became a member and in 1817 was elected President, a position to which he was annually re-elected for twenty-two years. In 1816-17 he carried out scientific explorations in the West Indies, and in 1819 he engaged in the same work in France and Spain. His collections he generously distributed among various scientific societies, particularly in Philadelphia. To the Academy of Natural Sciences of that city Mr. Maclure transferred his library (2259 volumes), besides bestowing from time to time about 5000 other books and many maps and charts. It was chiefly through his liberality that the Academy's new building was erected at the corner of Broad and Sansom streets. He died in 1840, in his seventy-seventh year, "thus closing a life in which no views of pecuniary advantage or personal aggrandisement entered, but devoted with untiring energy and singular disinterestedness to the attainment and diffusion of practical knowledge."

The three Owens—David, Richard, and Robert Dale Owen (1801-1877)—sons of Robert Owen, the Lanarkshire reformer, all bore a high reputation in American geological annals, Robert Dale Owen having the first museum and laboratory in the United States.

Alexander Wilson (1766-1813), the great ornithologist, was a Paisley weaver who after being imprisoned for writing lampoons on labor questions in his native town fled to Philadelphia. His study of birds carried him far

afield. Once, abandoned by his companions, he walked alone from Niagara Falls to Philadelphia in the dead of winter. In addition to his great work, *American Ornithology* (9 volumes), he was the author of *The Foresters* and some fine nature poems.

Asa Gray (1810-1888), the most famous American botanist, was descended from a New England Scot. Ormsby McKnight Mitchell (1809-1862), of Ken-

William Maclure

tucky Scottish parentage, was among the first to popularize astronomy in America. Maria Mitchell, the noted woman astronomer, was also of Scotch descent. Dr. Alexander Garden (1728-1792), born in Aberdeenshire, resident in Charleston, S. C., was as noted a botanist as a physician. It was for him that the genus *Gardenia* was named. He was a correspondent of Linnæus and the author of many scientific papers.

Robert Buist (1805-1880), a native of Edinburgh, was a noted American horticulturist. His place "Rosedale," in Philadelphia, was one of the first great nurseries in the United States. It was known all over the world, and many young Scottish gardeners received their training there. Buist and his son, Robert, Jr. (1837-1910), together with Peter Mackenzie (1809-1868), James Ritchie, Robert Scott, John Dick, and Andrew Dryburgh, all of Scottish birth, made Philadelphia famous as the center of ornamental horticulture in America from 1840 to 1870.

John Muir (1838-1914), geologist and explorer, was born in Dunbar, and came with his parents to the United States when eleven years old and settled on a farm in Wisconsin. In 1860 he entered the University of Wisconsin, supporting himself by teaching, and by working in the harvest fields. After an accident to one of his eyes, in 1867, he set out on foot for California, with a few books and a plant press. His wanderings led him into the Sierras and through the Yosemite Valley, the later preservation of which, together with the Big Trees and other National Parks, the United States owes almost solely to him. As a member of the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, he explored thousands of miles of Alaska, whose greatest glacier is named for him. He also traveled extensively in Norway, Switzerland and Brazil. He was the author of many books on natural science, and many popular articles in magazines and newspapers, and degrees were conferred upon him by the leading universities.

Spencer Fullerton Baird (1823-1887), one of the foremost American naturalists, was of Scottish descent. He superintended the scientific and geographical survey of the Western United States, and was Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution.

W. R. Smith, a Scot, was for years Superintendent of the Botanical Gardens in Washington, and D. F. MacDougall was the first director of the Desert Botanical Laboratory, in Arizona.

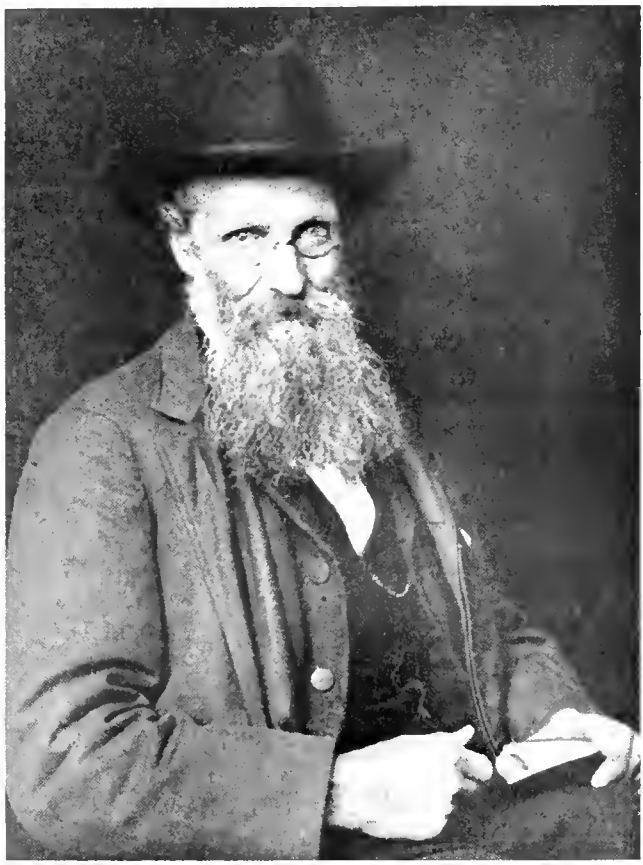
In inventive science whether we give credit for the invention of the telegraph to Charles Morrison, to Joseph Henry, or to Samuel Finley Breese Morse, each of whom contributed towards it, the honour still belongs to a Scot. Edison's mother was Mary Elliott, of Scottish blood; and John Ericsson had a Scottish mother and a Swedish father. Likewise, William Henry, James Rumsey, and Robert Fulton, who each had a share in the invention of the steamboat were all three Scots; as well as Alexander Graham Bell and Elisha Gray, the inventor and the improver of the telephone, and the McCormicks, who did so much for the improvement of harvesting machinery.

Peter Cooper built the first locomotive in the United States, and the present position of the greatest railroad in the Union, the Pennsylvania Railroad, is due to the united efforts of the following Scotsmen or men of Scottish descent: Thomas Alexander Scott, the "discoverer" of Andrew Carnegie, William Thaw, J. N. McCullough, Robert Pitcairn, Frank Thompson, Alexander Johnston Cassatt, and James McCrea. General Campbell, a former manager of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, was also a Scot. To Major-General Daniel Craig McCallum (1815-1878), born in Renfrewshire, was due the efficiency of the Federal railroad service during the Civil War.

Another notable railroad builder was the Hon. Alexander Mitchell, of Milwaukee, a native of Aberdeen, who died in 1887. He is credited with having done more for the state of Wisconsin than any other single man.

Matthew Baird (1817-1877), a native of Londonderry, Ireland, came to Philadelphia at the age of four. In 1838, he entered the boiler department of the Baldwin Locomotive Works, and on the death of Matthias W. Baldwin, in 1865, he succeeded him as sole proprietor. He retired from active business in 1873. He was a director in many railroads and a generous contributor to many charities and institutions.

The Carnegie group in the iron and steel business had many worthy predecessors. The first iron furnace west of the Allegheny Mountains was built by a Scot named Grant. It was here that the cannon balls were cast that were used by Commodore Perry in the battle of Lake Erie. Another Scot, John Campbell, first employed the hot-blast in making pig-iron.



John Muir

William Chisholm, another distinguished inventor, born in Lochgelly, in 1825, settled in Cleveland in 1852. He invented many new methods and machinery for manufacturing steel shovels, and in 1871 organized and was long head of the Union Steel Company of Cleveland. His brother Henry, born in Fifeshire, was the first to introduce steel making into that city and might, therefore, be justly called the "Father of Cleveland."

Thomas Dickson (1822-1844), a native of Lauder, founded the Dickson Manufacturing Company (1836), for the building of steam engines and the construction of mining machinery. In his hands the company became one of the most important locomotive works in the United States. Later he acquired a national reputation as President of the Delaware and Hudson Coal Com-

pany, and as organizer of a great iron plant on the shores of Lake Champlain.

Thomas Jefferson is said to have invented the modern plow; and it was John Oliver, a Roxburghshire man, descended on his mother's side from Edward Irving, who improved it and manufactured it on a scale unknown in the world before. He died at eighty-five, leaving $60,000,000.

William Longstreet (1760-1814), a New Jersey Scot, improved the cotton-gin and made possible its operation by steam-power.

Cyrus Hall McCormick (1809-1884), the inventor of the reaping-machine, was of Scottish parentage. At the age of twenty-one he invented plows, and in 1831 built with his own hands the first practical reaping machine ever made. Reverdy Johnson said in 1859, "The McCormick reaper has already contributed an annual income to the country of $55,000,000 at least, and must increase through all time." The French Academy of Sciences, when electing him a corresponding member, declared that through his invention he had "done more for the cause of agriculture than any other living man."

Henry Burden (1791-1871), a native of Dunblane, the founder of the Burden fortune, came to America in 1819. His inventive genius was particularly directed towards agricultural and labour-saving machinery. The first cultivator invented in this country was patented by him in 1820. He also improved plows, threshing-machines and grist-mills. He was also the inventor (1840) of machinery for making the hook-headed spike used on all the railroads in the United States. It was this invention that made possible the great progress in railroad building in this country; as the spikes could not have been made fast enough by hand. His greatest triumph, however, was the machine for making horse shoes (1835, 1843, 1857). This machine turned out sixty shoes a minute – a day's work for two men. He was a great iron-master in Troy, N. Y., and much interested in early steam navigation. His son, James Abercrombie Burden, inherited his father's genius and became president of the Burden Iron Company.

Hugh Orr (1717-1798), born in Lochwinoch, Renfrewshire, inventor and manufacturer, came to the United States in 1737, and a year later settled in Bridgewater, Mass., where for some years he was the only manufacturer of edged tools in that part of the country. He was also a locksmith and gunmaker, and in 1748 manufactured 500 stand of arms for the Province of Massachusetts, the first muskets ever made in the Colonies. During the Revolutionary War, he cast brass and iron cannon, and iron cannon-shot for the colonial troops. One of his important inventions was a machine for dressing flax (1753), and in 1786, in company with other Scots, Robert and Alexander Barr, he built three carding, roping and spinning machines, and so became the introducer of the spinning-jenny into the United States.

In 1868, the late James Lyall, born in Perthshire, Scotland, in 1836, invented the Lyall positive-motion loom, the last great advance in weaving. He came with his parents to Jersey City in 1839. In 1863, he invented a simple mixture for enamelling cloth, which was approved by the United States Government. He and his brother William employed at one time 4,000 men in filling the orders they received. They afterward engaged in the manufacture of weaving machinery and were interested in the Brighton mills and Chelsea Jute Mills.

Peter Watson, born in Arbroath in 1816, became an expert in the manufacture of linen in Dundee. In 1860, he brought over to Philadelphia a plant for manufacturing linen, the first introduced into America. He afterwards took up the manufacture of jute, and was the pioneer of the jute trade in the United States, and the importer of the first ship-load of East Indian jute into America. Two of his sons gave their lives for their adopted country in the Civil War.

To the inventive minds of two Scotsmen is due the greatness of the New England shoe industry. The sole-stitching machine invented by Gordon McKay, and the pegging-machines, stitching-machines, lock-stitch machines for sewing uppers of Duncan H. Campbell (born in Greenock in 1827), revolutionized the entire industry.

Alexander Graham Bell, the inventor of the telephone, is a distinguished son of Auld Reekie. His biography will be found elsewhere in this volume.

Samuel Finley Breese Morse (1791-1872), the inventor of the telegraph, was the great-grandson of the Rev. Dr. Samuel Finley, the Ulster-Scot President of Princeton College. His father was a noted divine and editor, of Woodstock, Conn., who took a great interest in christianizing the Indians.

Dr. Charles Morrison, born in Greenock, a surgeon in Virginia, was the first to announce, in the *Scots Magazine* of 1753, that electricity could be used for telegraphic signals.

In this connection it is interesting to note that many of the early telegraphers—James D. Reid, Andrew Carnegie, Robert Pitcairn, Kenneth McKenzie, David McCargo—were Scots or of Scottish blood.

Robert Dick (1814-1893), missionary, newspaper-editor, and inventor, was born in Bathgate, and at the age of seven years, was brought to this country by his parents. He is famous for his invention of the newspaper mailing machine (1856), which with some later improvements is still in universal use.

SCOTS IN LITERATURE

THE first American authors read generally in Europe were James Fenimore Cooper and Washington Irving, both of Scottish descent; following them are a distinguished list of writers extending to the present day. American journalism, from the earliest time, and the printing art are also indebted greatly to Scottish industry and business ability.

Alexander Garden (1757-1829), a son of Dr. Alexander Garden, mentioned elsewhere, was born in Charleston, South Carolina, and educated in the University of Glasgow. In 1780, he returned to South Carolina, and joined the Revolutionary army. For his services, his father's confiscated property was returned to him after the war. He published *Anecdotes of the Revolutionary War, with Sketches of Character of Persons the Most Distinguished in the Southern States, for Civil and Military Services*, a work containing much original and valuable information (1822; 2 ser., 1828; and new edition in 3 volumes in 1865).

Hugh Henry Brackenridge (1748-1816), was born in Campbelton, Argyllshire and settled in Pittsburgh about 1782. He became a judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania in 1799, and was also prominent in the political history of the State. For several years he conducted an academy in Maryland, and in 1776 became editor of the *United States Magazine*. He was the author of a satirical novel, now extremely rare, entitled, *Modern Chivalry: Containing the Adventures of Captain John Farrago, and Teague O'Regan, His Servant*, published in four volumes in Pittsburgh (1792-1793, 1797). The New York Public Library possesses an interleaved copy of the first two volumes, with additions and corrections for a new edition in the author's hand. Another work from his pen was *Incidents of the Insurrection in the Western Parts of Pennsylvania, in the Year 1794* (Philadelphia, 1795). An excellent portrait of Brackenridge is given in Beath's *Historical Catalogue of the St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia*, V. 1. His son, Henry M. Brackenridge (1786-1871), was distinguished both as an author and as a judge.

Mrs. Anne MacVicar Grant (1755-1838), a native of Glasgow, was the first American woman author of note. She published, in 1808, *Memoirs of an American Lady*, which was widely read, and her poems were much admired by Sir Walter Scott, Southey, and other writers.

Washington Irving's (1783-1859) father was William Irving, a native of the Orkneys and of good family, who had taken to the sea; his mother was Sarah Sanders, of Falmouth, England. Irving's many books found equal favour on both sides of the Atlantic, and he wrote as feelingly of life in Britain as in his inimitable sketches of his native America. His first book was published in Great Britain through the influence of Sir Walter Scott. Irving is chiefly remembered by his *Rip Van Winkle* and *Legend of Sleepy Hollow* and other short sketches that have become classics, and by his humorous Knickerbocker's *History of New York*. He also wrote lives of Goldsmith, Columbus, Mahommed and Washington. In style and descriptive power, his work is unequalled and his genial humour and human qualities give him undying popularity.

Edgar Allan Poe (1809-1849), was of Scottish descent. His great-grandfather, John Poe, came from Ireland to Pennsylvania about 1745. John's son, David Poe, fought in the Revolution and War of 1812. Edgar Allan Poe's father in 1805 married Elizabeth Arnold. Both were actors, and their son, an orphan at an early age, was adopted by John Allan, a wealthy tobacco manufacturer of Richmond, Virginia, who had him educated in England and at the University of Virginia.

Herman Melville, born in New York in 1819, was of New England Scottish ancestry. His grandfather, Major Thomas Melvill (1751-1832), was a member of the "Boston Tea-Party"; his father, Allan Melville, was a merchant, widely travelled and of fine literary tastes.

Captain Mayne Reid (1818-1883) was the son of a Presbyterian clergyman and came from Ireland to America in 1838. He spent many years hunting, exploring and travelling in the Southwest, and devoted his life to writing tales of adventure.

William Lyle, born in Edinburgh in 1822, learned the potters' trade; afterward came to America and became the manager of a manufacturing business

in Rochester, N. Y. He was author of *The Grave of the Three Hundred; Diotima; The Martyr Queen and Other Poems;* and many occasional poems in dialect.

David Gray (1836-1888) was born in Edinburgh. He came to America in 1848, and was long identified with the Buffalo *Courier* and from 1867 to 1882 was its chief editor. He was the author of many graceful poems.

Hon. Hugh Henry Brackenridge

John Burtt (1789-1866), a native of Riccarton, Ayrshire, came to America in 1817 and studied theology at Princeton. He was pastor of churches in Salem, N. J., and Cincinnati, Ohio, and in the latter city editor of *The Standard*. He was a gifted preacher and poet. His "O'er the Mist-Shrouded Cliffs," is often ascribed to Burns.

Hew Ainslie, born in Bargeny Mains, Ayrshire, came to this country in 1822 and died in Louisville, Ky., in 1878. He was the author of the tender little poem, *The Ingleside*.

William Wilson, of Crieff, who died at Poughkeepsie, the father of Gen. James Grant Wilson, was a writer deserving of mention.

Many of the better known modern authors, such as Dr. S. Weir Mitchell (already noted), trace their ancestry to Scottish forebears. Among these may be mentioned the gifted Maurice Thomson, the late Joel Chandler Harris, creator of *Uncle Remus*, Francis Marion Crawford, John Hay, and a host of others.

Donald Grant Mitchell, "Ike Marvel" (1822-1909), landscape gardener and author, was born of the Connecticut Scottish settlements. His *My Farm of Edgewood; Reveries of a Bachelor;* and *Dream Life* have been the delight of three generations.

Francis Marion Crawford (1845-1909), author of many novels, delightful stories of Italian life, was a son of Thomas Crawford, the sculptor.

John Hay (1838-1905), the famous statesman and man of letters, was descended from one John Hay, who fought with the famous Scots Brigade in the Low Countries and whose son emigrated to America. Two grandsons fought with distinction in the Revolutionary War. John Hay was secretary to President Lincoln and with Nicolay wrote the authoritative *Life of Lincoln*. He was a member of the staff of the *New York Tribune*, 1870 to 1875, and was the author of some books and several popular poems. He was Ambassador to Great Britain, 1897 to 1898, and ranks as one of the greatest American Secretaries of State (1898-1905). He carried out successful negotiations in connection with the Panama Canal, the Samoan dispute, and the Alaska boundary questions growing out of the rush of gold-seekers to the Klondike region, and during the Boer War.

In the "art preservative" Scots have played an important part. David and George Bruce, both born in Scotland, were the inventors of the type-casting machine and the introducers of stereotyping into the United States. John Baine, a native of St. Andrews, established the first type-foundry in Scotland, in Glasgow, in 1742. He removed to London, 1749; to Edinburgh, 1768; and finally, in 1787, to Philadelphia. He died about 1790. In 1796, Archibald Binney (1763-1838), a native of Porto-Bello, near Edinburgh, Scotland, and James Ronaldson (1768-1841), also born near Edinburgh, formed the famous partnership of Binney & Ronaldson, typefounders, in Philadelphia, which until 1810 had no competition either at home or from abroad in the United States. Binney was probably employed by John Baine; at any rate he acquired all the machinery established by Baine and made many improvements in the art. Both Binney and Ronaldson retired with comfortable fortunes.

Thomas Mackellar, of Philadelphia (1812-1899), in the foundry department; and Scott, Gordon, Campbell and John Thomson, in the designing and improvement of printing presses have contributed an important share to the high position that America holds in the printing world to-day.

John Campbell (1653-1728) issued the *Boston News-Letter*, April 24, 1704, the first newspaper published in the United States.

Robert Aitken (1734-1802), another Scot, born in Dalkeith, published the *Pennsylvania Magazine*, in 1775 to 1776, and also printed the first American Bible (1782). Following a report of the Rev. William White, D.D., and Rev. George Duffield, D.D., two of its chaplains, September, 1782, who as witnesses of the demand for this invaluable book, rejoiced in the present prospect of a supply, hoping that it would prove as advantageous as it was honourable to the gentleman who had exerted himself to furnish it, at the evident risk of his private fortune, Congress voted its approval in the following resolution: "*Whereas, Resolved*, That the United States in Congress assembled, highly approves the pious and laudable undertaking of Mr. Aitken, as subservient to

the interest of religion, as well as an instance of the progress of the arts in this country; and, being satisfied from the above report of his care and accuracy in the execution of the work, they recommend this edition of the Bible to the inhabitants of the United States, and hereby authorize him to publish this recommendation in the manner he shall think proper." The Synod of Pennsylvania in 1783 also recommended the purchase of this impression and

Robert Aitken

no other. Aitken's magazine was the first published in Pennsylvania with illustrations, most of which were engraved by himself. The war interfered with its appearance; the last number issued in July, 1776, being noteworthy as containing the first publication of the Declaration of Independence. Aitken is also entitled to be called an engraver, a number of set pieces and maps, among them *The Battle of Bunker Hill*, being by him.

Major Andrew Brown (1744-1797), born in the North of Ireland, of Scotch parents, came to America as a British soldier in 1773; but on the outbreak of the war resigned his commission and fought with great bravery in the American army. At the close of the war he opened a classical academy in Philadelphia. In 1788, he took charge of the *Federal Gazette*, which he changed to the *Philadelphia Gazette* in 1793. His was the first newspaper to employ a reporter for the debates in Congress. His son, Andrew Brown, Jr., was also a noted journalist and made many improvements in the news gathering service.

William Young (1775-1829), born in Irvine, Ayrshire, another Philadelphia printer and publisher, bought out White & Macpherson's Directories (about 1790), the first in Philadelphia. He also published several early editions of the Bible. Later, he retired to Rockland, Pa., where he engaged in the manufacture of paper.

William Maxwell, of Scottish descent, published at Cincinnati, the first newspaper in the Northwest Territory. The first religious paper in the United States was published at Chillicothe, Ohio, by a Scotch Presbyterian.

In recent times, among editors of the first rank, we find as representatives of the Scottish race: James Gordon Bennett—a thorough Scott, who published the first issue of the *Herald* in a Wall Street cellar, Horace Greeley, George William Childs, Henry W. Grady, Murat Halstead, Samuel Medary, Joseph Medill, James W. Scott, Alexander K. McClure, John A. Cockerill, Whitelaw Reid, Washington and John R. MacLean, Joseph B. McCullagh, Richard Smith, John Russell Young, "Marse Henry" Watterson, "Richelieu" Robinson, Beriah Wilkins, Robert W. Patterson.

To these must be added the late St. Clair McKelway, of the Brooklyn *Eagle*; Hon. Andrew MacLean, of the Brooklyn *Citizen*, a native of Renton, Dumbartonshire; John Swinton, the friend and associate of Charles A. Dana, on the *New York Sun*, who was nineteen when he sailed from Scotland; George Dawson, born in Falkirk, in 1813, long associated with the Rochester *Democrat* and with Hon. Thurlow Weed on the Albany *Evening Journal*; Arthur Brisbane, the gifted editor of the New York *Evening Journal*, of Scottish descent; Peter Ross, author of *Scotland and the Scots*; and John Foord, a native of Dundee and associate editor of the New York *Journal of Commerce*—a great student and admirer of Burns and much in demand for his lectures and addresses on the poet and his works before St. Andrew's Societies and other gatherings.

Librarians and publishers might also be included in this connection. Of librarians, mention may be made of John Forbes (1771-1824), librarian of the New York Society Library, who was born in Scotland. During his life he was prominent in the literary life of New York City. His son, Philip Jones Forbes, was also librarian of the same institution from 1828 to 1855, and his son John succeeded him in the same office.

Peter Carter, publisher, was born at Earlston in 1825, and in 1832 was brought to the United States by his parents. In 1840, he entered a bookstore as a boy assistant, and eight years later he became a partner with his brother in the book-publishing business, under the name of Robert Carter & Brothers, New York City. At the same time he found opportunity for much benevolent educational and sociological work. He published a number of works from his own pen, including *Crumbs from the Land o' Cakes* (1851), *Scotia's Bards* (1853), and a number of children's books.

SCOTS IN ART, MUSIC, ETC.

THE first painter of prominence in the United States was John Smibert (1684-1751), who was born in Edinburgh. He was bred a house-painter, but having ambition for something higher, he studied hard in London and afterwards in Italy. In 1728, he came to America, finally settling in Boston. Here he acquired not only considerable fame as a portrait painter but also a substantial fortune by his art. Many of his paintings are preserved in Yale University, in the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, and elsewhere.

We also have in Colonial times, John Watson, a Scottish painter who lived for many years at Perth Amboy, N. J., and died previous to the Revolutionary War; also E. F. Andrews, who left the best portraits of Thomas Jefferson, Martha Washington and Dolly Madison, all of which hang in the White House; and Cosmo Alexander, who came to America from Edinburgh about 1770 and took with him in his travels the boy Gilbert Charles Stuart and taught him the rudiments of his art; and who at his death left Stuart in the wardship of his friend Sir George Chambers in Edinburgh.

Gilbert Charles Stuart (1752-1828), one of the most famous portrait painters of America, and next to Sir Benjamin West, the greatest American artist of his day, was born in Narragansett, Rhode Island, of Scottish parents. After the death of Sir George Chambers, he was thrown on his own resources in Edinburgh, and went through many vicissitudes before becoming a distinguished portrait painter in London. In 1792, at the height of his fame, he returned to the United States, and painted portraits of Washington, Jefferson, Madison, John Adams, and many other of the country's most distinguished sons. His portraits of Washington are considered the best of the Father of his Country.

Dr. Alexander Anderson, the father of wood-engraving in America, was born in New York City, the son of Scottish parents, in 1774. Although educated for the medical profession, his taste lay more in artistic lines. He became a self-taught engraver and attained to the highest skill in his chosen profession, and invented many of the tools used in the art. His earliest work was illustrating the first edition of *Noah Webster's Spelling Book* and another little book called the *Looking-Glass for the Mind*. He died in Jersey City so recently as 1870, in the ninety-sixth year of his age.

George Murray, born in Scotland, died in Philadelphia in 1822, was a pupil of Anker Smith in London, and was the most noted engraver of bank-notes of his day. He is best known, however, for his skilful engraving of animals. He also engraved a number of portraits and landscapes, and two of the best engravings of the Battle of Lake Erie bear the name of his firm in Philadelphia.

In the nineteenth century we have the Smillies, a family in which the artistic temperament was highly developed. James Smillie, the first of the family, was born in Edinburgh, in 1807, and settled in New York in 1829. He was

recognized as the finest landscape engraver of his time in America, and one of his brothers, William Cumming Smillie, was one of the most prominent bank-note engravers of the continent. Two of James Smillie's sons obtained high rank as artists. James D. Smillie, born in New York in 1835, engraved Darley's illustrations to Fenimore Cooper's novels, and became a National Academician in 1876. He was also distinguished as a painter in oil and water-colour, and his ability was such that he was twice elected President of the Water Colour Society. His brother, George Henry Smillie, also born in New York City, in 1840, became a pupil of James Macdougall Hart. He was elected an Associate of the National Academy in 1864, and in 1882 he became a full Academician, and is recognized as a master of oil and water-colour. His *A Lake in the Woods* (1872), *A Florida Lagoon* (1875), and *Summer Morning on Long Island* (1884), are excellent examples of his talent.

Another Scottish artist who achieved distinction in this country was Thomas L. Smith, who was born in Glasgow in 1835. He studied art in New York, and in 1870 became an Associate of the National Academy. In addition to his painting he has written largely on art subjects.

James Macdougall Hart, among the first American landscape painters, was born in Kilmarnock, Scotland, in 1828. He removed with his parents to Albany in 1831, where he and his brother, William Hart, born in Paisley in 1823, were both apprenticed to a coachmaker, and both became famous in American art annals. James Macdougall Hart was especially noted for his treatment of cattle in landscape. William Hart was the first President of the Brooklyn Academy of Design and 1870 to 1873 President of the American Water Colour Society.

John C. King (1806-1882), the New England sculptor, famous for his busts of John Quincy Adams, Daniel Webster, Louis Agassiz, and Ralph Waldo Emerson, was a native of Kilwinning, Ayrshire, Scotland.

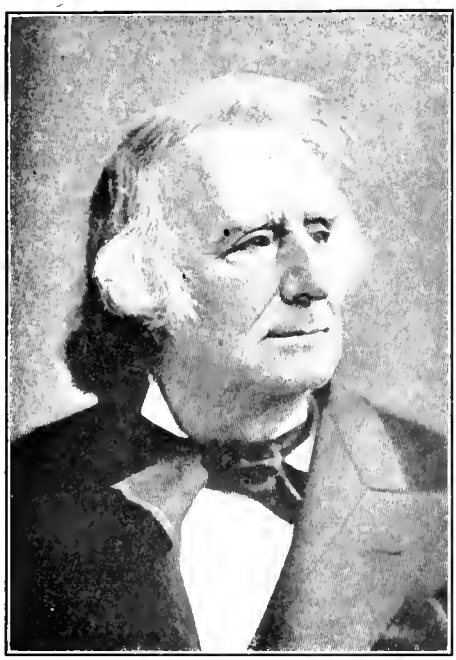
Thomas Crawford (1814-1857), many of whose works are preserved in the Capitol at Washington and who was the sculptor of the celebrated fountain in Richmond, Virginia, was born at sea, of Ulster-Scottish parents on their way from the neighborhood of Bally-Shannon, Ireland. He was the father of Francis Marion Crawford, the novelist.

Of the older sculptors of Scottish descent, the most famous are: J. Q. A. Ward, born in Ohio in 1830, whose best work is exemplified in the statue of George Washington at the Sub-Treasury Building, New York, and by his Indian Hunter in Central Park, in the same city. His brother, Edgar Melville Ward, was also a painter of note. Joel T. Hart (1810-1877), a native of Kentucky, whose busts of Henry Clay in Richmond, New Orleans and Louisville, and portrait statues of other famous contemporaries are greatly admired. Alexander Doyle (born 1857), sculptor of the statues of Horace Greeley, in New York, and of John Howard Payne, in Washington; and James Wilson Alexander McDonald (born in 1824), both natives of Ohio, who was as famous a painter as a sculptor. At the present time, no living artist holds a higher place than Frederick MacMonnies, sculptor and painter, whose biography appears elsewhere in this volume.

George Inness (1825-1894), the greatest of American landscape painters, was of Scottish blood, as was James Abbott McNeil Whistler (1834-1903),

the great etcher, painter and wit, whose grandfather, in 1803, was the builder of Fort Dearborn, on the present site of Chicago; also John White Alexander (1856-1915), the American portrait and figure painter.

In the field of music and the drama, Edward Alexander McDowell (1861-1908), professor of music in Columbia University and composer for the pianoforte, was of Scottish descent. The late venerable James H. Stoddart (1827-



James E. Murdoch

1907) was born in Yorkshire, spent his youth in Glasgow and came to the United States in 1854. His delineation of Scottish and other character parts will be long remembered by all who were privileged to hear him. Of older memory, is James Edward Murdoch (1811-1893), born in Philadelphia, Pa., of Scottish parents. After rising to the height of his profession and supporting most of the leading actors of his day, he left the stage and during the war secured more than $250,000 for aid of the soldiers by reciting and lecturing gratuitously for the various aid societies. His two sons enlisted in the Union Army and his youngest son, Captain Thomas F. Murdoch, was killed at Chickamauga.

SCOTTISH IDEALS IN AMERICAN LIFE

"KNOX, under God, made the Scotch and Scotch-Irish. . . . Observe well, the influence of this prophetic patriot was felt most at St. Andrews, through the long Strathclyde, in the districts of Ayr, Dumfries and Galloway, the Lothians and Renfrew. There exactly clustered

the homes which thrilled to the herald voice of Patrick Hamilton; there were the homes which drank in the strong wine of Knox; there were the homes of tenacious memories and earnest fireside talk; there were the homes which sent forth once and again the calm, shrewd, iron-nerved patriots who spurned as devil's lie the doctrine of 'passive resistance'; and there—mark it well—were the homes that sent their best and bravest to fill and change Ulster; thence came in turn the Scotch-Irish of the *Eaglewing;* thence came the settlers of Pennsylvania, Virginia, the Carolinas, Tennessee, and Kentucky; and the sons of these men blush not as they stand beside the children of the *Mayflower* or the children of the Bartholomew martyrs. I know whereof I affirm. My peculiar education and somewhat singular work planted me, American born, in the very heart of these old ancestral scenes; and from parishioners who held with deathless grip the very words of Pedan, Welsh, and Cameron, from hoary-headed witnesses in the Route of Antrim and on the hills of Down, have I often heard of the lads who went out to bleed at Valley Forge – to die as victors on King's Mountain—and stand in the silent triumph of Yorktown. We have more to thank Knox for than is commonly told to-day.

"Here we reach our Welshes and Witherspoons, our Tennents and Taylors, our Calhouns and Clarks, our Cunninghams and Caldwells, our Pollocks, Polks, and Pattersons, our Scotts and Grays and Kennedys, our Reynoldses and Robinsons, our McCooks, McHenrys, McPhersons, and McDowells.

"But the man behind is Knox. Would you see his monument? Look around. Yes: To this, our own land, more than any other, I am convinced must we look for the fullest outcome and the yet all unspent force of this more than royal leader, this masterful and moulding soul, . . . Carlyle has said: 'Scotch literature and thought, Scotch industry; James Watt, David Hume, Walter Scott, Robert Burns. I find Knox and the Reformation at the heart's core of every one of these persons and phenomena; I find that without Knox and the Reformation, they would not have been. Or what of Scotland?' Yea, verily; no Knox, no Watt, no Burns, no Scotland, as we know and love and thank God for: And must we not say no men of the Covenant; no men of Antrim and Down, of Derry and Enniskillen; no men of the Cumberland valleys; no men of the Virginia hills; no men of the Ohio stretch, of the Georgian glades and the Tennessee Ridge; no rally at Scone; no thunders in St. Giles; no testimony from Philadelphian Synod; no Mecklenburg Declaration; no memorial from Hanover Presbytery; no Tennent stirring the Carolinas; no Craighead sowing the seeds of the coming Revolution; no Witherspoon pleading for the signing of our great charter; and no such declaration and constitution as are ours –the great Tilghman himself being witness in these clear words, never by us to be let die: 'The framers of the Constitution of the United States were greatly indebted to the standards of the Presbyterian Church of Scotland in modelling that admirable document.'" (*Rev. John S. McIntosh, D.D., LL.D.*)

PART II

CONTRIBUTIONS BY NOTED AMERICAN SCOTSMEN

SCOTS IN AMERICAN FINANCE

SIR WILFRED LAURIER, former Premier of Canada, in one of his post-prandial efforts, said: "Wherever there is a good thing in the world, there you will find a Scotchman camped close beside it"; and also that the Scotchman's prayer was, "O Lord, we do not ask you to give us wealth, but show us where it is".

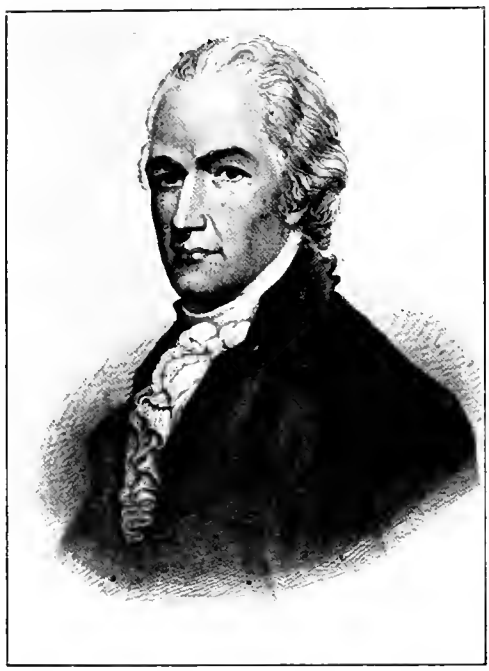
The above quotations illustrate the popular conception of Scotch thrift. The dour, hard life, the severe climate and unresponsive soil of Scotland compel her sons to endure privations and hardships, and to practise fundamental economy, which, in turn, enable them to prosper greatly when they migrate to more genial climes, where profligate Nature and developing civilization offer abundance.

The Scotch enjoy wit and humour at their own expense more than any other nation; seemingly conscious of their own superiority, witty delineation of their national characteristics appeals to their sense of humour.

They have in large degree taken to merchandising and have contributed many of our merchant princes, as, for instance, Alexander T. Stewart and James McCreery. In still greater degree have they taken to banking, wherein they have been conspicuously successful. Scrutinize the Board of Managers of our larger banks in our larger cities and you will find Scotia conspicuously represented.

In the dawn of our national existence, that transcendental financial genius, Alexander Hamilton, a Scotchman, did more than any other to give to the government of that time form and character, and to guide it upon a successful career. He was the first Secretary of the Treasury, and in the course of his official conduct laid down the principles of banking and economy that should govern private as well as public finance; he drew the charter of the First United States Bank; he made a report to Congress upon the necessity for a mint and the good results that would be obtained from the same. All these works of his are classics, and the fundamental principles involved and evolved are as applicable to the present and the future as they were to the necessities of the time. The thirteen colonies, poor, disconnected—for inland transportation was little advanced beyond the trail—unaffiliated, selfish, en-

vious, jealous of each other, as soon as the cohesive force of a common danger was removed, as soon as their independence was acknowledged and peace declared, began quarrelling among themselves. They had many differences—the most important and most troublesome related to finance. Massachusetts and Virginia had contributed most in men and money to the Revolutionary cause and naturally expected to be reimbursed by the other colonies, who were deficient in the proper and equable ratio of contribution, and made such



Hon. Alexander Hamilton

demands; so did other colonies, and it seemed as though the Federation of Colonies might be disrupted because of the disagreement over the adjustment of the cost of the Revolutionary War. When acrimony was at its height, Hamilton suggested that the Federation, the united colonies, assume all the debts of each colony incurred on account of the war. When asked how the Federation could pay these debts so assumed, he replied, "By levying a duty upon imports, sufficient funds for such purpose could be easily obtained and at the same time needed protection to our struggling industries be afforded." The suggestion was adopted, the union was saved and the successful working of the policy he inaugurated is the most conspicuous monument to greatness that history accords any statesman. Though Hamilton has no equal he has many worthy followers in the field of finance among the sons and descendants of sons of Scotland.

A. Barton Hepburn.

New York City.

SCOTS IN AMERICAN ENGINEERING

IN treating of American engineers of Scottish birth and descent, it is a difficult matter to mention specific names without omitting men of probably as much if not more prominence than those mentioned, on account of the large number of Scots who have acquired prominence in the engineering profession, and the exceedingly high average quality of their attainments. I have, therefore, mentioned only those whom I consider typical, from personal acquaintance or knowledge.

I presume that American engineers are willing to let Andrew Carnegie head the list as, while he was not a technical engineer, his extraordinary success has depended upon the development of engineering processes with which he has been directly in touch, and his interest in the engineering profession, which has so ably assisted in bringing about that success, has led to his taking the lead as a patron of the engineering profession, as exemplified by his donation to the buildings used by the associated engineering societies of the United States and the Engineers' Club of New York City.

I presume that engineers are willing also to acknowledge Alexander Graham Bell, an Edinburgh Scot, as possibly a leader of engineering development, the inventor of the telephone and an investigator of the highest order.

Among civil engineers who have acquired prominence, I might mention Alexander C. Shand, a graduate of Anderson University, Glasgow, who has spent his professional life in the service, and in developing the physical improvements of the Pennsylvania Railroad, and who at the present time is Chief Engineer of the corporation.

David Sloan, Consulting Engineer for MacArthur Bros. Co., has had a successful engineering experience; his earlier work was connected with the L. S. & M. S. Ry., then with the C. M. & St. P. Ry. and for many years he was the Principal Assistant Engineer, and later Chief Engineer of the I. C. R. R.

Charles Pettigrew, a native of the village of New Lanark, near the falls of the Clyde, the moving spirit in the development of modern steel rail rolling processes, started as a machinist in the plant of the Joliet Steel Company in 1870, and twenty-six years later resigned as Manager.

William Gibson, as the culmination of his railroad engineering work, finally turned his attention to transportation matters and made an enviable record on the Alabama Great Southern R. R., the Q. & C., the C. H. & D., the C. C. C. & St. L. and Hocking Valley, and as General Superintendent of Transportation of the B. & O. R. R.

In Canada, Donald Smith, Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal, engineer, promoter, capitalist and Canadian Commissioner, constructed the Canadian Pacific Railroad from Winnipeg, Man., to Seattle, Wash.

Morley Donaldson occupies a high official position on the Grand Trunk Railway, having served as General Superintendent of the Canada Atlantic Ry., graduating into the operating class as a result of his successful engineering experience.

Malcolm Hugh MacLeod, Chief Engineer and General Manager of the Canadian Northern Ry., achieved this position as the result of a successful career in railway engineering on various Canadian railways.

I might also mention Duncan MacPherson, assistant to the Chairman of the Board of the National Transcontinental Railway.

As an example of the class whose field has been entirely civil engineering and who have made a specialty of bridge work, a leader in this branch of the profession, is Charles Macdonald. Born in Canada in 1837, of Scottish descent, he is a graduate of Queen's University, Canada, and Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute of Troy, N. Y. He has been Engineer of Construction, Grand Trunk Ry. in Michigan, and P. & R. Ry., Engineer of the Poughkeepsie Bridge; Merchants' Bridge, St. Louis; Leavenworth (Kansas) Bridge; and the Great Hawksburg Bridge, Australia.

I presume that engineers will be glad to yield to John Hays Hammond the position of peer of the mining branch of engineering. He was born in San Francisco, in 1855, of Scottish descent, and was educated at Yale and also at Freiberg, Saxony. At one time he was engaged in the United States Geological Survey service; later with the Union Iron Works, San Francisco, and the Central and Southern Pacific Railways, and Consulting Engineer for Barnato Brothers. For a number of years he was associated with Cecil Rhodes, of whom he was a strong supporter, and was at one time in jeopardy of his life as one of the leaders of the Reform Movement in South Africa. He has been consulting mining engineer in almost every part of the world, and was Special Ambassador, appointed by President Taft, at the Coronation of George V. As a lecturer and writer on scientific and economic subjects, he has rendered most valuable contributions to the profession and to the world.

Among other mining engineers of Scottish descent I might mention the late Frank McMillan Stanton and John Robert Stanton, brothers, who acquired prominence and reputation in the development of low-grade copper areas and particularly in the Lake Superior copper region.

Other engineers of Scottish descent who have acquired reputation in the mining field are: Philip Argall, Consulting Mining Engineer of Denver, Colo., a member of various scientific societies and the author of books on metallurgy, mining, etc.; William Nivan, mineralogist, who has a record of having discovered three new minerals and two prehistoric cities. He is a member of scientific societies and contributor to valuable scientific publications; James Douglas, metallurgist and mining engineer, developer of the Phelps-Dodge properties in Arizona and Mexico, inventor of processes for the wet-extraction of copper and the first to extract copper electrolytically on a commercial basis.

Among the architects, I might mention John M. Donaldson, of Detroit, Mich., designer of many important buildings and a member of numerous scientific societies.

In the electrical field is Wm. Chas. Lawson Eglin, Chief Engineer of the Philadelphia Electric Co., who has designed many important electrical installations and power houses throughout the eastern portion of the United States.

In the field of research, authorship, and instruction are quite a number of Scots by birth, or descent, who have rendered valuable service in the development of the engineering profession.

Richard C. Maclaurin, a native of Lindean, Scotland, President of Massachusetts Institute of Technology, has held many professorships, has been honored by various degrees, and is the author of a number of valuable books.

Alexander C. Humphreys, a native of Edinburgh, President of Stevens Institute of Technology, New Jersey, is a pioneer in the development of the modern gas industry and one of the leading illuminating engineers.

Herbert Michael Wilson, Engineer United States Bureau of Mines, is a member of numerous societies and author of books and reports on coal, fires, and mines.

T. Brailsford Robertson, Professor of Chemistry, University of California, has made a specialty of fertilization and is the author of valuable books.

Alexander Wilmar Duff, Professor of Physics in Worcester Polytechnic Institute, is a holder of numerous degrees, and the author of books on mechanics, measurements, etc.

George Robert McDermott has made a specialty of naval architecture, is a professor in Cornell University, previous to which he held responsible positions in the engineering world, a member of scientific bodies, and the author of valuable books on engineering, etc.

Angus Sinclair, a native of Forfarshire, is an authority on fuel economy in locomotive service, author of handbooks published in many languages, and publisher of *Locomotive Engineering*, New York.

Edward Provan Cartheart, Professor at Carnegie Institute, has made organic chemistry his specialty.

William Francis Gray Swann, Professor at Carnegie Institute, whose specialty has been magnetism, is the author of valuable books thereon.

Anthony McGill, Professor of Chemistry, Toronto University, has been the recipient of various degrees and is a member of numerous societies.

Among the hydraulic engineers is William Mulholland, consulting hydraulic engineer, who constructed the Los Angeles Aqueduct, has been chief engineer of various water works, and is an engineer who has acquired prominence on the Pacific Coast.

I desire also to especially mention John Thomson, who worthily prides himself on being a Scot, who has rendered great service not only to America but to the civilized world through numerous mechanical inventions and developments, among others the first practical commercial water meter; he has assisted in carrying improvements of the printing press to the present high standards, and has rendered valuable service as an expert in the adjustment of admiralty cases.

I could burden this article with a continuation of many names of similar character, but the number is so numerous it is impossible to do so in the space assigned to me. I could also amplify on the individual attainments of these gentlemen, but additional data in regard thereto will doubtless be found in the text of this publication.

JOHN FINDLEY WALLACE.

New York City.

THE SCOTTISH CONTRIBUTION TO RELIGIOUS LIFE IN AMERICA

I HAVE sometimes dared to say that the two principal gifts which Scotland has made to the life of this country are Presbyterianism and Golf. At first sight they may seem very far apart, and yet a very interesting parallel might be drawn between them. It remains to be seen what place Golf will have in the development of the real character of the people of this country, but there can be little doubt that the contribution made by Presbyterianism is not only of a much older date but of wider and more penetrating influence.

Presbyterianism was established in this country in the seventeenth century mainly as the result of immigration from Ulster, where many of the Scottish settlers had speedily found themselves in an uncongenial atmosphere. They preferred the risks of the voyage and the opening up of the new world to the hardships and the continual struggle for freedom which they were compelled to endure in Ireland. Presbyterianism was only gradually established, and found its earliest centers in Pennsylvania, New Jersey and New York, from which states it has spread over the whole country. It should be noted that many Scottish people who settled in New England were absorbed naturally into the Puritan system established there, a system which long hovered between Presbyterianism and that kindred form of Congregationalism which they ultimately adopted. In fact, in the State of Connecticut the earliest church organization of a strictly formal kind, was Presbyterian, and well down in the eighteenth century many churches in the towns of that state were known as Presbyterian churches. The earliest records, for example, of the Center Church of Hartford, now one of the most powerful Congregational Churches in New England, show that it was commonly spoken of as the Presbyterian Church.

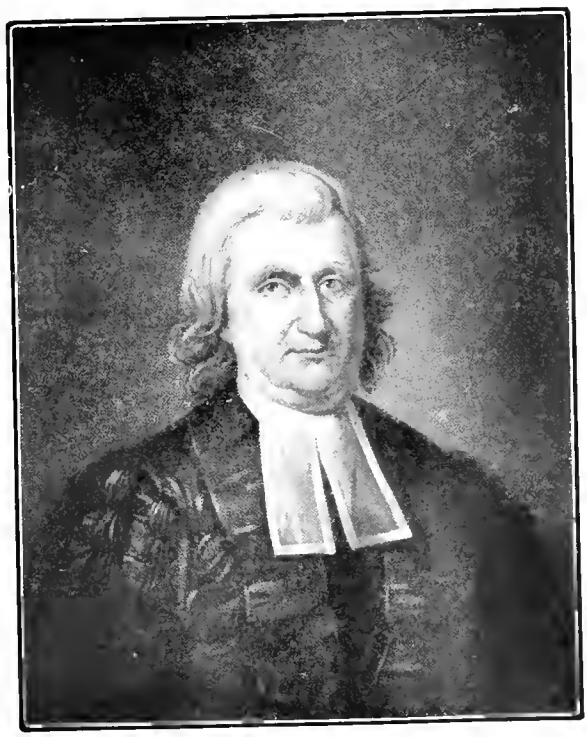
The genius of Presbyterianism is to be found in its singular union of democracy with organized authority. Its Church Courts regulate the life and establish the inter-relation and organization of all the different congregations within their jurisdiction. But these Church Courts are representative courts, and, therefore, stimulate the sense of responsibility as well as the lively interest of private members in the affairs of the Church as a whole.

In other directions, it is curious to notice that Scotland made some important gifts to the church life of this country. George Keith, for instance, who was born in Aberdeen and began life as a Presbyterian minister, became a Quaker and in Pennsylvania founded a branch of the Quaker movement which was known as the Keithians, or Baptist Quakers. While a learned and powerful man, there was apparently something changeable in his form of enthusiasm, for having fought a stormy warfare in this country, he retired to England and died there a rector in the Episcopal Church.

Episcopacy in this country was for long treated as simply a mission field of the Church of England, and the congregations in the colonies were under episcopal jurisdiction from the mother land. It was not until 1784 that Bishop Seabury, of Connecticut, was consecrated as a Bishop by the Episcopal Church

of Scotland. This fact has to this day always awakened in the mind of the Protestant Episcopal Church a sense of peculiar relationship with the Scottish branch of that church, from which it received the establishment of its orders on this side of the ocean.

It is in the field of philosophy, theology, and religious literature in general that one must look for another very deep relationship between Scotland and



America. The Scottish Philosophy, so-called, was much more congenial to the theological position of the theologians on this side of the water than was the more materialistic and sceptical development of English Philosophy. Men who saw the connection between John Locke and David Hume, even though they were attracted by Bishop Berkeley, recoiled from the influence of the typical English method of approach to the problems of philosophy. The Scottish method, known as the "Philosophy of Common Sense," appealed much more sympathetically to their minds. Throughout the latter part of the eighteenth and the whole of the nineteenth century it was Scottish thought that most influenced New England. The works of James Reid, Thomas Brown, Dugald Stewart, Sir William Hamilton and David Calderwood became text-books in the colleges of this country, and saturated the minds of the better educated sections of the ministry with the characteristic methods of Scottish thought.

On the other hand, it is to be remembered that this kinship between the two countries made it natural that American theology should be warmly welcomed and better understood in Scotland than in England. The works of Edwards, Dwight, Porter, Hodge, and Bushnell were among the text-books used in Scottish theological education, and were to be found on the shelves of many of the ministers in that land.

It is along many and varied lines that one might trace the action and reaction between the two countries in respect of their religious life and thought. The predominence of Episcopacy in England and the comparative weakness of the Free Churches in that country helped to direct the thought and sympathy of the ministry of powerful American denominations towards Scotland, its philosophers, theologians and preachers.

When one reviews the connection between the Scottish Church and American religious life, three names stand out as among the most distinguished and influential in past generations. Few personal histories are in a sense more romantic than that of John Witherspoon, who was born in West Lothian in 1722, graduated from the University of Edinburgh, became a Jacobite, and was captured at the Battle of Falkirk. After his release, he came to this country in 1768 to become President of the College of New Jersey, now Princeton University. From that time on he exercised a powerful influence over the life of Pennsylvania, New Jersey and New York. For six years he was a delegate to the Continental Congress, and was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He lived to see the triumph of the revolution and died in 1794.

Another Princeton President was the late Rev. Dr. James McCosh, who after exercising his ministry in Scotland and in the North of Ireland, became President of the College at Princeton. Alike by his writings, his teaching power, and his powerful administrative gifts, McCosh made a great contribution to the educational history of this country. A man of rugged personality, of determined will, full of the "pawkiness" of the Scotchman, he ruled in Princeton like a giant. It is always confessed that it was he who more than any other made that university what it is to-day. The air of Princeton still reeks with all kinds of stories of his witty sayings, his abrupt actions, his passionate outbursts of indignation, his keen handling of affairs.

Among the great preachers of America, the late Rev. Dr. William Taylor, of the Tabernacle Church of New York, ranks high. Dr. Taylor was born in Ayrshire, but was called to the Tabernacle Church from Liverpool, and for many years stood out as one of the great preachers on this continent. Volume after volume proceeded from his pen, and all found their way to the libraries of ministers as representing models of skill in the presentation of the Bible story and the exposition and application of Christian truth.

Worthy to stand beside Taylor is the name of the late Rev. Dr. John Hall, of the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church. Dr. Hall was greater as a pastor than he was as a preacher, but in the pulpit he, nevertheless, displayed great power. His organizing ability amounted almost to genius, and he it was who made that church one of the most powerful centers of religious influence in this country, and made his pulpit a seat of power for all his successors.

This brief outline of the main forms in which Scotland has influenced

church life in America is suggestive of the many directions in which the subject might be pursued to an almost limitless extent. To-day the influence is by no means less. Perhaps it is greater than it has ever been. No new denominations have been created, no great new movements of thought have been awakened, during the last generation to illustrate the inter-relation of Scottish and American life; but that inter-relation continues through a hundred channels. In the writings of her scholars, in the visits of her preachers, the old country north of the Tweed is still recognized as one of the sources from which some of the best contributions are still being made to the higher life and thought of the United States of America.

WILLIAM DOUGLAS MACKENZIE.

Hartford, Conn.

SCOTS IN AMERICAN POLITICS

IT is a popular fallacy that the Scot has not figured to any appreciable extent in the political life of the United States or of the several states. This may, in a measure at least, be accounted for by the fact that one neither reads nor hears of the Scotch vote as a factor to be reckoned with at elections by political parties and candidates for political office. In the larger centers of our population it is regrettably true that preliminary to an election we hear much of the "Irish vote," the "German vote," the "Italian vote," and the "Hebrew" or "Jew vote." Indeed, it has become a common practice with those who control political conventions—especially municipal conventions—to bring about the nomination of men as candidates, not because of their standing as citizens and their known qualifications for the offices for which they are named, but rather whether as an aggregation they represent the various classes of hyphen-vote and will therefore bring to the ticket the support of the so-called foreign vote. This influence is so manifest that it is not infrequent that the inquiry is heard, Well, what about representation for the *American* vote? There may be those who, not having given thought to the question, are of the opinion that the Scotch vote is not considered for the reason that its proportions are too insignificant to command consideration from political leaders; but if there be such they should be undeceived. What might be termed the Scotch vote is not considered as such for an altogether different reason. It is a recognized fact the world over that the expatriated Scot readily assimilates and becomes wedded to the institutions under which he lives. Sentimentally he ever remains Scotch, but if it be that his desire for new fields of opportunity has brought him to the United States his prime purpose at once is to become a good American. His sentimentality and continued love for the scenes of his youth and the "bonnie purple heather" never impair his loyalty to the land of his adoption. It would not be accurate to say that all men Scotch born who become naturalized American citizens take kindly to politics in the sense of being willing to actually participate in the discussion of public questions or of being candidates for public office, but it is nevertheless true that from the very foundation of our government—yea, even in colonial days, men of Scottish birth have had conspicuous part in the affairs of government. An undeniable truth is that wherever the Scot has figured in the affairs of government, whether in our National or State Halls of legislation, or upon the bench as jurist, he has left his imprint upon the pages of history. Types of such men were James B. Beck, who for many years represented the State of Kentucky in the United States Senate; David B. Henderson, a member of the House of Representatives from the State of Iowa, and who became Speaker of that body; and Arthur MacArthur, who was an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court, retiring therefrom with great honour in 1887. Another conspicuous figure is James Wilson, Secretary of Agriculture in the cabinets of Presidents McKinley, Roosevelt

and Taft, retiring at the close of President Taft's term greatly honoured, and with the distinction of having served as a cabinet officer for sixteen consecutive years, a record unparalleled in the history of our country. These four names but serve as samples to illustrate the proud position attained in the public life of the nation and the several states by the naturalized Scot. Space forbids the enumeration of a long list of others equally distinguished. The Americanized Scot is ever advised upon the public questions of the day and can always give a sound reason for the faith that is in him, and when he votes, be it always said to his credit, he votes as an American and not as a Scot.

CHARLES P. MCCLELLAND.

New York City.

THE LAND WE LIVE IN

NOT the land that we live *on*, nor the land we live *from*, but the land we live *in;* and that land is a super-terrestrial, sub-celestial stratum of atmosphere which clings affectionately to the elevations and depressions of this land we live on despite all the revolutions and rotations of this planet, and which gathers and keeps all the vibrations that are whispered, shouted, sung, painted or thought into it.

Lucretius, the great Epicurean philosopher and poet, in his endeavour to explain the phenomena about him, assumed that all bodies gave off emanations, idols or films in exact duplicates of themselves; that in a given space there were millions and millions of these films passing to and fro in every direction in infinite complexity and still without confusion; that through these there passed the images of man's mind, infinitely more subtle and finer, and that the still more subtle, majestic images of the Gods were flying down constantly among the images of men. This is a suggestion of the land we live in, whether you visualize it as Lucretius did or in vibrations—a land which was inhabited at one time only by the spores of life, the star dust that came down as immigrants from other worlds; and then by the images of the aroma of wild flowers, the images of the cries of wild beasts, the images of the flowering trees. But by-and-by there came others—the images of human thoughts—and now there are billions upon billions of these images, the images of the experiences, the sufferings and joys of human beings. And by-and-by this atmosphere so populated will be as rich as the gray mists that brood over the moors of Scotland.

You may think that I am a bit visionary, that I am seeing things that are not. So I call to my aid that very accurate and particular, almost meticulous historian, Justin Windsor, whom I once heard say that if we but had instruments delicate enough we might hear the prayer of Columbus as he approached these shores, that we might hear the splash of the oar of Marquette and Joliet in the western waters; and, if he had not been a New Englander, he would have added that we might hear the footfalls of the Scotsmen as they went down the farther side of the Allegheny Mountains to make that principality lying between their crests and the Mississippi River "a Scottish conquest."

Or I might cite the iron-visaged Bismarck—the very pragmatic Bismarck—who, when asked what a land or a people was, said: "It is a multitude of invisible spirits—the nation of yesterday and to-morrow." In devising our democratic machinery, our referendum and direct primaries and all that, we are in danger of forgetting these images of the past. They should still have their suffrages. I do not mean that dead men should be permitted to vote—as they do in some places—but simply that the purposes of the past should have representation as well as the images of our hopes for the future. That nation is not a nation, which forgets the past or which does not plan for the future; which neglects the invisible company of yesterday and supports no

schools for to-morrow; it is simply an ephemeral agglomeration of individuals: and this nation would not be, could not have been, the nation it is if the emanations of Scottish character had not come in such numbers to these shores. I shall not endeavour to prove it—I need only admit it.

I treasure as one of my dearest memories the reading to me of a speech by the late President Cleveland—a speech he was never able to deliver. I have had the memory of it all these years, but recently I came upon the address itself, and I will quote a few sentences: for the land we live *in*—the one I am talking about—is the land that was in his mind, though he called it, not the "Land We Live In," but "The Land That Lives in Us."

"But how fares," he said, "the land that lives in us? Are we sure we are doing all we ought to preserve its vigour and health? . . . We need have no fear for the continued healthfulness of the land we live in so long as we are dutifully careful of the land that lives in us. . . . The self-watchfulness of which I speak must be content with the inspiration of dutiful obedience to the requirements of disinterested patriotism, and must look for its reward in a just distribution among all our people of the benefits of a free government and a lofty, devout consciousness of direct co-operation with the purposes of God in the establishment of our nation." We must be lastingly grateful to the land which gave Scotch ancestors to the mother of Grover Cleveland!

There comes often to me in times when there is so much complaint of things, the remark of a certain Scotchman, of whom you have doubtless often heard—a man who was very sparing of speech and exceedingly careful in the expression of his opinion. When he was confronted by a new fact or statement, you remember, he generally answered, "Weel, it micht ha' been waur'."

Suppose our ancestors never had left Scotland. Suppose George Rogers Clark never had prevented England from making a province of that land on the other side of the Allegheny Mountains, and we should now be trying to establish reciprocity with that State which is producing presidents; and suppose we should have to get all our presidents from New England and from the Dutch descendants in New York. Suppose John Witherspoon and James McCosh never had accepted the presidency of Princeton College. Suppose Cyrus McCormick never had been born or had died young; and we should not now be worrying about the International Harvester trust, but about getting enough to eat; because with sickles and scythes we should not be able to supply a fraction of our population with wheat. We could go on with this imagining and supposing indefinitely—and reach a climax in this: suppose that we, the flower of New York, the heather of New York, were not in the land we live in! So I say, "it micht ha' been waur'." It might have been better if we had a few Scotchmen more; but if we had less—one less even—it micht ha' been and would ha' been waur'.

John Huston Finley.

Albany, New York.

I RELIEVE THE DISTRESSED

PART III

SCOTS IN THE SETTLEMENT AND DEVELOPMENT OF CANADA AND NEWFOUNDLAND

"In days of yore, from Britain's shore,
Wolfe, the dauntless hero came,
And planted firm Britannia's flag
On Canada's fair domain.
Here may it wave, our boast, our pride;
And joined in love together,
The Thistle, Shamrock, Rose entwine
The Maple Leaf forever."

SCOTS IN THE SETTLEMENT AND DEVELOPMENT OF CANADA

CANADA is a large country and from the beginning its history is closely associated with Scotsmen. French and Scottish fishermen were making rich hauls off the coast of Newfoundland and Labrador as early as 1506; and these fishermen, together with adventurers and fur traders pushed their way up the St. Lawrence to Quebec and Montreal. The ships that sailed from Gravesend for the Company of Adventurers Trading into Hudson Bay invariably selected their crews from Scotland. Not only was General James Murray, the first British Governor of Quebec, a Scot, but he bravely received the keys of the city gates from the last French Commandant, Major de Ramezay, a Franco-Scot whose Château is one of the landmarks of Quebec. In fact, in those old days, the Scot played an important part, on both the French and the British side, in the history of the "Old Rock." The exploits of the Fraser Highlanders under General Wolfe, at Quebec in 1759, are known to all; and when General Wolfe came to Quebec, he found it garrisoned not only by many Franco-Scots, like de Ramezay, but as well by many Jacobites who had come over from Scotland after The Forty-five, to seek new fortune in Canada and to fight against the English further south.

Major de Ramezay was one of many descendants of those Scottish soldiers who crossed the Channel to fight in the French armies, and one of many of these hardy men of Norman and Scottish blood who came out to make a way for France in the new world; and who, with their descendants, were among the first to explore Canada and the Central West. Abraham Martin, of Scottish-French descent, was the first registered pilot of the St. Lawrence, in 1621. For him the Heights and Plains of Abraham were named. His daughter married Medard Chouart, who set out with Pierre Radisson in 1658 and with him was the first to reach the shores of Hudson Bay. Radisson, who was one of the founders of the Company of Adventurers Trading into Hudson Bay (May 2, 1670), married a daughter of his associate, Sir John Kirke, a son of Sir David Kirke. Sir David Kirke was the son of a Scot married to a French woman. His father came as a Huguenot exile to England and was associated with Sir William Alexander in his project to colonise Nova Scotia. With the consent of King Charles I, he fitted out a fleet for his son, Sir David, who in 1628 captured seventeen of the eighteen ships sent out by Richelieu to dispute the English claim, seized the French post at Tadousac, and July 22, 1629, received the surrender of Champlain at Quebec. Sir David was afterward Governor of Newfoundland.

"The Mississippi Bubble," the great French colonization scheme, financed and exploited in Paris (1717-1720), by John Law of Lauriston, an Edinburgh

jeweller, with its tragical collapse, sent many Scots into French Canada, exiles of the Jacobite rebellion of 1715. These Scots settled chiefly in the St. Lawrence valley, intermarried with the French settlers and left a lasting impress upon the language and people of French Canada. We find a Charles Joseph Douglas, Comte et Seigneur de Montreal, a prisoner after Culloden; and Chevalier Johnstone, also a refugee after Culloden, mentions a French post at Sillery in command of another Douglas. Johnstone was the son of an Edinburgh merchant, a captain in the army of Prince Charles Edward Stewart, who escaped to Holland, entered the service of France, and sailed from Rochefort in 1748 with other Scottish exiles as French troops for Cape Breton Island. His diaries of the sieges of Louisbourg and Quebec are most interesting and valuable. How thoroughly these early Scots were absorbed, and yet how native traditions persisted is cited by John Murray Gibbon, who remarks that French Canadian villages, where little or no English is spoken, on gala occasions have been known to turn out in kilts led by bagpipes; he also refers to the astonishment of the early Highland soldiers and settlers at being addressed with Gaelic words by the Canadian French.

Simon Fraser raised the 78th Highlanders who distinguished themselves at the siege and capture of Louisbourg (June-July, 1758), at the battle of Montgomery (July 31, 1759), and at St. Foy, or Sillery (April 28, 1760). In the celebrated battle of the Plains, their loss in officers and men was serious. It was they who scaled the Heights of Abraham and showed the path to victory, guided in this famous exploit by one Major Stobo, who in 1754 had been a war-prisoner in Quebec and with two other Scots made a daring escape to Louisbourg. During nearly six years of service in North America, Fraser's Highlanders wore the kilt winter and summer—a health-producing garb constituting warm clothing, and as to influence, it is really remarkable the stimulus for good, for law and order, imparted by the costume of a real Highlander. One writer tells of how the winter following the fall of the city, when a number of the Frasers were quartered at the Ursuline Convent, the kind-hearted nuns were so moved to pity by the bare legs of the Highlanders that they begged General Murray to be allowed to provide the poor fellows with raiment.

After 1763, Fraser's Highlanders were disbanded and many settled in Quebec and the Maritime Provinces. Notable among these settlements was that of Malcolm Fraser and Major Nairn at Murray Bay. It was from these soldier settlements that Colonel Allan Maclean, in 1775, raised his Royal Highland Emigrants, who garrisoned Quebec against invasion during the American War of the Revolution. However, all of these were not from disbanded British troops. Cameron, the Jacobite, for instance, who when offered pay for his services refused to accept it, saying: "I will help to defend the country from invaders, but I will not take service under the House of Hanover." Quebec also received many Scots who came to Canada as United Empire Loyalists during and after the war with the American colonies.

The struggle between Britain and France for the Maritime Provinces, "Acadia", was a long one, and the hardships were not all on the part of the French settlers, as Longfellow's beautiful poem *Evangeline* might lead us to believe. King James I of England and VI of Scotland in 1621 entered into

a scheme with Sir William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, a learned Scot, the tutor of his son Henry, for the settlement of Nova Scotia; and to encourage emigration of the better sort, his successor, Charles I, created a new Order of the Baronets of Nova Scotia, the title to be earned by the purchase of 6,000 acres in the new country and the contribution of £150 to the Privy Purse. He also granted ensigns armorial to Nova Scotia, which constitute the ancient

Rt. Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, G.C.M.G., K.C.B.

and royal arms of the Province. Sir William divided the country into Caledonia (roughly the present Nova Scotia) and Alexandria (the present New Brunswick), and renamed the river St. John, The Clyde, and the river St. Croix, The Tweed. But Charles, in 1632, only three years after Sir David Kirke had defeated Richelieu, who disputed the British possession, handed the province back to France. The settlers, most of whom were from Scotland, returned or joined the colonies further south, or were absorbed by their Norman neighbours. Cromwell's ships captured it again in 1654; but it was again restored to France by Charles II, in 1667. In 1713, most of it was ceded again to England by the Treaty of Utrecht.

After the fall of Louisbourg, in 1758, emigration began anew, chiefly from the New England colonies, many settlers coming in between the years 1760 and 1770. Six families arrived in the neighbourhood of Pictou under the grant of the Philadelphia Company, two of whom were Scots: Robert Patterson, Renfrew, wife and five children; and John Rogers, Glasgow, wife and four children. Rogers brought from Maryland seeds of apple-trees that stood at

Pictou for more than a century. Soon afterward, James Davidson started, at Lyons Brook, the first Sunday School in Canada.

John Pagan, a Greenock merchant, who had purchased shares in the grant of this Philadelphia Company, and his agent, John Ross, brought out in July, 1773, in the brig *Hector*, 189 Highlanders, who were given free passage, a farm lot, and a year's provisions. These Highlanders brought their piper, and Dr. Patterson, the historian of Pictou, vividly describes their dramatic landing: "The Highland dress was then proscribed, but was carefully preserved and fondly cherished by the Highlanders, and in honour of the occasion the young men had arrayed themselves in their kilts, with skein dhu, and some with broadswords. As she dropped anchor the piper blew his pipes to their utmost power; its thrilling sounds then first startling the echoes among the silent solitudes of our forests." The young men leapt into the water and the piper played them ashore.

The colony at Pictou prospered and three years later was augmented by several Dumfries Scots from Prince Edward Island. "They had brought a few religious books from Scotland, some of which were lost in Prince Edward Island, but the rest were carefully read. In the year 1779 John Patterson brought a supply of books from Scotland, among which was a plentiful supply of the New England Primer, which was distributed among the young, and the contents of which they soon learned"—an interesting comment in the light of the high place that Pictou has held in the intellectual life of Canada.

In 1783 and 1784, the colony received its quota of disbanded soldiers of the Highland Regiments and United Empire Loyalists, and families continued to arrive from Scotland. Many relatives of the first settlers came to join them and the Highland clearances brought many shiploads, from 1801 to 1803 as many as 1300 in a single season. Shipbuilding was introduced in Pictou by Captain Lowden, a Lowland Scot, and became one of its chief industries. In connection with this, it is interesting that the grants to settlers in Cape Breton demanded the planting of one rood of every thousand acres with hemp each year for use of the British Navy.

The first serious attempt at British settlement in Prince Edward Island was in 1771, when Judge Stewart, with his family and other Scots, came from Cantyre, Argyllshire. In 1772, other colonists arrived under Captain Macdonald, of Glenallendale, and in 1774 a large number of Lowlanders from Dumfries, under Wellwood Waugh, of Lockerbie. In 1803, four years after the island had been renamed Prince Edward Island, a large settlement was promoted by Thomas Douglas, Earl of Selkirk, eight hundred in all, brought out on three ships, which arrived on the 7th, 9th and 27th of August.

"Of these settlers," says Lord Selkirk, "the greatest proportion were from the Island of Skye, a district which had so decided a connection with North Carolina that no emigrants had ever gone from it to any other quarter. There were a few from Ross-shire, from the northern part of Argyllshire, and from the interior districts of Inverness-shire, all of whose connections lay in the United States. There were some also from a part of the Island of Uist, where the emigration had not taken a decided direction."

Lord Selkirk was delayed and did not reach the spot until after the arrival of the first ship, and as he had intended to precede them and prepare for

their arrival, hastened forward; his narrative is most interesting: "I found that the people had already lodged themselves in temporary wigwams, constructed after the fashion of the Indians, by setting up a number of poles in a conical form, tied together at top, and covered with boughs of trees. Those of the spruce fir were preferred, and, when disposed in regular layers of sufficient thickness, formed a very substantial thatch, giving shelter not inferior to that of a tent.

"The settlers had spread themselves along the shore for the distance of about half a mile, upon the site of an old French village, which had been destroyed and abandoned after the capture of the island by the British forces in 1758. The land, which had formerly been cleared of wood, was overgrown again with thickets of young trees, interspersed with grassy glades.

"I arrived at the place late in the evening, and it had then a very striking appearance. Each family had kindled a large fire near their wigwams, and around these were assembled groups of figures, whose special national dress added to the singularity of the surrounding scene. Confused heaps of baggage were everywhere piled together beside their wild habitations; and by the number of fires the whole woods were illuminated. At the end of this line of encampment I pitched my own tent, and was surrounded in the morning by a numerous assemblage of people whose behaviour indicated that they looked to nothing less than a restoration of the happy days of Clanship. . . .

"Provisions, adequate to the whole demand, were purchased by an agent. . . . To obviate the terrors which the woods were calculated to inspire, the settlement was not dispersed, as those of the Americans usually are, over a large tract of country, but concentrated within a moderate space. The lots were laid out in such a manner that there were generally four or five families, and sometimes more, who built their houses in a little knot together; the distance between the adjacent hamlets seldom exceeded a mile. Each of them was inhabited by persons nearly related, who sometimes carried on their work in common, or, at least, were always at hand to come to each other's assistance. . . .

"The settlers had every inducement to vigorous exertion from the nature of their tenures. They were allowed to purchase in fee simple, and to a certain extent on credit; from fifty to one hundred acres were allotted to each family at a very moderate price, but none was given gratuitously. To accommodate those who had no superfluity of capital, they were not required to pay the price in full till the third or fourth year of this possession.

"I left the island in September, 1803; and after an extensive tour on the Continent, returned in the end of the same month the following year. It was with the utmost satisfaction I then found my plans had been followed up with attention and judgment.

"I found the settlers engaged in securing the harvest which their industry had produced. They had a small proportion of grain of various kinds, but potatoes were the principal crop; these were of excellent quality, and would have been alone sufficient for the entire support of the settlement. . . . The extent of land in cultivation at the different hamlets I found to be in the general in a proportion of two acres or thereabouts to each able working hand; in many cases from three to four. Several boats had also been built, by means

of which a considerable supply of fish had been obtained, and forming no trifling addition to the stock of provisions. Thus, in little more than a year, one year from the date of their landing on the island, had these people made themselves independent of any supply that did not arise from their own labour."

British settlement of New Brunswick began in 1762, chiefly by New England colonists and soldiers from disbanded regiments who had fought in the war with France. William Davidson, a native of Inverness, came to Miramichi in 1765 and was the pioneer of the great lumber industry. He also did much to develop fisheries and other trade, and in 1769 contracted to deliver masts for the British Navy. New Brunswick was created a separate province in 1784. In 1783 came nearly 12,000 United Empire Loyalists from the United States, chiefly Scots, and to these were added thousands of emigrants from the Highland clearances.

The Maritime Provinces produced a highly intellectual class of men, who made their mark in the political and economic life of Canada, and, as elsewhere, these were largely of Scottish descent. When the first settlers came, the land was not cleared and agriculture was necessarily rude, but during the administration of Lord Dalhousie a remarkable series of letters on the intelligent cultivation of the soil, signed "*Agricola*," was written by John Young, a native of Glasgow. The immediate result was the formation of a Provincial Board of Agriculture and the Scottish system of husbandry. Hon. John Young, by his effort and example, left a noble record in the annals of Nova Scotia. The Hon. William Annand, born in 1808, of Scottish parentage, in 1837 joined the Hon. Joseph Howe in the Nova Scotia Assembly. The Hon. Stanley Brown, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, born in 1801, was a warm personal friend of Annand. In 1856, Mr. Brown became Receiver-General in the Conservative administration of Hon. James William Johnston, and held this office until 1860. Hon. Daniel MacDonald, born at Antigonish, in 1817, was a celebrated Scotsman, a lawyer by profession, and active in political life. Another Scot, Hon. Hugh MacDonald, descended from the Macdonalds of Keppoch, in the Scottish Highlands, born at Antigonish in 1826, was a man of remarkable ability. Hon. James MacDonald, Chief Justice of Nova Scotia, of Highland family, born 1828, was a well-known leader in political life and an honour to the bar. Hon. James William Johnston, statesman, lawyer and judge, son of Dr. Johnston, of Edinburgh, formed a Government with Sir Charles Tupper, one of the first to propose confederation. The famous Dawsons, of Pictou, were the son and grandson of a Highlander who fought at Culloden: Sir J. W. Dawson, greatest of Canadian geologists, and George N. Dawson, director of the Canadian Geological Survey. Other noted men were Hon. Alexander Keith, of "Keith Hall," the family homestead; Hon. Alexander Stewart, Judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court at Halifax, son of a Scottish Presbyterian minister in Nova Scotia, born January, 1794; Lieutenant-Colonel Charles James Campbell, a Scot from Skye, Inverness-shire, born November 6, 1819—Conservative; and Alexander McKay, an able Scot in the year of Confederation, parents from Sutherland-shire, who merited the title of "Honest Scotchman," *with emphasis*. The list might be continued indefinitely.

Ontario was almost exclusively a Scottish colony, settled by Highland families who came over from New York State during and after the American Revolution and disbanded soldiers from the frontier regiments organized by Sir John Johnson. Most numerous of these were Macdonells, from Glengarry, Inverness, with Camerons, Chisholms, Fergusons, Grants, MacIntyres, and others, who cleared the fertile wilderness represented now by the present counties of Glengarry, Stormont and Dundas. In 1785, more than 500, almost the entire parish of Knoydart, Glengarry, emigrated direct from Scotland and settled in a body. In 1791, Upper Canada was separated from French or Lower Canada and given its own government. The thrifty Scots soon made it one of the garden spots of the Dominion. In 1793, forty Highland families from Glenelg were settled at Kirkhill and in 1799 many Camerons at Lochiel. In 1803 came more Macdonnells and a large emigration from Glenelg and Kintail.

ALEXANDER MACKENZIE

The exploration and settlement of western and northwestern Canada was almost entirely the work of the two great fur-trading companies—the North-West Company and The Governor and Company of Adventurers Trading into Hudson Bay, generally known as The Hudson's Bay Company. It is needless here to go into the details of the bitter struggle for supremacy that for years went on between them; it is interesting, however, to note how large a proportion of the personel of both companies was Scottish.

The rich fur trade early attracted adventurous Scots of the St. Lawrence valley and it seemed to be easy for them to gain the confidence and to cooperate with the French *voyageurs*, who were the pioneers in the business. The early connection of Sir John Kirke and others with Radisson has already been mentioned. Later, many of the Glengarry settlers, such as Duncan Cameron and Simon Fraser, embarked in the business, and after the French War many of the "Virginia merchants" of Glasgow, who had already grown rich from the tobacco trade of the southern colonies, removed permanently to Canada. One of the first of these was Alexander Henry, a native of the Cameron colony in New Jersey, who obtained the monopoly of the fur trade of Lake Superior in 1765, later joining with the Frobishers and Cadotte. Thomas Curry was another Scot, who in a single trading expedition to Fort Bourbon brought back such a profitable cargo that he retired from business. James Finlay, and his son James, Simon McTavish, Alexander and Roderick Mackenzie, William McGillivray and others united in 1787 in the North-West Company, which in another decade was doing a business of three-quarters of a million yearly, employed fifty clerks, seventy interpreters, thirty-five guides and 1,120 canoemen. Other Scottish names that appear in the early

rosters of the company are: John Finlay, Simon Fraser, James Mackenzie, Duncan Livingston, John Stewart, James Porter, John Thompson, James MacDougall, Angus Shaw, Donald MacTavish, Alexander MacKay, Alexander Fraser, John MacGillivray, Robert Henry, A. N. McLeod, Daniel MacKenzie, John MacDonald (2), and William MacKay; the principal employees were all Scots or French Canadians.

Setting out in June, 1789, Alexander Mackenzie (1755-1820), a native of Inverness, made his historic voyage to the Arctic Sea, from his post at Athabasca down the river named for him; and May 9, 1793, accompanied by Alexander Mackay, another Scot, set out from the Peace River, crossed the watershed of the Rocky Mountains, and on the 22nd of July reached the Pacific Ocean, the dream of every adventurer from the days of Champlain and La Salle.

David Thompson, a young Scot, a former employee of the Hudson's Bay Company, in 1795 and in 1805 made extensive surveys for the North-West Company through the Rockies to the Pacific and the valley of the Columbia River; in 1807, Simon Fraser, who explored large sections of the Rockies, naming the Peace River district New Caledonia, made his perilous descent of the river which bears his name, completing another trade route to the Pacific.

Lord Selkirk, who had for years taken a deep interest in assisting emigration to the American colonies, in 1810 bought from the Hudson's Bay Company, who claimed ownership of all the land watered by the rivers flowing into Hudson Bay, a strip of land 200,000 square miles in extent, four times the size of Scotland, and in 1811 began to send out shiploads of settlers, chiefly Highlanders, victims of the evictions in Kildonan, Sutherlandshire. This land bordered the Red River, and extended down through the present province of Manitoba into Minnesota. Miles Macdonell, from Glengarry in Ontario, was the leader of the new colony, and his high-handed methods soon incensed the North-West Company, who disputed claim to the land, and the innocent settlers were caught in the struggle between the two great monopolies. The North-West Company sent out Duncan Cameron to look after the interests of the unfortunate settlers. He talked Gaelic to them, cheering and comforting them, and in June, 1815, returned with a large number of them to Ontario, after sending Macdonell under arrest to Montreal. The remnant, reinforced by new arrivals from Kildonan, made a successful stand under Governor Semple and John Macleod, at Fort Douglas, but later Governor Semple and more than thirty of his men were killed by Cuthbert Grant and his half-breeds at Seven Oaks. In June, 1817, Lord Selkirk reached his scattered colony on the Red River, and through a Government Commission a truce was agreed upon. After Lord Selkirk's death, in 1820, the two old companies joined forces under the name of the Hudson's Bay Company, and a young Scot, afterward Sir George Simpson, was made the first Governor of the new company. John Macleod, the heroic blacksmith of the fight at Fort Douglas, was the first officer of the old company to be sent across the Rockies to the Pacific.

In 1828, Sir George Simpson made a tour of the various posts from Hudson Bay to the Pacific, and his daily record, now in my possession, is most inter-

esting and instructive. Archibald Macdonald, another Scot, accompanied him on the eventful journey.

Sir James Douglas, the son of Scottish parents, a North-Wester from his youth, after heroic service in New Caledonia and at old Fort Vancouver on the Columbia River, was made the first Governor of British Columbia in 1848, with headquarters at Victoria, which was established in 1830 when old Fort Vancouver had to be abandoned. In the gold-rush of 1856 and the following years, he proved himself an efficient administrator, building roads and bridges and bringing law and order to the rapidly growing community.

After its first years of hardships, the Red River Settlement grew and prospered, and its fertile tranquility was not disturbed until the "Mad Cap," Louis Riel, made his appearance in 1885, and was suppressed largely through the efficiency of the Royal North-West Mounted Police, created by Sir John A. Macdonald for the protection of the interests of the vast western territory. This fine body of men has always numbered its quota of Scots, such as Col. Macleod, who in 1874 completed the pacification of the Indians, largely through the implicit personal confidence they had in him. The Police were also a great factor in keeping law and order in the camps during the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway and in the Klondike gold-rush in the years following 1897.

The Scottish emigration into Canada, which had followed the American and Napoleonic wars, the Highland clearances and the old religious troubles of the mother country, continued in large numbers throughout the nineteenth century. Many settled with relatives and friends in Canada, and a great many over the boundaries in the fertile middle western United States. Of 350,000 emigrants who came out from Great Britain in the ten years from 1840 to 1850, about half found their destination there. Rupert's Land, as the vast Hudson's Bay Company's territory was known, embracing all west of the Great Lakes northward to the Arctic, had reached the time when it could not be governed by a private monopoly. The old order had broken down. The prosperous, growing population demanded union, and a railway connecting Nova Scotia and the eastern Provinces with far Vancouver; and such far-sighted politicians as Sir John A. Macdonald and the Hon. William MacDougall realized the vision of a great united Dominion of Canada, stretching from the Atlantic to the Pacific and Arctic Oceans. Three hundred thousand pounds was the price paid the Hudson's Bay Company for its title.

In 1849-1850, I entered McGill University as a student of medicine and was the guest of Allan Macdonald, ex-Chief Factor, Hudson's Bay Company, during my college term. At his hospitable home, Sir George Simpson and several ex-Chief Factors resident in Montreal frequently assembled. The chief subject of discussion was the North-West and the Hudson's Bay Company, and in my spare hours I gained an insight into the interesting developments of that vast and attractive territory, then chiefly a hunting-ground for fur in all varieties. In 1862, I gave an address for the Mechanics' Institute of Bytown, now Ottawa City, subject, "The Union of the Provinces of Canada with the North-West, Strengthened by An *Iron Splint*, the Pacific Railway." Sir John A. Macdonald invited me to Stadacona Hall and asked where I got all the information in my address. I replied, from Sir George

Simpson and ex-Chief Factors of the Hudson's Bay Company." He at once said, "You must come into Parliament," which I did for the County of Russell, at Confederation, 1867. In 1872 Sir John Rose came to my seat in Parliament, stating that Sir John Macdonald wished me to take charge of the bill for the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway in my own name and to make the speech for the Government; all of which I carried out, amidst very considerable opposition and criticism as to the madness of such an undertaking.

Later in the same year, I was called to Sir John's residence, and was invited into his study, where he was confined by a cold. He was seated in a large arm chair reading a book containing a yellow marker, which he handed me to read—a cable from Grenfell, London, England, that arrangements were completed for construction of "The C. P. R." "After such a cable, last evening," he said feelingly, "I thought my best effort this morning was to read my Bible and thank God for what He had done for Canada."

Sir John Macdonald was a truly unique character in the life-history of our country, and devoted for many years his entire energy to forwarding the best possible interests of our people, which he accomplished with marked success. He was a native of Glasgow, born in 1815. He was possessed of a charming personality, which captivated the masses and united all nationalities and religious persuasions in co-operation for the promotion of British law and British power in this section of the Northern Continent; and in departing this life, in 1891, left our Dominion an Empire, whose sons by their heroism on the battlefields of Europe have achieved a niche in the Temple of Fame, truly imperishable.

The history of the Canadian Pacific Railway is replete with picturesque and memorable incidents. Its success was secured in England by Sir George Cartier and Hon. William MacDougall, two leaders of the Commons of Canada. Sir John Macdonald, Lord Strathcona, Lord Mountstephen, Sir Charles Tupper, Hon. Alexander McKenzie, Hon. George Brown, Sir George Cartier, Sir Leonard Tilley, and other leaders carried the work to completion. The whole stupendous undertaking reflects Scottish grit and character. The route first intended, through Edmonton and the Yellow Head Pass (which has recently been developed), was abandoned for the Southern route, first surveyed by David Thompson for the North-West Company, the old route of the Scots fur merchants of Montreal, and its outlet to the Pacific coast was the discovery of the intrepid Simon Fraser. Sir Sanford Fleming, a Kirkcaldy Scot, surveyed the route, no small undertaking in those days of the wilderness, and had as his secretary on his first expedition in 1872 the Rev. George M. Grant, the historian. Sir Sanford emigrated to Canada in 1845 as a surveyor and railway engineer. He resided in Toronto for a time, and having achieved a high reputation as an engineer, was appointed chief of the Intercolonial Railway and subsequently of the Canadian Pacific Railway. In addition to the preliminary surveys, he constructed the first 700 miles of track. He was elected Chancellor of Queen's College in 1880, which position he held until his death in 1915, contributing in no small degree to advance the literary and scientific standing of that institution, now one of the first in our country. He wrote an interesting account of his expeditions to the Pacific, also papers

on the uniform standard of time and other subjects of importance. He was Fellow and President of the Royal Society of Canada and was connected with many other noted institutions. In 1886, he was awarded the Confederation Medal by the Governor-General for eminent services as an engineer and was a member of the Council of the British Empire League.

When the two lines of rails from East and West met at Craigellachi in 1885, the last spike was driven home by Donald A. Smith, afterward Lord Strathcona, a native of Forres, Banffshire, born in 1820, who at eighteen had

Lord Strathcona

come out in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. He was a nephew of that John Stewart who with Simon Fraser first dared the rapids of the Fraser River. In 1837, he was serving under John MacLean, who had been sent by the Company to open up Northern Labrador; and later we find him at the head of the great monopoly, to which he had risen by sheer ability, the leader of the West in the new Dominion Parliament, and one of the foremost among the business men of the Empire. Beckles Wilson, in his *Life History of Lord Strathcona*, describes a many-sided personality, who from boyhood to old age made Canada the subject of his devotion; and in passing from this world's scenes of diversified activities, could well say of his country, "*Magna pars fui.*"

Sir Sanford Fleming has described graphically his greatest triumph: "Early on the morning of November 7th, 1885, the hundreds of busy workmen gradually brought the two tracks nearer and nearer, and at nine o'clock the

last rail was laid in its place to complete the railway connection from ocean to ocean. All that remained to finish the work was to drive home the last spike. This duty devolved on one of the four directors present, the senior in years and influence, he who is known the world over as Lord Strathcona. No one could on such an occasion more worthily represent the company by taking hold of the spike hammer and giving the finishing blows.

"It was, indeed, no ordinary occasion. The scene was in every respect noteworthy from the groups which composed it and the circumstances which had brought together so many human beings in this spot in the heart of the mountains, until recently an untracked solitude. The engineers, the workmen, everyone present, appeared deeply impressed by what was taking place. It was felt by all to be the moment of triumph. The central figure—the only one in action at the moment—was more than the representative of the railway company. His presence recalled memories of the Mackenzies, Frasers, Finlaysons, Thompsons, MacTavish, MacLeods, MacGillivrays, Stewarts and MacLoughlins, who in past generations had penetrated the surrounding mountains.

"The spike driven home, the silence for a moment or two remained unbroken. It seemed as if the act now performed had worked a spell on all present. Each was absorbed in his own thoughts. The silence was, however, of short duration. The pent-up feelings found a vent in a spontaneous cheer, the echoes of which will long be remembered in association with Craigellachie."

There seems to be no doubt about the truth of the statement that education and oatmeal have contributed greatly to establish the mental and physical power of the Scot as a nationality, which has achieved such a name and reputation in almost every part of the globe. To live well and prosper, you must live as Abernethy says, "on sixpence a day and earn it yourself." It is remarkable how many young and vigorous men left Scotland for new fields in Canada, with little more than passage money, in sailing vessels sixty years ago, the only means of crossing the Atlantic at that time, and carved out international reputations for themselves. A noted character was William Lyon Mackenzie, who by breaking up the "Family Compact," in 1837, was the pioneer of a free and enlightened Canada. He was elected first Mayor of the city of Toronto in 1834. In 1837, Mackenzie and Papineau came to grief on a constitutional problem, which time and common sense adjusted amicably. His grandson, Hon. William Lyon Mackenzie King, C.M.G., M.A., Ph.D., LL.B., ex-M.P., and ex-Minister of Labour, was born in Berlin (now Kitchener), Ontario, 1874. He was educated in the University of Chicago, where he was Harvard fellow in political economy, and was representative of the Canadian Government to England for the purpose of conferring with the British authorities on the subject of immigration to Canada, and from India in particular. He assuredly inherits the mental activity and acuteness of observation of his notable grandfather, and for some years was a member of Sir Wilfrid Laurier's Government as Minister of Labour. Few public men have risen more rapidly in estimation than Mackenzie King, owing to his wide and diversified knowledge of the labour problems of the world. At present he occupies an honourable position with the Rockefeller Trust Corporation and is writing a book on labour in its diversified aspects.

The Hon. Alexander Mackenzie, ex-Prime Minister of Canada, emigrated here in 1842, and carved out an honest living in the quarry as a stonemason. He erected public buildings at Kingston, Ontario, and during his quiet hours mastered the political history of Canada, and in 1862 was returned as Member of Parliament for Lambton, Ontario. He was a most remarkable man: and Sir John Macdonald told me one day in the House of Assembly that he was "the Hugh Miller of Canada," and predicted that he was certain some day to be Prime Minister. He was a forcible debater, clear, concise and logical; but after a few years in power, was obliged to step down and accord to Sir John Macdonald, through his advocacy of the National Policy, a return to the leadership of the great Conservative Party.

The Hon. George Brown, Toronto, editor and proprietor of the *Toronto Globe*, was for many years a leading reform light, and exercised an influence for good in his varied spheres of duty, greatly to his credit and much to the advancement of the interests of Canada.

The Rev. George Grant, D.D., late Principal of Queen's College, Kingston, began life as a farmer, and owing to the loss of an arm by accident took to college life and made himself a most remarkable and interesting record. He nursed Queen's University in its infancy, and left it with more than 1,200 students and splendid buildings for educational purposes, a credit to the city of Kingston. As a writer, he was the author of the remarkable *Pictorial History of Canada*, and *History of the Canadian Pacific Railway, from Ocean to Ocean*, and other volumes of deep and abiding interest on varied subjects. His son, W. L. Grant, is now professor of history in Queen's, a man of marked ability and an honour to his country, like his father, loved, cherished and respected by all classes alike.

William Ogilvie, appointed in July, 1898, the first Commissioner of the Yukon, is a remarkable figure in modern Canadian history. In 1887, he began the survey of the international boundary line between the Yukon and Alaska. In 1896, he surveyed the site of Dawson City, and when the gold-seekers swept into the new country he won the respect of all by his strict integrity and fairness as referee in the many disputes regarding claims and boundaries. He might have been a millionaire, but possessing a Scottish devotion to duty he would not stake a claim for himself while in government employ and returned from the gold-country as poor as when he entered it.

Lord Mountstephen, a remarkable Scot, began life in the dry goods trade in Montreal, built up a vast trade in cloth manufacturing, took a leading part in banking affairs, and finally joined Lord Strathcona in the vast undertaking of the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway, in which he was undoubtedly a leading spirit. He contributed greatly to the success of that corporation, now known as the greatest in the world, embracing land and sea in its vast interests.

Richard B. Angus, born Bathgate, Scotland, 1830, sailed to Canada in 1857 and joined the staff of the Bank of Montreal. A few years afterward he was appointed to the charge of that institution in Chicago and later in New York, in both of which centers he achieved remarkable success. Subsequently, he was chosen Chief Manager of the Bank of Montreal, in that city, and held the position for many years, discharging the duties and responsibilities with

great skill and judgment. In addition, he has been for many years an active spirit in all that pertains to the welfare and prosperity not alone of the great city of Montreal but as well of the Canadian Pacific Railway, which honoured him by giving his name to the great railway shops of that city. His collection of paintings is a most striking one, and represents many of the ancient and modern masters of the world. He is still active and energetic, the pride and admiration of the city of Montreal, which trusts that before he ends this life he will touch the hundred year mark.

Lord Strathcona and Sir Sanford Fleming I have already mentioned and their great services in connection with the Canadian Pacific Railway. In more recent years, Sir William Mackenzie and Sir Donald Mann, residents of Toronto, began life in a small way as builders and railway contractors and by energy and perseverance have forged ahead and gained the confidence of Parliaments, bankers and the press to such an extent that the Canadian Northern, to which they have devoted their careers, is now in operation from Quebec to Vancouver, through many new sections of country, supplying the increased demand for transportation and rapidly developing many newly-settled districts. Their success has been phenomenal in every sense of the term, and they live in the hearts of the people, cherished and respected by all classes, who appreciate what genuine grit and unflinching determination can accomplish.

These and many others, if space were permitted, arrived in Canada with only a few shillings in their pockets, and by honest industry earned a worthy name and reputation, a credit to Canada and to their nationality, characteristic of the host of Scotsmen who have contributed manfully and nobly to forge Canada to the front, now recognized as a leading jewel in the Colonial Coronet of the Empire.

The Viceroys of Canada always have been men chosen for intellectual ability and varied practical experience and have included their proportion of notable Scots, such as Governor James Murray, who succeeded the fallen General Wolfe at Quebec, the Duke of Argyll and Lord Aberdeen, all of whom reflected honour upon their country and their nationality.

We are to-day in a new world, made up of various nationalities, and in the rush of Empire it is truly remarkable how in every section of our Dominion the sons and daughters of Scotland have left their impress on colonial development and continue well at the front in the struggle for life and advancement. Year by year more of the sturdy race have come to swell our population, spreading out over the western prairies and advancing the agricultural interests of the country, where such immigration was most welcome, rarely failing to develop our vast resources and adding materially to the ethical fibre of the country. They comprise to-day about one-eighth of the population. Each Province has its Scottish nucleus, radiating honest industry and frugality. The prosperity of the Scot has been greatly advanced by his ready adaptability, his co-operation from the beginning with the French Canadian, and later with colonists from Britain and Europe and Loyalists from New England; all united as one people under the British flag, guarding and protecting the best interests of the State.

JAMES ALEXANDER GRANT.

Ottawa, Ontario.

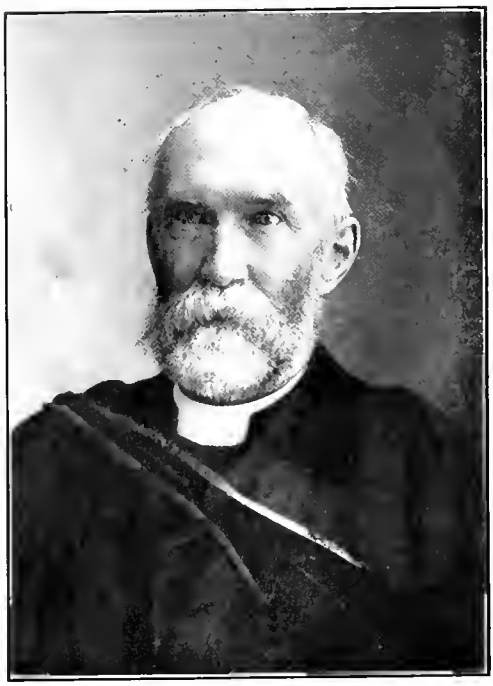
THE MAKERS OF NEW SCOTLAND

THERE are perhaps few, if any, bits of British overseas Dominions where the influence of the Scottish race has been more marked than in Nova Scotia (New Scotland). In speaking of the Scotch as the "Makers of New Scotland", however, I do not wish to imply that this beautiful province on the Atlantic seaboard of the Dominion of Canada does not owe much to other nationalities for any progress which it has made since it came under British rule. Englishmen took a very prominent part in the early government and development of this province; and among the best colonists were many loyalists other than Scotch, who emigrated from the United States at the time of the American revolution. The men, however, who have stamped their character most deeply upon the life of Nova Scotia and given it a name and fame throughout the English-speaking world have come from north of the Tweed. The northern part of the province, especially Pictou County and the Island of Cape Breton, to the northeast, which embraces four counties, were settled almost entirely by Highlanders from Scotland, who carried with them their language, their customs and even the names of many of the places in the home land dear to them—thus transplanting in the new land to which they had come something of the life and the associations of the motherland.

The only true and enduring basis of national as of personal greatness is religion; and in no land has this been more conclusively demonstrated than in Scotland, the motto of whose greatest commercial city is, "Let Glasgow flourish by the preaching of the Word." Even the briefest sketch of the makers of New Scotland would be incomplete without some reference to the faith by which they were sustained in their lonely pioneer lives, and inspired to noble attainments. Very early in its history the religious faith from which "old Scotia's grandeur springs" found a worthy and zealous apostle in the pioneer of Presbyterianism in Pictou County, Rev. James MacGregor, a native of Perthshire, Scotland, who landed in Halifax in July, 1786, and proceeded to Pictou, which afterwards became the centre of his great parish, where for nearly half a century, with great zeal, ability and faithfulness, he laboured for the spiritual, intellectual and material welfare of his countrymen. He was a fine Gaelic scholar and the author of many Gaelic poems and hymns; his worth and work were recognized by the Senate of the University of Glasgow, in the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity, conferred upon him in 1822. Dr. MacGregor's influence extended far beyond Pictou County. In his preaching tours he visited many sections of the northern part of the province, travelling even as far as Cape Breton and the neighbouring province of New Brunswick, and crossing over to Prince Edward Island. As a result of his labours Pictou County became almost exclusively Presbyterian and remains so to the present day, though other denominations have a few churches, especially in the towns. There is a tradition that once upon a time a Baptist conference in Nova Scotia sent one of its members to reconnoitre as to the

prospect of establishing a church in the town of Pictou, and that this brother returned with the report that there was not room enough in Pictou for a Baptist to say his prayers. In this expressive way the good Baptist brother indicated how thoroughly the land in this part of the province had been occupied by the fathers of Presbyterianism.

The depth and genuineness of the religious life which sprang up from the seed thus early sown are evidenced by the number of young men from this



Rev. George Munro Grant, D.D., LL.D.

section who have entered the ministry of the church. No other county of any province of the Dominion, I believe, has given so many men to the Church and to the learned professions as Pictou. Among these are worthy of mention the late Rev. George Munro Grant, D.D., LL.D., C.M.G., for many years Principal of Queen's University, one of Pictou's most distinguished sons, whose name is known all over the English-speaking world: Sir J. W. Dawson, LL.D., F.R.S., late Principal of McGill University and widely known by his scientific and other writings; Rev. Daniel M. Gordon, D.D., LL.D., who succeeded Dr. Grant as Principal of Queen's University; Rev. James Ross, D.D., the first Principal of Dalhousie University after its reorganization; Rev. John Forrest, D.D., LL.D., who succeeded Principal Ross as President of Dalhousie University and under whose vigorous administration the institution was placed on a solid basis and entered upon a career of prosperity and expansion; A. Stanley MacKenzie, Ph.D., F.R.S.C., the present President

of Dalhousie University; Rev. Clarence Mackinnon, M.A., D.D., Principal of the Presbyterian College, Halifax; Rev. Donald Macrae, M.A., D.D., for many years a prominent minister in St. John, N. B., and subsequently Principal of Morrin College, Quebec; besides many others who have held high positions in the Church, in other learned professions and in the public life of Canada. Pictou County has given two governors of Highland descent to the province—the late Hon. Duncan C. Fraser, of New Glasgow, for many years a prominent lawyer and member of Parliament; and Hon. James D. MacGregor, a grandson of the late Rev. Dr. James MacGregor, and a leading business man of New Glasgow.

Nova Scotia has, almost from its first settlement, occupied a high place in the educational life and progress of the Dominion; and the credit of this is largely due to its Scottish pioneers. The far-famed Pictou Academy, which is celebrating its centenary this year (1916), was founded by the Rev. Thomas McCulloch, D.D., who may be said to be Nova Scotia's greatest pioneer educator, as Dr. MacGregor was its greatest pioneer evangelist. Dr. McCulloch was born in Scotland in 1766, educated in Glasgow University, where he took a course in Arts and Medicine, studied Theology in Whitburn, and emigrated to Nova Scotia in 1803. The following year he became the minister of the Prince Street Presbyterian Church, of Pictou, and a year later projected his great undertaking for the founding of an institution to furnish higher education for the youth of the province, and to train men for the ministry of the gospel. The story of the growth of Pictou Academy and of the noted men who began their educational career within its walls, would form a goodly volume in itself, and I cannot enter upon it here. Suffice it to say that most of the men already mentioned as filling high educational and professional positions were at one time students of Pictou Academy.

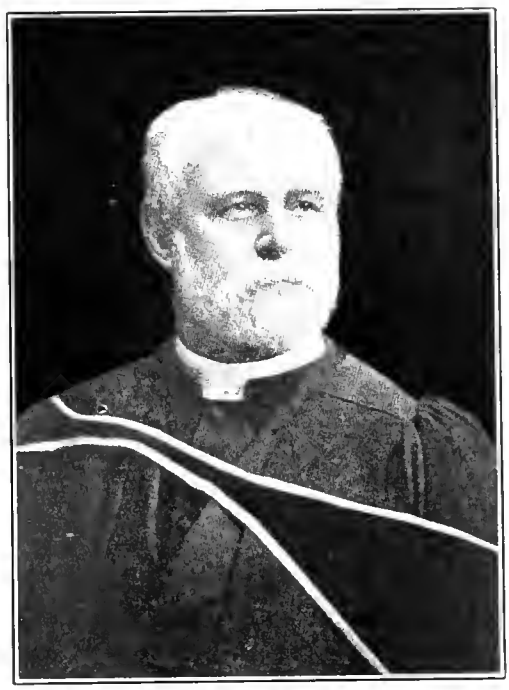
Another educational institution of Nova Scotia which has had a large influence on the intellectual life of the province, the Provincial Normal College, of Truro, owed its early efficiency largely to a Scotchman, the Rev. Alex. Forrester, D.D., a graduate of Edinburgh University, who came to this province in 1848, as a deputy from the Free Church of Scotland, and remaining here became the minister of St. John's Church, Halifax. In view of his deep interest in, and services for education, he was, in 1855, appointed principal of the Normal School, where he made an abiding impression upon the minds of a large number of the youth of Nova Scotia.

I have already referred to the Provincial University (Dalhousie). This institution, which now ranks with the great universities of the Dominion, and is favorably known throughout the United States and Great Britain, owes its existence to the broadminded foresight and educational interest of a Scotchman, the Earl of Dalhousie, who, when Governor of the province, established it by charter in the year 1818. The predominating influence in this institution has always been and yet is Scotch. The present President, Dr. MacKenzie, is of Scottish descent; Dr. Forrest, recently retired, under whom the University achieved its greatest development and progress, is the son of a Scotchman, the late Dr. Alex. Forrest, of New Glasgow. Nearly all the professors since the founding of Dalhousie have been either Scotch or North of Ireland men.

Scottish influence still dominates the educational life of the province. The Superintendent of Education, Alex. H. MacKay, B. Sc., LL.D., F.R.S.C., Hon. Colonel, one of the most distinguished graduates of Dalhousie, is a Pictou County man of Scottish parentage, who began his educational training in Pictou Academy, of which he subsequently became Principal. He is now one of the Governors of the University, and is known far beyond the bounds of Canada as a scientist and educator. Nova Scotia has also furnished leaders in education, of Scottish descent, to other provinces of the Dominion and to institutions in the United States and Great Britain. President Falconer, of Toronto University, though born in a neighbouring province, is the son of a prominent Pictou County minister, the late Rev. Alex. Falconer, D.D., at one time Moderator of the Presbyterian Church in Canada. The late Principal of McGill University, Sir William Dawson, and the present Principal of Queen's University, Dr. Gordon, as already stated, were Pictou County men; the President of the University of Saskatchewan, Dr. Walter C. Murray, a native of New Brunswick, was called to that institution while professor in Dalhousie University. Another distinguished New Brunswicker, Dr. Alexander Robinson, Superintendent of Education in the province of British Columbia, is the son of a Scotchman, who was educated in Pictou Academy and Dalhousie University. President Ross Hill, of the State University Missouri, is a Nova Scotian who was educated in the institutions of his native province. The late J. Gordon MacGregor, Ph.D., a son of the late Rev. P. G. MacGregor, D.D., a prominent minister of the Presbyterian Church of Canada, was one of the most brilliant of Nova Scotia's sons of Scottish descent. He was educated in the institutions of his native province and the universities of Scotland and Germany. He was called from the professorship of Physics in Dalhousie to the chair of Natural Philosophy in Edinburgh University, as the successor of the distinguished Professor Tait. Other distinguished graduates of our Nova Scotia institutions have held, and many still hold, prominent positions in the United States and other countries. Even the briefest sketch of the educational life of Nova Scotia ought not to omit mention of such men as the Rev. Dr. Pollok, Honorary Principal of the Presbyterian College, Halifax, who has helped to mold the character and form the ideals of more than one generation of students; the late Robert Murray, LL.D., for over half a century Editor of the *Presbyterian Witness*, and acknowledged to be one of the ablest journalists of Canada; David Allison, LL.D., a North of Ireland man, who for fourteen years was Superintendent of Education in Nova Scotia, and subsequently Principal of Mount Allison University, Sackville, N. B.; Sir Frederick Fraser, to whose great ability and indefatigable labours we owe our School for the Blind, recognized as one of the finest institutions of the kind on this continent; and Hon. George H. Murray, the present Premier of Nova Scotia, one of the crowning works of whose twenty years' administration is the system of Technical Schools in this province and the Technical College, Halifax.

When we come to review the industrial development and the commercial progress of the province we find the predominating element to be Scotch. One of the greatest industries of Canada, the Nova Scotia Steel Works, New Glasgow, is the outgrowth of a small forge started by two enterprising young

men of New Glasgow, Graham Fraser and G. Forrest MacKay. Mr. Fraser, who recently passed away, was for many years the manager of the larger establishment, and it was to his industry and genius that its great success was largely due. He was one of the most modest and retiring of men, who shrank from publicity, and whose name is not so widely known as others who have done less for the progress of their native province.



Rev. Daniel M. Gordon, DD., LL.D.

In other parts of the province Scotchmen have formed an important element of the population, and the characteristic thrift and industry of their race became manifest in the prosperity of firms with Scotch names all over the province. In the city of Halifax, the capital, many, if not most, of the large business houses were founded by Scotchmen, who began in a small way, and by their application, integrity and shrewd commercial instincts built up large and wealthy establishments. Such names as Murdoch, McLeod, Bauld, Gibson, Campbell, McLean and scores of others I might mention, indicate the nationality of the pioneers and leaders in the business life of Nova Scotia's chief city. The North British Society is the oldest of our national associations. It was formed in 1768, shortly after the founding of the city. Its records have been very carefully preserved for nearly a hundred and fifty years. They show that all through the history of our city the Scottish element was largely represented, forming a very large proportion of its leading men in every department of public life.

No profession has had in its membership more distinguished representa-
period of our history some of the leading judges and barristers of our province have been men of Scotch extraction. Among the Chief Justices of Nova Scotia were Strange, Haliburton, Young, Macdonald, Graham and Hon. Sir John S. D. Thompson, who subsequently became Minister of Justice and later Premier of Canada. It is certainly remarkable that ever since 1833, except for a period of nine years, every Chief Justice of Nova Scotia has been of Scottish descent.

No profession has had in its membership more distinguished representatives of the Scottish race in Nova Scotia than the medical profession. One of the most eminent of these is John Stewart, M.B.C.M. (Edinburgh), LL.D. (Edinburgh), of Halifax, Lieutenant-Colonel in charge of a Stationary Hospital in connection with the Canadian Expeditionary Forces in France. He is the son of one of the pioneer Presbyterian ministers of this province, Rev. Murdoch Stewart, a Scotsman of great ability and fine scholarship. Dr. Stewart was born in Cape Breton, N. S., and studied in Dalhousie University and the University of Edinburgh where he took his medical degree. He spent some years in the hospitals of Edinburgh and London, as a student and assistant of the famous surgeon, Lord Lister, and out of this association there grew a lifelong friendship. Dr. Stewart is recognized as one of the leading surgeons of Canada, and is well known in medical circles in Great Britain. In the year 1905 he was chosen as President of the Canadian Medical Association, a position which he filled with distinguished ability. In 1913, the University of Edinburgh honoured him with the degree of Doctor of Laws.

It would be impossible in our limited space to give even the names of the men of Scottish descent who have adorned the medical profession in this province. Among the most eminent who have recently passed away I might mention W. S. Muir, of Truro; R. A. H. MacKeen and Senator MacKay, of Cape Breton; and of those now living Norman MacKay, D. A. Campbell, J. G. MacDougall, of Halifax; and J. W. MacKay, of New Glasgow. But these names by no means exhaust the list. They only serve to show that in one of the noblest professions, as in other spheres, the sons of Scotland occupy places at the top.

George S. Carson.

Halifax, Nova Scotia.

SCOTS IN NEWFOUNDLAND

TO many who will read this book, Newfoundland is known only by report or through the pages of history; and it is interesting to note, as this article will later show, that men from Auld Scotia's shores have played a very great part in making Britain's oldest colony what it is to-day. The majority of these persevering sons of the Heatherland carried little "siller" in their pockets, but their greater capital lay beneath the "croon o' their hats" and right well they used it. To compile a complete list of these Scots within the brief precincts of my space, would be, I am afraid, an impossible task, as we find them occupying positions of the highest distinction in church and state. Some of the greatest builders of Empire in *Terra Nova* have been and are Scotsmen, and while there are representatives in the colony from almost every shire in Scotland, still Greenock was probably headquarters, as it was from that trade-center many Scotsmen came to Newfoundland.

The cod and seal fisheries being the principal industries, practically all the Scotch firms doing business were directly or indirectly associated therewith, and with but few exceptions, devoted their energies and capital to the upbuilding of their business connections along these lines. One of the larger firms during the old regime was that of Kenneth McLean & Sons, the founder of which was a native of the north of Scotland, and a relative of the great Dr. Livingstone. Associated with him were his sons, who after his death moved to Montreal, and are known to-day as J. & R. McLean.

The firm of Hunter & Company was another very large one in the Eighteenth Century, and undoubtedly many offshoots from it are now known under other names; Messrs. Patrick and Andrew Tasker were for a number of years Managers of this concern. They were long and honourably identified with Free Masonry and one of the local lodges bears their name. Another very old firm was that of Rennie Stewart & Company, whose principal hailed from Glasgow, and his descendants are to-day prominent in St. John's. McBride & Kerr was an old Greenock firm which afterwards changed to that of Goodfellow & Company. The partners of Messrs. R. & J. Rutherford acquired their business training with Hunter & Company, as did also their brothers, George and Andrew, who located at Harbor Grace, and the well known sign "Rutherford's Ram," is spoken of to this day.

For upwards of one hundred and fifty years, the name of Baine, Johnstone & Company has been associated with the trade of Newfoundland, and it is notable that during that long period, the high standard set by their ancestors has been most worthily upheld by each succeeding generation. In 1780 their business was conducted at Port De Grave, an important fishing center, under the name of Lang, Baine & Company, and in 1800 was transferred to St. John's. The present managing director is Mr. Walter Baine Grieve, who in addition to his vast business interests has served Newfoundland in both branches of the Legislature, with honour to himself and great benefit to the

colony. His father, the late J. J. Grieve, was one of Her Majesty's advisers in Newfoundland before responsible government was inaugurated. Many Scotsmen of ability and kindly personality have been connected with this old establishment, not the least of whom is John C. Hepburn, who is still with them. John Munn, one of the founders of Punton & Munn, afterwards John Munn & Company, was at one time a bookkeeper with Baine, Johnstone & Company. His descendants are still connected with the trade of the country, among them being John Shannon Munn, a director of Bowring Brothers, Ltd., and W. A. Munn, who carries on a commission and oil business.

On May 15, 1915, passed away a man who for about sixty years was at the forefront of commercial activity. Hon. James Baird was born at Saltcoats, Ayrshire, November 30, 1821, and when but a lad of sixteen came to Newfoundland and became connected with the firm of Wilson & Company. In 1852, in conjunction with his brother David, he started the firm of Baird Brothers, which afterwards became James Baird. Some years later his three sons, J. C., Hugh and David, also his nephew, the late James Gordon, were taken into partnership. The firm then became Baird, Gordon & Company. On the death of Mr. Gordon the name was again changed, and the firm is now known as James Baird, Limited. Messrs. James C., Hugh and David Baird are the present partners of a concern which ranks second to none in the island. Their ships ply to all ports which have trade connections with Newfoundland, and during the busy season, when the staple product is being handled, great activity may be seen on their extensive premises. The late Mr. Baird was for many years prominently identified with many manufacturing concerns, and held the Presidency of the Newfoundland Boot and Shoe Manufacturing Company until within a short time of his death. For fourteen years he sat in the Legislative Council, and often gave his adopted country the benefit of his exceptional ability and sound judgment. For a long period he was the honoured President of St. Andrew's Society.

William Frew was born at Saltcoats, Ayrshire, in 1843, and came to Newfoundland when but seventeen years of age. Since 1881 he has conducted a large dry goods business in the same block as that of James Baird, Limited. Mr. Frew has found time for other interests, and at this writing is President of the Newfoundland Boot and Shoe Manufacturing Company. His brother-in-law, the late John Syme, was born at Irvine, Ayrshire, in 1843, and came out to the well-known firm of J. & W. Stewart, known as the "Dundee Co.," which was the first to commence trade connections between Brazil and Newfoundland; and thanks to their initiative, within one hundred years Brazil has become Newfoundland's chief customer. James Stewart was a man of many parts and in 1812 was appointed one of the advisers to the resident governor.

A prominent figure in commercial life is W. H. Davidson, who conducts a large commission business. He was born at Aberdeen, December 21, 1843, and for many years served Messrs. J. & W. Stewart in the capacity of buyer. The late Sir Robert Thorburn was born at Juniper Bank, Peebleshire, March 28, 1826, and came to Newfoundland in 1852. He received his business training in the old establishment of Baine, Johnstone & Company, then under the management of his uncles. He became a partner in the firm of Grieve &

Company at its formation in 1862. On the death of the senior partner in 1887, the business merged into that of Thorburn & Tessier. From 1870 to 1885 he was a member of the Legislative Council, but resigned in the latter year to accept a seat in the House of Assembly, and the office of Premier of the Government, which he held until 1889. At the Colonial Conference held in London in the "Jubilee Year" of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, he represented Newfoundland, and as senior member of the Conference, he had the honour of reading the address presented to the Queen by that body at Windsor Castle, May 4, 1887. He received the honour of Knighthood in the same year.

Thomas McMurdo & Company, the well-known drug firm, was established at St. John's in 1823 by the late Thomas McMurdo and associated with him was his son-in-law, the late John McNeil, father of the present head of the establishment, who is ably upholding the integrity and business ability of his predecessors.

The Reid Newfoundland Company was founded by the late Sir Robert G. Reid, noted railway contractor and bridge builder, whose birthplace was Coupar Angus, Perthshire. His crowning achievement was the construction of the Newfoundland railway which is operated by the company bearing his name. His sons, Sir W. D. Reid, and Messrs. H. D. and R. G. Reid, control and operate the various activities of the company, which also includes a steamship service, a dry dock, and the electric lighting and street-car system of St. John's.

Hon. John Anderson, who is extensively engaged in the dry goods business, was born at Saltcoats, Ayrshire, January 27, 1855, and the "land of the thistle" is responsible for his early education. He entered the employ of Messrs. Baird, afterwards becoming senior partner in the firm of Anderson & Lumsden; three years later the partnership was dissolved, and he now does business under his own name. Mr. Anderson is a member of the Legislative Council, and at one time served on the Municipal Board of St. John's.

One of the Scottish names well linked with the trade of Newfoundland is that of MacPherson. The history of the family dates back to the landing of a Captain MacPherson at Port De Grave. He was born at Greenock, the great-grandfather of the present generation, and acted as agent for one of the fish firms. His son Peter conducted business at St. John's for a number of years. Connected with him was his son, the late Campbell MacPherson, founder of "The Royal Stores," which is now one of the largest concerns doing business in the island. It was mainly due to his great executive ability that the firm has attained such marked success. The present principals are Messrs. Archibald and Harold MacPherson. Besides the parent house at St. John's, they also operate branches at Grand Falls and Milltown, two inland towns built up by the Anglo-Newfoundland Development Company, where pulp and paper manufacturing is conducted on an extensive scale. The elder son of Campbell MacPherson, Major Chuny MacPherson, M.D., C.M., is serving his king and country in France. He is a knight of grace of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, also a commissioner of the Supreme Court of Newfoundland. When "D" company of the First Newfoundland Regiment was drafted to England, Dr. MacPherson went across with them, as medical officer. He was afterwards attached to the war office, experimenting in the labora-

tories; and while assisting there devised the medicated helmet adopted by the British and French armies.

In the forefront of manufacturing we find the establishment of G. Browning & Son, biscuit manufacturers, the founder of which was the late Gilbert Browning. He was born in Ayrshire, October 19, 1821. After the great fire which swept St. John's in 1846, he went there to rebuild the premises of Baine, Johnstone & Company. The present head of the firm is John Browning, a son of the above named; he is also President of St. Andrew's Society in Newfoundland.

Other Scotch names prominent in the mercantile life of the colony are Marshall, Stott, Rodger, Templeton, Rankin, Bryden, Murray, Smith, Sclater, Paterson, McRae, Duff, Palmer, Fletcher, Coates, Cathrae, Jarvis and Cron.

Newfoundland has been singularly fortunate in the choice of governors many of whom were Scotchmen. In the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries, we find such names as Cochrane, Montagne, and others, and in recent years we have a shining example in the person of Sir William McGregor, afterwards Governor of Queensland, Australia. The present governor, Sir Walter E. Davidson, is also a Scotsman. Some of the most notable names connected with the church are Scottish, or of Scottish origin. A few must suffice, such as Fraser, Boyd, Graham, Archbishop MacDonald, Robertson, Sutherland, also such educators as John Irving Roddick, Adam Scott, and Robert Stott are well known. It has often been said that Scotsmen are to be found taking the initiative wherever they go, and it would appear so in Newfoundland, as the geographical survey was started and organized by a Scotsman, Alexander Murray. To another, named Hamilton, belongs the credit of starting the first custom house. His work was later taken up by Alexander Dunn of Aberdeen, who was also the first to commence mining in the colony. Then again, in the field of medicine and surgery we find such names as Dow, Allan, Carson, Forbes, Scott; and I might continue enumerating many other notable Scotsmen in all walks of life, to whose achievements Newfoundland owes much of her present prosperity. Each of these stern yet kindly characters of Caledonia, whose word has always been their bond, and whose deep sense of the duties of life were so well and ably exemplified, have given and are giving to the coming generations an inspiration to achieve similar greatness.

The tartan they "richt weel" wore, and far across the foam,
Did foster the old traditions of the dear loved Highland home.
The land of Burns and Wallace is proud it gave them birth,
For all have played a noble part in proving Scotland's worth.

MALCOLM PARSONS.

St. John's, Newfoundland.

PART IV

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Acheson, Stuart. The Scotch-Irish in Canada. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 3. Congress. pp. 195-212. Nashville, 1891. 8°.)

Adair, George W. The Scotch-Irish of Atlanta. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 4. Congress. pp. 101-113. Nashville, 1892. 8°.)

Agnew, Daniel. The Scotch-Irish of Pennsylvania. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 2. Congress. pp. 247-255. Nashville, 1890. 8°.)

Allison, John. Scotch-Irish founders of the volunteer state. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 9. Congress. pp. 151-175. Nashville, 1900. 8°.)

American Year Book-Directory, The, of Scottish Societies and British Associations in the United States, Canada and British Possessions. Edited by D. MacDougall. 12°. pp. 113. Illus. 1915. Contains a Short History of Scotland and much valuable historical matter.

Armour, William Crawford. Scotch-Irish bibliography of Pennsylvania. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 253-289. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

——— ———. Nashville, Barbee & Smith, 1896. 38 pp. 8°.

Avery, I. W. The Scotch-Irish settlers and statesmen of Georgia. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 4. Congress. pp. 204-219. Nashville, 1892. 8°.)

Beath, Robert Burns. An historical catalogue of the St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia, with biographical sketches of deceased members. 1749-1907. [Philadelphia]: Printed for the Society, 1907. 8°.

——— ——— Volume II. 1749-1913. [Philadelphia]: Printed for the Society, 1913. 8°.

Bolton, Charles Knowles. Scotch-Irish pioneers in Ulster and America. Boston: Bacon & Brown, 1910. 8°.

Breed, William P. Presbyterians and the Revolution. Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1876. 205 pp. 12°.

Bryden, James A. The Scots in Wisconsin. (State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Proceedings, 1901. pp. 153-158. Madison, 1902. 8°.)

Bryson, John H. The Scotch-Irish people: their influence in the formation of the government of the United States. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 3. Congress. pp. 99-122. Nashville, 1891. 8°.)

Caldwell, Joshua W. Four Scotch-Irishmen. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 9. Congress. pp. 49-59. Nashville, 1900. 8°.)

Caledonian, The, Magazine. Edited by D. MacDougall. Vols. i-xvii, 1901-1917.

Campbell, Douglas. The Puritan in Holland, England and America. An introduction to American history. New York [cop. 1892.]. 2 v. 8°.

Chap. xi of the second volume deals with "The Scottish Kirk and its influence on English and American Puritanism"; and chap. xxiii discusses "The Scotch-Irish, the Puritans of the South."

Casson, Herbert Newton. The sons of old Scotland in America. (Munsey's Magazine. v. 34, pp. 599-611. New York, 1906. 8°.)

Chamberlain, George W. The New York Scotch colony [1763]. (Magazine of History. v. 4, pp. 43-46. New York, 1906.)

[Chambers, George.] A tribute to the principles, virtues, habits and usefulness of the Irish and Scotch early settlers of Pennsylvania. Chambersburg, 1856. 8°.

Cooper, John M. The Scotch-Irish in the Cumberland Valley. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 295-318. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

Craighead, James Geddes. Scotch and Irish seeds in American soil: The early history of the Scotch and Irish Churches and their relations to the Presbyterian Church of America. Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1879. 348 pp. 16°.

Cyclopaedia of American Biography. Edited by Gen. James Grant Wilson and others. D. Appleton & Co.

Dalzell, John. The Scotch-Irish in western Pennsylvania. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 2. Congress. pp. 175-191. Nashville, 1891. 8°.)

Dinsmore, John Walker. The Scotch-Irish in America: their history, traits, institutions and influences: especially as illustrated in the early settlers of Western Pennsylvania and their descendants. Chicago, 1906. iv, 257 pp. 12°.

Egle, William Henry. Landmarks of early Scotch-Irish settlement in Pennsylvania. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 71-82. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

Ely, Warren S. Scotch-Irish families. Some of the early settlers in Bucks County. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 9. Congress. pp. 91-108. Nashville, 1900. 8°.)

Evans, Samuel. Scotch-Irish settlement of Donegal, Lancaster County, Pa. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 212-218. 7 pl. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

Fleming, William Stuart. Scotch-Irish settlers in South Carolina, and their descendants in Maury County, Tennessee. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 1. Congress. pp. 202-210. Nashville, 1893. 8°.)

Ford, Henry Jones. The Scotch-Irish in America. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1915. viii, 607 pp. 8°.

Fronsac, Frederic Gregory Forsyth de. The Honorable Matthew Forsyth [1699-1791] and the Scottish influence in America. (American Historical Magazine. v. 3. pp. 1-14. New York, 1908. 4°.)

Gibbon, J. Murray. Scots in Canada. London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co., 1911. illus. 12°. 162 pp.

Grafton, C. W. A sketch of the old Scotch settlement at Union Church. (Mississippi Historical Society. Publications. v. 9, pp. 263-271. Oxford, Miss., 1906. 8°.)

Green, Samuel Swett. The Scotch-Irish in America. (American Antiquarian Society. Proceedings. New Ser. v. 10, pp. 32-70. Worcester, Mass., 1895. 8°.)

——— ——— Reprint. Worcester, Mass., C. Hamilton, 1895. 59 pp.

Griffin, Martin I. J. The Scotch-Irish. (American Catholic Historical Researches. v. 19, pp. 115-118. Parkesburg, Pa., 1902. 8°.)

Hall, John. Scotch-Irish characteristics. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 1. Congress. pp. 102-109. Nashville, 1893. 8°.)

Halsey, Leroy J. Scotland's part in the American War of Independence. (Scottish American. May 11, 1904. New York. Reprinted from the *Scottish Patriot*.)

Hamilton, A. Boyd. Old Derry Church. (Scotch-Irish Society of America, Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 380-391. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

Hanna, Charles A. The Scotch-Irish; or, the Scot in North Britain, North Ireland, and North America. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1902. 2v. 8°.)

Henry, William Wirt. The Scotch-Irish of the South. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 1. Congress. pp. 110-131. Nashville, 1893. 8°.)

Hensel, W. U. The Scotch-Irish: their impress on Lancaster County. (Lancaster County Historical Society. Papers. v. 9, pp. 246-266. Lancaster, Pa., 1905. 8°.)

Hersh, Grier. The Scotch-Irish in York and Adams Counties, Pennsylvania. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 318-379. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

Hunter, W. H. Influence of Pennsylvania on Ohio. [On the Scotch-Irish of Ohio.] (Ohio Archæological and Historical Publications. v. 12, pp. 287-309. Columbus, 1903. 8°.)

——— ——— Scotch-Irish influence on American journalism. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 142-158. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

Iveagh, pseudonym of Richard Linn. Early emigrants to America from Banbridge, Co. Down. (From the Belfast Witness, March 19, 1897.) Broadside. n. p. n. d.

Johnson, Stanley C. A history of emigration from the United Kingdom to North America, 1763-1912. London: G. Routledge & Sons, Ltd., 1913. xvi, 387 pp. 8°.

Johnston, Howard Agnew. Three Scotch-Irish builders of Chicago. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 9. Congress. pp. 80-90. Nashville, 1900. 8°.)

The three Scots are Robert William Patterson, Cyrus Hall McCormick, and William Cunningham Gray.

Kelley, David Campbell. Scotch-Irish of Tennessee. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 1. Congress. pp. 132-177. Nashville, 1893. 8°.)

Key, R. E. The "Highland emigrants" and their comrades: being an account of the siege of Quebec, Canada, in 1775-6. (Royal United Service Institution. Journal. v. 56, pp. 1247-1262. London, 1912. 8°.)

LAMB, SAMUEL O. The Scotch-Irish. (Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association. History and Proceedings. v. 2, pp. 308-330. Deerfield, Mass., 1898. 8°.)

LEMOINE, JAMES MACPHERSON. The Scot in New France, 1535-1880. (Literary and Historical Society of Quebec. Transactions. 1880-81. pp. 3-58, and appendix of xix pp. Quebec. 8°.)

LINDSAY, WILLIAM. The Scotch-Irish of Kentucky. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 3. Congress. pp. 191-194. Nashville, 1891. 8°.)

LINEHAN, JOHN C. New Hampshire's early Scotch settlers from Ireland. (Granite Monthly. v. 35, pp. 30-43. Concord, N. H., 1903. 8°.)

MCCOOK, HENRY C. Scotch-Irish women pioneers. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 83-94. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

MACCRACKEN, HENRY MITCHELL. What manner of man was and is the Scotch-American? (Scotch-Irish Society of America, Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 170-179. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

MCCRAY, FRANKLIN. The Scot in America. An address. Indianapolis, 1916. 16 pp. 24°.

MCDOWELL, F. B. A Scotch-Irish neighbourhood. [Read] before the Mecklenburg Historical Society, at Charlotte, N. C., May 23, 1895. Charlotte, N. C.: Observer Print. And Publishing House, 1895. 15 pp. 8°.

MACINTOSH, JOHN S. Scotch-Irish in early Colonial days; notes, suggestions, and queries. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 9. Congress. pp. 189-192. Nashville, 1900. 8°.)

——— ——— Scotch-Irish: the term and the fact. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 9. Congress. pp. 181-187. Nashville, 1900. 8°.)

——— ——— What the nation owes the Scotch-Irish. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 9. Congress. pp. 142-150. Nashville, 1900. 8°.)

MACKAY, JOHN. An old Scots Society. (Scottish Review. v. 15. pp. 406-420. Paisley, 1890. 8°.)

History of the Scots Charitable Society, Boston.

MCKELWAY, ALEXANDER J. The Scotch-Irish of North Carolina. (North Carolina Booklet. v. 4, no. 11, 24 pp. Raleigh, 1905. 12°.)

MACLEAN, J. P. An historical account of the settlements of Scottish Highlanders in America prior to the Peace of 1783, together with notices of Highland Regiments and biographical sketches. Cleveland: Helman-Taylor Co., 1900. 459 pp. 8°.

M'LEOD, D. A brief review of the settlement of Upper Canada by the U. E. Loyalists and Scotch Highlanders, in 1783; and of the grievances which compelled the Canadas to have recourse to arms in defence of their rights and liberties, in the years 1837 and 1838; together with a brief sketch of the campaigns of 1812, '13, 14. Cleveland: F. B. Penniman, 1841. 292 pp. 12°.

MACLOSKIE, GEORGE. Patriotism of the Scotch-Irish. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 3. Congress. pp. 96-98. Nashville, 1891. 8°.)

MCMEEN, ROBERT. The Scotch-Irish of the Juniate Valley. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 110-129. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

MACRAE, JAMES C. The Highland Scotch settlement in North Carolina. (North Carolina Booklet. v. 4. No. 10. 24 pp. Raleigh, 1905. 12°.)

MANNHARDT, EMIL. Die sogenannten Scotch-Irish. (Deutsche-Amerikanische Geschichts-blätter. Jahrgang 4. Hefti. pp. 1-5. Chicago, 1904. 8°.)

MASTERSON, TERENCE. The Scotch-Irish of California. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 3. Congress. pp. 139-159. Nashville, 1891. 8°.)

MAYS, GEORGE. The Palatine and Scotch-Irish settlers of Lebanon County. (Lebanon County Historical Society. Historical Papers and Addresses. v. 1. no. 15. Lebanon, 1902. 8°.)

MEGINNESS, JOHN F. The Scotch-Irish of the Upper Susquehanna Valley. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 159-169. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

MILLER, JOSEPH LYON. Our Scotch-Irish ancestors. (West Virginia Historical Quarterly. v. 3. pp. 59-67. Charleston, W. Va., 1903. 8°.)

MOFFAT, JAMES DAVID. Pioneer Educators in Washington County, Pa. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 180-187. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

MORRISON, GEORGE AUSTIN, JR. History of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York (with portraits and biographical sketches of the Presidents of the Society), 1756-1906. pp. 291. New York. Printed for the Society, 1906. 8°.

MORRISON, LEONARD ALLISON. The Scotch-Irish—Who were they? (In his: The History of the Alison or Allison Family in Europe and America. pp. 9-17. Boston, 1893. 8°.)

MOUNTAIN, The. Whites of the South. By a Scotch-Presbyterian. A series of articles reprinted from the Presbyterian Banner of Pittsburgh, Pa., with a letter from Rev. John Hall. Pittsburg, Pa. 1893. 40 pp. 8°.

MURPHY, THOMAS. The Scotch-Irish race among the Nations. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 3. Congress. pp. 123-138. Nashville, 1891. 8°.)

NEAD, BENJAMIN MATTHIAS. The Scotch-Irish Movement in the Cumberland Valley of Pennsylvania. (Scotch-Irish Society of America, Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 130-136. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

NORCROSS, GEORGE. The Scotch-Irish in the Cumberland Valley. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 188-211. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

PARK, JAMES. Pioneer Scotch-Irish Ministers and Teachers in East Tennessee. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 9. Congress. pp. 130-141. 1 port. Nashville, 1900. 8°.)

PARKE, N. G. Personal knowledge of the Scotch-Irish. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 227-230. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

PARKER, EDWARD L. The history of Londonderry, N. H. Boston: Perkins and Whipple, 1851. 1 v., 358 pp. 12°.

PARTHEMORE, E. W. S. Early ferries on the Susquehanna among the Scotch-Irish in this region. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 137-141. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

Perry, Arthur Latham. Miscellanies. Williamstown, Mass.: The Author, 1902. xii, 189 pp. 8°.
Scotch-Irish in New England, pp. 1-55.

Price, William T. The significance of Scotch-Irish history. (West Virginia Historical Magazine. Quarterly. v. 3, pp. 274-281. Charleston, W. Va., 1903. 8°.)

Rattray, William Jordan. The Scot in British North America. Toronto: Maclean and Co., 1880, 4 v. 8°.

Reid, Whitelaw. The Scot in America and the Ulster Scot. London: Harrison and Sons, 1911. 56 pp. 8°.

Ross, Peter. The Scot in America. New York: The Raeburn Book Company, 1896. xi. 446 pp. 12°.

Rutherford, W. F. Old Paxtang Church. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 219-226. Nashville, 1897. 8°.)

Ryder, Charles J. Our American Highlanders Problems and Progress. (Education. v. 18, pp. 67-82. Illus. Boston, 1897. 8°.)

Saint Andrew's Society. New York State. Historical sketch of the Saint Andrew's Society of the State of New York, with the constitution and list of officers and members since 1756. New York: John W. Amerman, Printer, 1856. 87, 33 pp. 12°. (See Morrison, Geo. Austin, Jr.)

Scotch-Irish, The, Society of America. The Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings [and addresses] of the Scotch-Irish Congress. No. 1-9. 1889-1900. Nashville, Tenn., 1889-1900. 8°.

Scotch-Irishman, A. The Mountain Whites of the South. Pittsburgh, Pa.: James McMillin, printer, 1893. 40 pp. 8°.

A series of articles reprinted from the *Presbyterian Banner* of Pittsburg, with a letter from the Rev. John Hall, D.D., of New York, to the *Banner*.

Scotsman, The, in Canada. Toronto: Musson Book Company, 1911. 2 v. 8°.
v. 1. Eastern Canada, by Wilfred Campbell.
v. 2. Western Canada, by George Bryce.

Simonton, J. W. History of Hanover Church and congregation, Dauphin County, Pa. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 8. Congress. pp. 231-252. Nashville, 1897. 8vo.)

Smith, Charles Henry. The Georgia Cracker. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 4. Congress. pp. 126-135. Nashville, 1892. 8vo.)

Smyth, George H. The Scotch and Scotch-Irish in America. (Magazine of American History. v. 4, pp. 161-173. New York, 1880. 8vo.)

——— ——— The Scotch-Irish in New England. (Magazine of American History. v. 9, pp. 153-167. New York, 1883. 8vo.)

Steele, David. The Scotch-Irish in the General Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 3. Congress. pp. 227-231. Nashville, 1891. 8vo.)

Stevenson, Adlai Ewing. The Scotch-Irish of the Bench and Bar. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 3. Congress. pp. 79-95. Nashville, 1891. 8vo.)

Temple, Oliver Perry. The Covenanter, the Cavalier, and the Puritan. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke Company, 1897. xi, 260 pp. 8vo.

——— ——— The Scotch-Irish in East Tennessee (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 3. Congress. pp. 160-181. Nashville, 1891. 8vo.)

Todd, William. The Seventy-Ninth Highlanders, New York Volunteers, in the War of Rebellion, 1861-1865. Albany: Brandow, Barton & Co., 1886. 513 pp., illus. 8°.

Varney, George J. The Scotch-Irish and the Bay State Border. (New England Magazine. New series. v. 16, pp. 347-352. Boston, 1897. 8vo.)

Wallace, Henry. The Scotch-Irish of Iowa. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 4. Congress. pp. 114-119. Nashville, 1892. 8vo.)

Weidman, Jacob. Rev. Francis Alison, D.D., and classical education in Pennsylvania. (Scotch-Irish Society of America. Proceedings. 9. Congress. pp. 109-114. Nashville, 1900. 8vo.)

Wiley, S. T. The Scotch-Irish in southwestern Pennsylvania. (Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings. 3. Congress. pp. 232-239. Nashville, 1891. 8vo.)

Willis, William. The Scotch-Irish immigration to Maine, and Presbyterianism in New England: (Maine Historical Society. Collections. v. 6. pp. 1-37. Portland, 1859.)

Woodburn, James Albert. The Scotch-Irish Presbyterians in Monroe County, Indiana. (Indiana Historical Society. Publications. v. 4, pp. 437-522. Indianapolis, 1910. 8vo.)

Woodburn, James Barkley. The Ulster Scot; his history and religion. London: H. R. Allenson, 1914. 412 pp., 5 maps. 8vo.

Woodbury, Gordon. The Scotch-Irish and Irish Presbyterian settlers of New Hampshire. (New Hampshire Historical Society. Proceedings. v. 4. pp. 143-162. Concord, 1906. 8vo.)

George F. Black.

New York Public Library.

PART V

BIOGRAPHIES

THE ROYAL ARMS OF THE UNITED KINGDOM
AS OFFICIALLY USED IN SCOTLAND

BIOGRAPHIES

JOHN CAMPBELL GORDON, P.C., K.T., G.C.V.O., G.C.M.G., first Marquis of Aberdeen and Temair (Viscount Formatime, Lord Haddo, Methlick, Tarves and Kellie, Peerage of Scotland, 1680; Earl of Aberdeen, 1682; Viscount Gordon of Aberdeen, Peerage of the United Kingdom, 1814; Baronet of Nova Scotia, 1642), was born August 3, 1847, at Edinburgh. He studied at Cheam School and the University of St. Andrews, and subsequently at University College, Oxford, where he was graduated in 1872.

Lord Aberdeen succeeded to the title and the family estates in Scotland at the early age of twenty-three, upon the death of his brother George, in 1870. The brief but romantic career of that young man has an aspect of interest for Americans. He was distinguished especially by two characteristics: first, a great fondness for the sea and seafaring life; and secondly, a spirit of great independence combined with high principles.

In the year 1863, while his father was still alive, it was arranged that he should pay a visit to an uncle (Sir Arthur Gordon) who was at that time Lieutenant-Governor of New Brunswick. Instead of crossing by one of the regular liners, George, without mentioning the fact to his relatives, shipped on a sailing vessel, the *Pomona*, as a passenger.

Before the ship had been many days out, one of the crew fell from aloft and fractured his leg. George, who had some knowledge of First Aid, provided splints for the injured limb, and the man made good progress, but was, of course, unable to work. George accordingly offered his services, which were gladly accepted by the captain, who quickly discovered that his passenger (of whose real name he had no knowledge), who was more than six feet in height and a handsome young fellow, was a decidedly handy man on board.

Meanwhile, the mystery as to how Lord Haddo (as he then was) was crossing the Atlantic was discovered through the investigation of a relative who was an Admiral in the British Navy, and at once the Governor of New Brunswick was informed that his nephew might be expected to arrive on the *Pomona*. Accordingly, as soon as the ship was in port she was boarded by the Governor's Aide-de-Camp in uniform, who enquired of the captain if Lord Haddo was on board. "Why, bless you, Sir," said the captain, "I guess we've no lords on this vessel. I've just one passenger and a fine man he is. He's busy forward at the windlass just now, but I can send for him if you wish." So a message reached George that he was wanted aft.

The young man was in no hurry to leave his work, but bye-and-bye he proceeded aft, and was at once addressed by the gentleman from Government House, "I think I have the honour of speaking to Lord Haddo?"

"Well, yes, but I'm not known on board by my own name. I'll come along with you immediately."

After the visit to his uncle, George had experiences which he greatly enjoyed at a lumber camp during part of the winter; and then, hearing that his father was ill, he hastened home to Scotland. On his father's death in 1864, he became Earl of Aberdeen. He was a noted rifle shot; and he and his second brother James, a highly gifted young man, were both members of the

"Scottish Eight," that won the much coveted "Elcho Challenge Shield" at Wimbleton, in 1866.

George, as might have been expected, was made a good deal of in London society. But this did not satisfy him—quite the reverse: he wanted reality, and the occasion for energy, and especially energy in the direction of self-help and self-reliance; and so, toward the end of 1866 or the beginning of 1867, he left England under an assumed name for America. He made several voyages to and from American ports and also studied at a Navigation College in Boston, where he in due time obtained a captain's certificate for the American Mercantile Marine.

There can be no doubt that had he been spared to return to Britain he would have possessed a practical knowledge of seafaring life unequalled by any of his fellow peers in Parliament. But, alas, this promising career was cut short: for on January 27, 1870, while acting as chief mate of the *Hera* on a voyage from Boston to Melbourne, Australia, George was washed overboard and drowned, in a gale so violent that no boat could be launched. It was characteristic that when this fatal accident occurred George was evidently himself taking the lead in the difficult operation in such a storm of furling the jib of the ship.

After this tragic event, it became necessary in order to establish the legal succession to the title and estates to obtain full particulars as to the late Earl's life during his stay *incognito* in America. This task was entrusted to Sheriff Harry Smith, a well-known Scottish lawyer. At the conclusion of his investigation, Mr. Smith wrote as follows: "The more that I learn of this young man's career, the more do I admire him: I have made a microscopic examination of his life from the age of twenty-four to twenty-eight."

The second brother, James, having unhappily been killed by a rifle accident in the year 1868, the younger brother, John Campbell Gordon, became seventh Earl of Aberdeen. Unlike his brother George, Lord Aberdeen did not show any partiality for the sea. His hobby was rather that of railways, and many times did he drive a locomotive on the railways near his home in Scotland. His first speech in the House of Lords, very soon after he became a member, was on railway work, and made an impression because of his personal acquaintance with the subject. A few years later he became Chairman of a Royal Commission to enquire into the subject of railway accidents. He had entered Parliament as a Conservative, but in 1880, he was recognized as a member of the Liberal Party and was appointed Lord-Lieutenant of Aberdeenshire, an honorary post he has held since that time.

Lord Aberdeen's first official position was that of Lord High Commissioner to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, to which he was appointed in 1880, serving until 1885. This appointment was the means of bringing out immediately the social and organized talents and broad-minded disposition of Lady Aberdeen, then only twenty-three years of age. A considerable amount of entertaining had always been recognized as forming a principal part of the duties of the Lord High Commissioner, but these hospitalities had in the main been limited to the members of the Established Church of Scotland Assembly, and their families. But with Lord Aberdeen's assumption of the office, a change was quickly apparent. There was an immediate re-organi-

Lord Aberdeen

zation of the social arrangements, and especially an enlargement of the scope of the invitations to the ancient Scottish palace of Holyrood (where the Lord High Commissioner resides during his tenure of office), persons of prominence in any branch of the ecclesiastical or civic life of the community being included; and this extension of the scope of the social duties of the Lord High Commissioner has been maintained ever since; and better still, the official recognition of the sister churches, which was encouraged or inaugurated by Lord Aberdeen, has steadily developed; so that now, for instance, a visit by the Lord High Commissioner to the Assembly of the United Free Church (where His Grace is always sure of a cordial reception) is a recognized observance. Lord Aberdeen again served as Lord High Commissioner in 1915.

In January, 1886, Lord Aberdeen was selected by Mr. Gladstone to fill the position of Lord-Lieutenant (or Viceroy) of Ireland. Our space will not permit any detailed description of this brief but memorable period of office;

but it should be recorded that when, owing to the defeat of the first Home Rule Bill and the consequent resignation of Mr. Gladstone's government, in July of the same year, Lord and Lady Aberdeen had to withdraw from Ireland, the farewell demonstration which took place in Dublin was one of extraordinary enthusiasm. It was a manifestation on a vast scale and of impressive intensity of emotions of regret and affection; and of disappointment, but also of hope as to the future. Few, indeed, would have believed that thirty years would revolve before the boon of self-government for Ireland would be within actual reach of attainment.

Soon after their departure from Ireland, Lord and Lady Aberdeen made a tour round the world, visiting India and Australia and returning by the way of the United States, landing at San Francisco and visiting various cities on their way across the continent. After returning to Britain, they resumed their active life, taking part in political and social affairs and also visiting Canada in the years 1890 and 1891, when Lord Aberdeen bought a large ranch in British Columbia and became the pioneer of fruit farming.

In 1893, he visited the World's Fair at Chicago in connection with the exhibit in the shape of an Irish Village, which was devised and organized by Lady Aberdeen for the benefit of the Irish Home Industries Movement, which had been started by her in 1886. This enterprise proved to be a remarkable success, and after clearing all expenses, including the heavy dues levied by the exposition authorities, there remained a sum of about $100,000 which was devoted to the purpose above mentioned.

In the same year, 1893, Lord Aberdeen was appointed Governor General of Canada, a post he occupied for five years. It was an eventful period full of activity for Lord and Lady Aberdeen. We must not, however, linger to describe any of the leading features of their Canadian experience; but it may be remarked that on each occasion, when subsequently they have visited Canada, they have been received with many warm manifestations of kindly remembrance and appreciation.

After leaving Canada in 1898, Lord Aberdeen was again busy at home until the end of 1905, when he was appointed a second time Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland. Lord and Lady Aberdeen took up their official residence in Ireland early in 1906 and continued with little intermission until February, 1915. The whole period was one of great activity for Lord and Lady Aberdeen and some of the principal features thereof will be mentioned in another article, though it may here be remarked that Lord Aberdeen had throughout his tenure of the position a difficult course to steer, owing to the peculiar constitution of the Viceregal office, the occupant of which has to combine the two-fold function of the Representative of the Sovereign, and also Chief of the Government Executive, the latter of these functions, of course, bringing him inevitably within reach of political controversy. Judging by the fact that, when it was announced that Lord and Lady Aberdeen were about to resign their position when they had occupied it for about nine years, there was a wide-spread movement to induce them to remain, it may be safely assumed that Lord Aberdeen had succeeded in conducting his line of action, official and otherwise, with zeal and impartiality.

A large part of the years 1915 and 1916, Lord and Lady Aberdeen spent

in the United States and Canada, lecturing and securing funds for the support of social work for health and child welfare in Ireland.

Lord Aberdeen has been Honorary Colonel of the Aberdeenshire Artillery Volunteers since 1888; he is a Brigadier General of the Royal Company of Archers; and a Vice-President of the Royal Colonial Institute since 1891. He has been a member of many important Commissions and has received many distinguished honours and the following University degrees: LL.D., University of Aberdeen, 1883; Hon. LL.D., Queen's University, Ontario, McGill University, Montreal, and from Ottawa, Toronto and Lava Universities, 1894; Hon. D.C.L., Oxford, 1907, University of Bishop's College, Lennoxville, 1895; and Hon. LL.D., Princeton University, 1897. He is a Liberal; a member of numerous societies and associations; President of the International Vigilance Association for the Suppression of the White Slave Traffic; and a member of Brook's, Reform, National Liberal, and other clubs.

Lord Aberdeen's address is Haddo House, Aberdeen, and House of Cromar, Aberdeenshire. He owns estates comprising about 58,000 acres. One of his chief recreations, aside from field sports, is landscape gardening.

Lord Aberdeen married, November 7, 1877, Hon. Ishbel Maria Marjoribanks, youngest daughter of the late Sir Dudley Coutts Marjoribanks, First Baron Tweedmouth. They have had three sons and two daughters: George, Earl of Haddo, born January 20, 1879; educated at Harrow and at Balliol College, Oxford; married, August, 1906, Florence, Mrs. Cockayne. Lord Haddo is a very keen member of the London County Council and has taken a foremost part in the Y. M. C. A. work of providing Recreation Halls for the soldiers from the beginning of the war. Major Lord Dudley Gladstone Gordon, born May 6, 1883; married, 1907, Miss Cecile Drummond, daughter of Mr. George Drummond, senior partner of Drummond's Bank, and has two sons and a daughter: David, born 1908, Jessamine, born 1910, and Archie, born 1913. Lord Dudley Gordon is an engineer by profession and a partner of Messrs. Hall & Co., London. He joined the 9th Battalion Gordon Highlanders, known as "The Pioneers," at the outbreak of the war. Lady Marjorie Gordon, born December, 1880; married, July 12, 1904, Rt. Hon. John Sinclair, First Baron Pentland, late Secretary of Scotland and Governor of Madras since 1912. Lord Pentland acted as Aide-de-Camp and Official Secretary to Lord Aberdeen in Ireland in 1886 and in Canada. He sat as Liberal member for Dumbartonshire and Forfarshire in the House of Commons and acted as Parliamentary Secretary to Sir Henry Campbell Bannerman for many years. The war work done in the presidency of Madras under the leadership of Lord and Lady Pentland has been remarkable. A very large fund in money has been raised and much personal work given; and in addition a magnificent hospital ship has been equipped and maintained by the people of Madras, plying between Africa and India, and subsequently between Mesopotamia and India, and rendering a splendid and much needed service. Lord and Lady Pentland have a son and a daughter: Margaret Ishbel, born October, 1906, and John Henry, born June, 1907. Archie Gordon, Lord and Lady Aberdeen's third son, a young man of great promise and much beloved, died at the age of twenty-five from the effects of a motor accident. Dorothea Mary, their second daughter, died in infancy.

THE Marchioness of Aberdeen and Temair is the youngest daughter of Sir Dudley Coutts Marjoribanks, First Baron Tweedmouth, and was born March 14, 1857. Her family can trace its descent back to King Robert the Bruce. Her father, raised to the peerage of the United Kingdom in 1881, was the senior partner in the famous Coutts Bank and was as noted for his literary and artistic tastes as for his business enterprise.

Mr. Gladstone often visited the Highland home of the Marjoribanks, in Inverness-shire, and young Isbbel Maria Marjoribanks, the future Marchioness, was proud to mount her little pony to accompany Mr. Gladstone on his rides, when the great statesman, who knew how to talk to children, conversed freely with this little girl on subjects that many might have thought beyond her girlish understanding. There can be no question, when we review the life work of this energetic woman, that these conversations with a man of rich mind and ripe experience made a deep and lasting impression, and have since borne generous fruition in many directions.

One evening in the summer of 1868, a young sportsman lost his way in the wild district around and begged shelter at Guisachan, the home of Sir Dudley Marjoribanks. The sporting owner of the house gave this stranger a Highland welcome, and presently it transpired that the youthful sportsman was the Earl of Aberdeen, who had recently succeeded to the earldom. This romantic meeting led to an attachment between Lord Aberdeen and Miss Marjoribanks, and in 1877, as Lady Aberdeen, she left her father's home to go and preside at Haddo House, Aberdeen. From the first the young couple were warm and enthusiastic admirers of Mr. Gladstone, and—what is more—both were resolved to devote their lives to solid, useful work, which should do something for the world.

It is easy to understand the fervent zeal for reform created in the hearts of Lord and Lady Aberdeen when, on their wedding tour in Egypt, they met the late General Gordon, and heard from this man's own lips many of the cruelties then practised in the African slave-trade. Shortly afterwards, a slave-dealer, coming on board Lord Aberdeen's boat with some boys for sale, was greatly astonished at the young peer, who, pointing up at the British flag, exclaimed: "Those boys are free! I claim them in the name of the Queen."

Early in her married life Lady Aberdeen started the Haddo House Association, which was founded on democratic principles and aimed at a system of personal self-culture. Her own servants were induced to join and to take part in classes for singing, drawing, and wood-carving, and to attend lectures and concerts arranged especially for them. This social effort gradually spread far beyond the Aberdeen estate, and now, under the title of The Onward and Upward Association, boasts many branches and thousands of members who have received help in looking upward.

While Vicereine in Dublin, during the short term in 1886, the warm heart and ready sympathies of Lady Aberdeen prompted her to many acts of wise benevolence. Notable was her deep interest in the Irish Home Industries. She knew the sore need and poverty of the country, and she used all her energies and all her influence to get a market for the beautiful woven materials, the exquisite laces, and the dainty carvings manufactured in cottages

LADY ABERDEEN

and convents. It was thus the Irish Industries Association was called into life. Shops were opened in London and Dublin and other large provincial towns, and the goods brought to the notice of the public; good prices were obtained, when the profits went straight to the workers without middlemen. And speaking of these Irish industries reminds of a story that is told as belonging to this period of Lady Aberdeen's career. At a garden party in Dublin, Lord Morris had the honour of taking the Vicereine to tea shortly after her arrival. Lady Aberdeen, in her characteristically quick way, asked: "Are there many Home Rulers here?" and the reply was not too gracious which said, "There's just yerself an' the waithers, me Lady!"

Previous to taking up their residence in Ottawa, in 1893, Lord and Lady Aberdeen had visited India, Ceylon, Australia, New Zealand and Tasmania; and into all the institutions of colonial life in Canada they were able to enter with an enthusiastic cordiality and whole-hearted sympathy which completely won the hearts of even the sturdiest Canadians. The five years of Lord Aberdeen's Governor-Generalship were fruitful years for Lady Aberdeen. On landing in Canada, the Countess thought it would be better not to connect her-

self directly with any women's organization, and so she resolved to watch and learn something of the ways of the new country before attempting any practical effort. The result of this experiment Lady Aberdeen tells in her own words: "Within a month of our landing, a meeting was convened to form a National Council of Women of Canada to bind together in mutual aid and sympathy the workers in connection with every society of national interest in the Dominion, without distinction of religious or political views. Despite my newly formed resolution, I felt impelled to join in organizing the Council, and now I can never be sufficiently thankful for the intercourse which it gave me with noble women of every class, and every creed, who were all labouring for the common weal."

Lady Aberdeen was also the founder of the Victorian Order of Nurses in Canada and did much for the education of women in its holiest sense in Canada. In appreciation of her efforts, the Queen's University at Kingston conferred upon her the degree of LL.D. An extract from her speech, upon the occasion of receiving this degree, gives a keen insight into Lady Aberdeen's aims and purposes of life: "I urge the students of both sexes to remember that culture is only true culture when it affects the whole life, being and character. You may go through college winning prizes and distinctions, but yet go to your careers in the truest sense of the word—uneducated! We know we can obtain from our universities men and women of learning and attainments, but let us obtain also an influence which will leaven with a high transforming power the life of the whole country. For myself, I can only promise that your youngest doctor will do her utmost not to disgrace the name of the university to which she is so proud to belong."

Upon the conclusion of Lord Aberdeen's term of office as Governor-General of Canada, Lady Aberdeen was presented with an address in the Senate Chamber, June 13, 1898. This took place after the Farewell Address, voted by both Houses to the Governor-General, had been replied to by His Excellency. To this the names of the twenty-nine Senators and seventy-three members were attached. A magnificent dinner service was presented to Lady Aberdeen, which was the work of the Women's Art Association of Canada. Lady Aberdeen's reply was characteristic: "If I say I am overwhelmed by this wonderful surprise which you have prepared for me, I am but faintly expressing the truth. I wish I could tell you all that is in my heart; but, at least, please let me assure you that this mark of spontaneous, warm friendship is, and ever will be, very, very precious to me and to my husband and my children, and—may I add—to our mothers, too.

"As to the splendid gift itself, you could not possibly have chosen anything which we would have valued more; for this collection of works of art, beautiful in themselves, could not but have a special value to me as being the handiwork of a number of those Canadian women workers with whom I have so many cherished associations of affectionate sympathy and mutual co-operation for the common aims and common work. But, apart from this, the places and subjects depicted will be a constant living memory of the surroundings intimately connected with those various Canadian homes which have become so dear to us. As we look at these pictures and call on our guests to admire them at our high festivals, our thoughts will fondly travel again

to the great Dominion, and will wander from East to West, fondly lingering on remembrances brought afresh to our minds by scenes from city and country life alike.

"Again we shall hear the sweet notes of the Canadian robin and bluebird heralding the spring in the woods of Rideau Hall. We shall hear the whirr of the wild geese sweeping over our lovely British Columbia lakes and mountains; and again our sportsmen will be pursuing the canny brown prairie chicken across their vast domains. His Excellency will once more find himself landing a salmon on the Restigouche, and our children will be loading their boats with spoils from the waters of the Pacific or the Atlantic. How often shall we long for the exhilaration of a toboggan slide on a brilliant Canadian winter's day! How we shall listen for the splash of the paddle as the canoe glides up a stately river amidst sunshine and beauty! And now we shall be speeding over the myriad-hued prairies, and anon we shall find ourselves in deep woods, amidst the haunts of the wild flowers, whose loveliness we see delineated before us.

"But, after all, *was* it kind of you to give us such vivid pictures of scenes which have grown so closely around our hearts, and from which we must be severed? I can scarcely answer that now. I will tell you better when you come and see us over there, as I hope you will from time to time, in that Old Country, to which I trust we shall return stronger and better fitted for duties new and old because of what we have learnt here.

"Our time here has been a very rich chapter in our lives, and its very richness must cause us many heart-pangs as we turn over the last page.

"I have spoken of the voices of forest and prairie, of river, lake and mountain, which will haunt us in our Scottish home; but there will be a deeper undertone of voices speaking of the human love and friendship, of the generous confidence and encouragement which has allowed us to come so near the heart and inner life of this country. These voices will form the choir invisible which will make the truest music in our souls as we think of Canada, and of all that that one word means to us, and of all that we pray it will mean more and more to the world.

"Gentlemen, I wish that I could convey personally to every one of the members of the Senate and the House of Commons who have combined in this conspiracy, some adequate expression of my grateful thanks—I wish there were opportunities of seeing much more of you each and all, but it cannot be—but please believe that I am only saying what I feel when I say that you have strengthened and beautified my whole life by your action this day. May I say, 'God bless you, my friends'?"

After leaving Canada, Lady Aberdeen resumed her active home life in Scotland. This is a comprehensive expression, for it included not only the family and domestic duties, and the social demands to be met by the mistress of the household of the Lord-Lieutenant of a large county and the owner of a large estate, and also the mother of a young lady making her debut in society, but in addition, those avocations devolving upon one taking a leading share in movements of patriotism and philanthropy.

For, soon after returning from Canada, Lady Aberdeen was re-elected to the presidency of the Women's Liberal Federation of England (a very

large and effective organization) and also that of the Scottish Women's Liberal Federation, and in connection therewith there was much travelling to various places in order to be present at the conventions and public meetings, in which, with her husband, Lady Aberdeen was called upon to take part.

In the year 1899 the International Council of Women met in London, England (this being their first meeting in Europe). This remarkable organization is composed of the representatives of the National Councils of Women of twenty-two different countries. A general meeting of the Council is held every five years; and at the most recent of these quinquennial council meetings, which took place at Rome in the spring of 1914, Lady Aberdeen was for the fourth time unanimously re-elected president, having thus occupied this office for more than fifteen years.

At the beginning of the year 1906 Lady Aberdeen returned to Ireland, Lord Aberdeen having been appointed, for the second time, Viceroy. It would not be possible within our available space to give any detailed description of the different branches of work with which Lady Aberdeen's name and influence are identified in Ireland; but an indication of the scope and character of these may be given by some mention of the Women's National Health Association, of which Lady Aberdeen was the main founder and of which, ever since its foundation in 1907, she has been the active president. Around this central organization there have grown up and clustered a number of beneficial agencies. The first and foremost of these consisted of a vigorous and wide-spread campaign against consumption. A decline in the mortality from tuberculosis began to be manifested immediately and when the crusade had continued for seven years, viz.: in 1914, the official statistics of the country showed that the number of deaths from that disease in Ireland had decreased by 2,500 per annum. A very gratifying testimony to the value of this association's campaign was furnished by the fact that on the occasion of the International Tuberculosis Congress held at Washington, D. C., in the year 1908, in connection with which a prize of $1,000.00 was offered for the voluntary society which had done the best anti-tuberculosis work, this was awarded jointly to the New York Charity Organization Society and the Women's National Health Association of Ireland.

Amongst the other sections of work initiated by the Association we might mention the Peamount and Rosselare Sanatoria, and the Sutton Preventorium, accommodating altogether over 300 patients; also the after-care of sanatorium patients in their own homes, Child Welfare Work, Infant Mortality Work, Babies' Clubs, School Children's Dental Clinics, Maintenance of Visiting Nurses, Playgrounds and School Gardens, Folk Dancing, Health and Housing Exhibition, Child Welfare Exhibition, Food Exhibition, Publication and Distribution of Health Literature, Health Lectures sent to Local Districts, Lectures illustrated by lantern slides sent on hire, Local Milk Depots, Meals for School Children, Special Work undertaken during the war such as: Distress Workrooms, Clothing and Comforts Depot, Classes for First Aid and Emergency Nursing.

In view of the value of such ministrations as the above, the continuance of which was threatened with extinction through the effect of the war, it is not

surprising that Lord and Lady Aberdeen felt impelled to come to this country for the purpose of obtaining practical sympathy and help which would avert such a catastrophe.

Lady Aberdeen was elected President of the International Council of Women in 1899 and has held the office since that time. She is President of the Irish Industries Association, the Onward and Upward Association, the Women's National Health Association of Ireland, and the Scottish Women's Liberal Federation. She is Chairman of the Dublin Juvenile Advisory Committee and the Labor Exchange. She is the author of *Through Canada with a Kodak*, and editor of *The International Council of Women*, 1909-1914, and *Ireland's Crusade against Tuberculosis*, three volumes, 1908. Lady Aberdeen's addresses are: Haddo House, Aberdeen, and House of Cromar, Tarland, Aberdeenshire; and Ely House, Dublin.

MEN of Scottish birth have figured conspicuously in the mercantile affairs of America, and the career of the subject of this sketch demonstrates clearly and emphatically how a young man can come to this country alone, without friends, influence or backing, and by industry, perseverance and ability to grasp and take advantage of the opportunities that present themselves from time to time, and by honourable business methods, make himself an honoured and influential citizen in his adopted country.

ALEXANDER BRUCE ADAM

Alexander Bruce Adam, President of Edson Keith & Company, Chicago, Ill., was born in Dunfermline, Scotland, July 2, 1839, and was the son of Alexander and Bruce Wilson Adam. He received his education in the grammar and high schools of his native town.

In 1859 he came to America and began his business career, entering the employ of Hogg, Brown and Taylor, of Boston, Mass., with whom he remained until 1864, when he went to Chicago and became connected with the wholesale millinery house of Keith, Faxon & Company, one of the leading firms in this line in America. Mr. Adam started as a salesman, in which position he showed such ability, that in 1866 he was sent by his firm to Europe as their buyer. He was so successful in this venture that for many years he made regular European trips and built up for his firm not only an enormous business but a national reputation as importers of millinery, making this the first house in the West to bring out this line of merchandise direct from Europe.

In 1879, Mr. Adam was admitted as a partner in the firm and in 1901 was elected President. He has been connected with this house and its successors for half a century. In 1868, Mr. Adam married Miss Alice Nash, of Boston, Mass., and they have one daughter, Mrs. H. W. Shearson. His residence is at 2249 Calumet Avenue, where he has lived for more than thirty years. He is a member of the Chicago, Calumet and South Shore Country Clubs, and the Illinois St. Andrew Society. He was one of the organizers of the Millinery Jobbers' Association, a national institution and its first President. His leisure time and social life is spent in reading and travelling.

COLLIN ARMSTRONG, well known in financial and advertising circles, was born in Fayetteville, N. Y., June 11, 1853, the son of Ethan and Miriam (Collin) Armstrong, the fourth generation from Hopestill Armstrong, who came to Norwich, Conn., from Scotland. His great-grandfather (Hopestill, 2nd), his grandfather (David) and his father (Ethan) were all born in Bennington, Vt.

COLLIN ARMSTRONG

Mr. Armstrong was graduated from Amherst College in 1877. He was for a time a reporter on the *New York World*, and June 28, 1878, became Financial Editor and advertising representative of the *New York Sun*. He held this position for nearly twenty-five years, building up the financial page of that paper until it was second to none in the country. Probably few newspaper men ever have enjoyed the close acquaintance and confidence of important men in Wall Street for so long a period as he, beginning with William H. Vanderbilt, Jay Gould, Russell Sage, Cyrus W. Field, J. P. Morgan and other leaders conspicuous in finance and corporation management to the present time. In November, 1909, he organized the advertising agency of Collin Armstrong, Inc., of which he is President. He numbers among his clientele a considerable list of the largest and most successful national advertisers of America.

Mr. Armstrong was one of the organizers of the Association of New York Advertising Agents, and has served as a member of its Executive Committee, Secretary and Treasurer, and since 1915 as Chairman of the Association. He was President of the Sphinx Club, 1912-1913; and is a director and Chairman of the Publicity Committee of the Westchester County Chamber of Commerce, a member of the Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York, a life member of the National Academy of Design, a member of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, Vice-President of the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity, 1904-1908, Vice-President Alumni of Amherst College, President of the Amherst Alumni Association of New York, 1913-1915. He was President of the *Sun* Alumni Association from 1909-1913, and is Chairman of its Executive Committee, and was active in organizing the Society of the Onandagas and served for two years as its first President. He is a member of the University, Lotos, Salmagundi, Alpha Delta Phi and Bankers clubs, New York City, and the University Club of Syracuse, N. Y.

He married, April 2, 1901, Miss Elizabeth Hale, daughter of William S. and Sarah Hale, of Neenah, Wis. Mr. Armstrong's home is at Searsdale, N. Y., and his business address 1463 Broadway, New York City.

A DISTINGUISHING characteristic of the Scottish notables in America is the fact that few of them owe any part of their popularity or position to early advantages. Self-taught, self-made, self-reliant, they owe their eminence to native energy well directed and to industry that looks upon honest toil as the purpose of life. Such men, when the rewards of their work come, either in fortune or public esteem, are found unchanged. Colonel Andrew D. Baird, of Brooklyn, N. Y., is an eminent illustration of this characteristic. He has made his fortune by sheer industry, and won distinction by fighting gallantly for the Union in twenty-nine battles. As a citizen he has been outspoken, manly and straightforward in maintaining the principles which he believed were calculated to advance the interests of his adopted country.

He is a native of Kelso, Scotland, where he was born in 1839, and with his parents came to America in 1853. He followed the occupation of his father, that of a stone-mason, and at an early age was a master of his calling. He had already taken charge of several important contracts when the Civil War broke out. He joined the 79th Highlanders, shouldering a musket as a private in Company A. At the disaster of Bull Run he showed his mettle by holding the remnants of his company together; he was made sergeant on the field, and in a short time was captain of his company. At Chantilly he was severely wounded, and still carries a bullet in his arm as a memento of that field. He was again wounded at Blue Springs, and still again at Petersburg. He was repeatedly commended for conspicuous bravery, and in the terrific struggle at Fort Sanders his prowess was the theme of universal admiration. In the campaign before Richmond he received his commission as major, and latterly commanded the regiment as brigadier lieutenant-colonel in the final campaign; and among the 2,400 men who had served in the regiment Colonel Baird and another gallant officer, Henry C. Heffron, were the only officers who had fought in every battle in which the regiment had taken part. He inherited his soldierly qualities from his Celtic ancestors, some of whom fought in the wars against Napoleon.

At the close of the war Colonel Baird returned to Brooklyn and entered into partnership with his former employer. The firm soon acquired a reputation among builders for honesty and fair dealing that was not surpassed in the growing city, and their business prospered. Meanwhile Colonel Baird took an active hand in local politics. In 1876, he was elected Alderman, and at the expiration of his term he was re-elected by an increased majority. He served on many committees with great credit, and was latterly one of the leaders of the Republican party. His career at this time was particularly interesting as opposing many corrupt deals and literally rising from mere partisan politics into civic statesmanship. He was offered the position of Postmaster, but declined. The industrial classes recognized in him a typical representative, whose honesty and integrity have never been questioned, and no employer of labor is held in higher esteem among his many hundred workmen.

He holds important positions in many business and social organizations. His connection with the Williamsburg Savings Bank is most interesting; as a boy he deposited his first savings in this bank; in 1886 he was elected

Colonel Andrew D. Baird

a trustee; in 1909 he became Vice-President, and in January, 1914, was chosen President. This is one of the strongest savings banks in America, having a surplus of more than eight million, and deposits of nearly seventy million dollars. Colonel Baird is also Vice-President of the Manufacturers' National, and a director of the North Side Bank; a member of the Executive Committee of the Nassau Trust Company, a trustee of the Realty Associates, a director of the Eastern District Hospital, Chairman of the Building Committee of the Brooklyn Public Library, President of the Trustees of the Industrial Home on South Third Street, member of the Executive Committee of the Eagle Warehouse Co., President of the *Brooklyn Daily Times*, and President of the New York and Brooklyn Stonecutters' Association. He is President of the Hanover Club, a prominent member of the Union League Club, member of the U. S. Grant Post, G. A. R., and a trustee of the 79th Highlanders' Veteran Association; he was a Commissioner of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration and marshal of the Scotch contingent. He is a trustee of the Ross Presbyterian Church, and is in hearty sympathy with all religious and philanthropic work. He is a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York and the New York Caledonian Club.

In 1866, Colonel Baird married Miss Warner, who died in 1875, leaving two sons and one daughter; in 1884 he married Miss Catherine Lamb. His father died in 1873, and his mother in 1907, at the age of eighty-four. He had three brothers and one sister. He has visited his native place several times, and is enthusiastic about everything Scottish.

FRANCIS BANNERMAN, the noted merchant and authority on war weapons, is the sixth Frank from the first Frank Bannerman, standard-bearer of the Glencoe MacDonalds, who escaped the massacre of 1692 by sailing to the Irish coast. His descendants remained in Antrim for 150 years, intermarrying with Scottish settlers. In 1845, Mr. Bannerman's father removed to Dundee, Scotland, where Francis VI was born, March 24, 1851. He came with his parents to the United States in 1854 and has resided in Brooklyn since 1856. The eldest son in each generation is always named Frank. The surname originated at Bannockburn, where an ancestor rescued the clan pennant, whereupon Bruce cut off the streamer from the Royal ensign and conferred upon him the honour of "bannerman."

Young Francis left school at ten, when in 1861 his father went to the war. He secured employment in a lawyer's office at two dollars a week, each morning, before going to the law-office, supplying with newspapers the officers of the warships anchored off the Brooklyn Navy Yard, near his home. Summer evenings, after work hours, he dragged the river with a grapple for bits of chain and rope, which he sold to junkmen. When his father returned disabled, he became a dealer in the material the boy collected, with a store-house at 18 Little Street, also attending the Navy auctions, and later established a ship-chandlery business at 14 Atlantic Avenue. Frank went back to school for a time and won the scholarship for Cornell University, but could not accept owing to his father's war disability requiring his assistance in carrying on the business.

In 1872, Francis began business for himself, attending army auctions and, noting the destruction of useful and historic war weapons for old metal, began buying them and sending out an illustrated catalog to collectors. He also supplied frontiersmen with fowling-pieces made over from the old army rifles, which he also altered into Quaker guns for boys' brigades and military schools. The Assistant Chief of Ordnance stated that "Bannerman has done so much good toward training the youth of America with his Quaker drill guns that the United States could well afford to pay him a bounty on each gun made." He opened stores in New York City first at 118 Broad Street, then 27 Front Street, and finally, in 1897, at 579 Broadway, where he fitted out many regiments for the Spanish-American War. After the war, he purchased from the United States Government over 90 per cent. of the captured war material, and bought historic Pollopel's Island, in the Hudson Highlands opposite Cornwall, known to the public as Bannerman's Island, and erected large arsenals patterned after the Scottish baronial castles. This beautiful island, 13 acres in extent, he also makes his summer home. In 1905, he bought 501 Broadway from the trustees of the Metropolitan Museum, who greatly "reduced the price in recognition of his maintenance of a Free Public War Museum." The building has seven floors, 40,000 square feet, devoted to museum and salesroom. The collection contains ancient and modern weapons from every country covering hundreds of years. All his goods are sold on Government auction sale terms—cash with order. Even the Standard Oil Company in purchasing had to send check with order.

Mr. Bannerman is not only the largest dealer in the world, but is the acknowledged founder of the military goods business and the foremost au-

thority on military supplies. His illustrated catalog, of more than 400 pages, is known to collectors as the best book on the subject. At the request of the Government, he has in preparation a *History of War Weapons*. He originated the "sealed bid" plan of selling obsolete Government stores. His goods go all over the world. A large number of transactions have been with Central and South American countries; but he has consistently refused to sell to revolutionists, or to minors or irresponsible persons—he recently cancelled a large order, and refunded the money, when he discovered it was from revolutionists. His stock and facilities are so extensive that he once converted a large ocean steamer into a warship and delivered it in one week. At the outbreak of the European War, in 1914, in seven weeks he supplied the French Army with 8,000 saddles, and as a loyal Scot, donated thousands of rifles, cartridges, etc., to the British Army.

FRANCIS BANNERMAN

While on a business trip to Europe in 1872, he visited his grandmother in Ulster. There he met Helen Boyce, of Huguenot-Scotch-Irish descent, to whom he was married, June 8, 1872, in Ballymena, by Rev. Frederick Buick who had married his father. They have three sons: Frank VH, David Boyce, and Walter Bruce; one daughter died in infancy. The two eldest sons are in business with their father. Walter Bruce is a physician in Bridgewater, Mass.

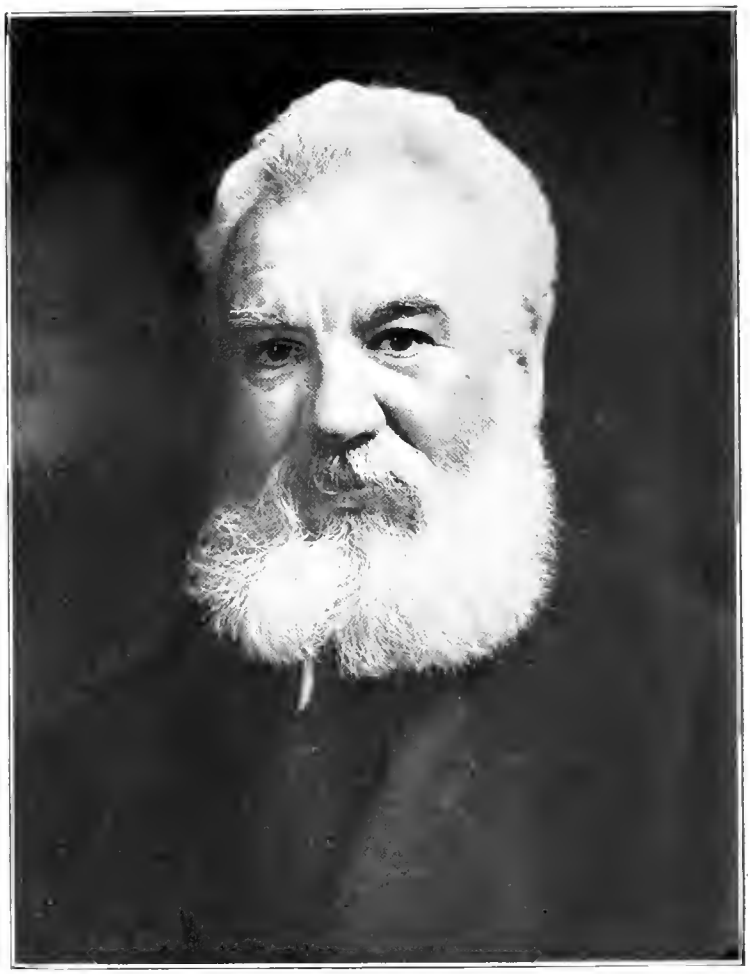
Mr. Bannerman is a most genial and energetic man. Notwithstanding his busy life, he is active in philanthropic and Christian work. He is a great lover of boys, and in connection with boys' club church work for years has devoted one evening in the week to studying with them the Sunday-School lesson. He is a member of the St. Andrew's and many other societies, and was an organizer and one of the first trustees of the Caledonian Hospital.

ALEXANDER GRAHAM BELL was born March 3, 1847, in Edinburgh, Scotland, the second son of Alexander Melville Bell (born 1819—died 1905), an eminent phonetician and lecturer on elocution and inventor of "Visible Speech" symbols, and Eliza Grace (Symonds) Bell (born 1809—died 1897), a daughter of Dr. Samuel Symonds, surgeon in the British Royal Navy.

Dr. Bell was taught at home by his parents, more especially by his mother, whose musical talent he inherited, and by August Benoit Bertini, a musical authority and composer. He afterwards entered MacLauren's Academy, Edinburgh, and a year later the Royal High School, and was graduated shortly after his thirteenth birthday. He then went to London and received instruction in elocution and the mechanism of speech from his grandfather, Alexander Bell (born 1790—died 1865), a recognized authority on these subjects. Returning home, he was further trained along the same lines by his father, with a view to following the family profession. He was employed for a year as a teacher at Weston-House Academy, Elgin, Scotland, after which he entered the University of Edinburgh and attended lectures upon Latin under Dr. Sellers, and upon Greek under Professor Blackie. He then returned to Elgin as a teacher of elocution and music and resident master, and remained two years; was instructor in Somersetshire College, Bath, England, for a year; then became assistant to his father, in London, who had removed there and received the appointment of lecturer on elocution in University College. In 1868, he taught several deaf-born children to speak, and from July to December had entire charge of his father's professional affairs, including the giving of lessons and lectures at the different schools, while the father was delivering lectures in America. Early the next year, he was taken into partnership with his father. During 1868 to 1870, he attended courses on anatomy and physiology at University College, joined the college medical society and matriculated as an under-graduate at the London University.

The death of two of his sons from tuberculosis, and the threatened infection of his remaining son caused the father, in 1870, hurriedly to resign his lectureships and to abandon his practice in London and remove with his family to a country place at Tutelo Heights, near Brantford, Ontario, Canada. He continued his work successfully in Canada and the United States, and the son, Alexander Graham Bell, by living mostly out-of-doors, regained his health; one of his recreations at the time being the teaching of his father's "Visible Speech" to a neighbouring tribe of Mohawk Indians.

April 1, 1871, Alexander Graham Bell, at the request of the Boston Board of Education, began the instruction of teachers of deaf children in the use of the physiological symbols. His success was immediate and the work extended to Northampton, Mass., Hartford, Conn., and other cities. In 1872, he opened in Boston a normal training school, known as the School of Vocal Physiology for teachers of the deaf, and for instruction in the mechanism of speech, faults of speech, etc. In 1873, he was appointed professor of vocal physiology in the School of Oratory of the Boston University. He remained in Boston until 1877, when he went to Britain and the Continent to lecture on the telephone.



Alexander Graham Bell, LL.D., Ph.D., Sc.D., M.D.

While a young man, in Scotland and England, Alexander Graham Bell had shown an aptitude for invention and had experimented with speaking automatons and the telegraph. Shortly after arriving in Massachusetts, he was again able to take up, first in Salem and later in a little workshop at 109 Court Street, Boston, the work that led eventually to his invention of the telephone. He was a third-generation specialist in the nature of speech, "a teacher of acoustics and a student of electricity, possibly the only man in his generation who was able to focus a knowledge of both subjects upon the subject of the telephone." The experiments covered a period of five years and Gardiner G. Hubbard and Thomas Sanders helped to pay his expenses. Though for many months he had been certain of the underlying principle, it was not until June, 1875, that he succeeded in passing the first complete sound over a wire, and not until nearly forty weeks afterward, March 10, 1876, that he was able to talk complete words and sentences. His patent is dated March 3, 1876—"the most valuable single patent ever issued."

Then came the hurried trip to the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia, where in the presence of the Emperor of Brazil, Sir William Thomson, afterward Lord Kelvin, Professor Henry, and other savants, the value of the Bell speaking-telephone was made known to the world.

The long commercial and legal battles that followed in sustaining the legality of the patents also brought many hardships; but in these he and his little band of loyal supporters were sustained by the strong men that had rallied around him, and did not demand the same sacrifice, determination, dogged perseverance and devotion to an ideal, which make the life of Alexander Graham Bell such a wonderful lesson to all.

Before he was seventeen years of age, Dr. Bell devised a method for removing the husks from wheat. His more important inventions are: the harmonic multiple telegraph (1874); the fundamental method that underlies the electric transmission of speech in any form in any part of the world (summer of 1874); the magneto-electric speaking-telephone (1876); the photophone, for transmitting speech and other sounds to a distance by means of a beam of light (1880); an induction balance with magneto-electric telephone for painlessly locating bullets or other metallic masses lodged in the human body (1881); the telephone to determine the position and depth of metallic masses in the human body (1881); joint invention, with C. A. Bell and Sumner Tainter of the graphophone-phonograph and flat disc records for recording and reproducing speech, music and other sounds, "the commercial origin of the sound-recording art" (1884-1886); tetrahedral kites and kite structures (1903); joint inventor in a number of improvements designed to promote aerial locomotion in connection with the Aerial Experiment Association (1903-1908); and the spectrophone for determining the range of audibility of different substances in the spectrum (1881).

Dr. Bell has been the recipient of many honours, and is a member and has held important offices in many learned societies in the United States and abroad. Among the honorary degrees conferred upon him are: LL.D., Illinois College (1881), Harvard (1896), Amherst (1901), St. Andrew's University (1902), Edinburgh University (1906), Queen's University, Canada (1908), George Washington University (1913), Dartmouth (1914); Ph.D., National Deaf-Mute College, now Gallaudet College (1880), Wurzburg University (1882); D.Sc., Oxford University (1906); and M.D., Heidelburg Germany), on the 500th anniversary of that University in 1886. He was awarded by the government of France, in 1880, the Volta Prize of 50,000 francs, for the electrical transmission of speech. He was also decorated and created an officer of the Legion of Honour of France (1881). Among the medals he has received are the following: Centennial Exposition, Philadelphia—gold medal for speaking-telephone, gold medal for Visible Speech (1876); Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society—the James Watt silver medal for the telephone (1877); Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics Association—gold medal for the telephone, gold medal for Visible Speech (1878); Society of Arts, London—Royal Albert silver medal, for his paper on the telephone (1878); Republique Francaise Exposition Universelle Internationale, Paris—gold medal for the telephone, and a silver medal (1878); Society of Arts, London—Royal Albert silver medal for his paper on the photophone (1881);

the Karl Koenig von Wuerttemberg gold medal, Dem Verdienste; Society of Arts, London—Royal Albert gold medal, for his invention of the telephone (1902); John Fritz gold medal (1907); Franklin Institute of Philadelphia—Elliott Cresson gold medal for the electrical transmission of speech (1912); David Edward Hughes gold medal, and a silver medal (1913); American Institute of Electrical Engineers—Thomas Alva Edison gold medal (1914).

In 1887, Dr. Bell founded and endowed the Volta Bureau for the Increase and Diffusion of Knowledge Relating to the Deaf, Washington, D. C. In 1900, he assisted in the formation of the American Association to Promote the Teaching of Speech to the Deaf, and gave $25,000 to endow the association, and later gave large additional sums. As special agent of the Bureau of the Census he determined the scope of that part of the Twelfth Census relating to the deaf of the United States living on June 1, 1900, initiated the inquiry, specified the tabulations to be made from the data secured, conducted the correspondence and prepared the text of the special report of 200 pages that is valued highly by all who are investigating any phase of deafness. He was appointed by Congress a Regent of the Smithsonian Institution in 1898, and has been regularly reappointed since. In January, 1904, he brought the remains of James Smithson, founder of the Smithsonian Institution, from Genoa, Italy, to New York, where they were received with national honours and conveyed to Washington.

Dr. Bell married, July, 1877, Mabel Gardiner Hubbard, daughter of Gardiner Greene Hubbard. Their summer home is "Beinn Breagh," near Baddeck, Nova Scotia, Canada; their city residence, 1331 Connecticut Avenue, Washington, D. C.

THE Rev. Dr. Hugh Black, professor of practical theology in Union Theological Seminary, New York, was born in Rothsay, Scotland, March 26, 1868. He received his early education in Rothsay Academy, and entering Glasgow University in 1883 was graduated in 1887, receiving the degree of M.A. In the fall of 1887 he began studying divinity in the Free Church College, Glasgow, where he completed the four years' course. He began his ministry as assistant to the Rev. Dr. Ross Taylor, Glasgow, and after a few months' work was called to the newly organized Sherwood Free Church, Paisley, and was ordained in 1891. He soon impressed the community as a man of rare pulpit force; and after five years of successful and fruitful pastorate, he yielded reluctantly, in 1896, to several overtures made to him by the St. George's Free Presbyterian Church, Edinburgh, to become associate minister with the Rev. Dr. Alexander Whyte. The pulpit of Drs. Candlish and Whyte, which for scores of years has been the leading church in Scotland, gave larger scope to his preaching; his name became widely known, and invitations poured in upon him to preach on special occasions in London and other large cities.

In 1905, Dr. Black was invited to deliver a course of lectures on the art of preaching to the students of Union Theological Seminary, New York. At the request of friends, he also preached in some of the most important churches in New York, with great appreciation. Shortly after he returned to Edinburgh, a movement was begun to get Dr. Black to accept a professorship in Union Theological Seminary. In 1906, after ten years ministry in Edinburgh, he accepted the professorship of practical theology in that institution. In the winter and spring of each year, Dr. Black gives several weeks of his time to universities and colleges throughout the country.

Dr. Black ranks among the greatest preachers of our times. His discourses are original, brilliant and suggestive. He infuses into his sermons his strong personality and appeals to the intellect and the emotions. He is in great demand, and has refused many calls from the leading churches in the United States and Great Britain. In declining an urgent call to the pulpit of the City Temple, London, England, in the summer of 1915, Dr. Black wrote: "In the present situation the pull of my heart to the old country is almost irresistible. I long to serve Great Britain in her day of distress. So keenly do I feel this that it almost constitutes a temptation. Yet, with it all, I cannot find assurance that duty should impel me to accept."

In 1908 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from Yale University; in 1911 from Princeton; and in 1911 from the University of Glasgow.

Many of Dr. Black's sermons have been collected into books, and these and his other published writings have reached the homes and hearts of many who have not been privileged to hear him. His writings are marked by simple directness, deep sympathy and understanding of human nature and aspirations. He has published: *The Dream of Youth*, 1894; *Friendship*, 1898; *Culture and Restraint*, 1900; *Work*, 1902; *The Practice of Self Culture*, 1904; *Listening to God* (Edinburgh Sermons), 1906; *Christ Sacrifice of Love*, 1907; *The Gift of Influence* (University Sermons, 1908); *Comfort*, 1910; *Happiness*, 1911; *Three Dreams*, 1912; *According to My Gospel* (Montclair Sermons), 1914; *The Open Door*, 1914; and *The New World*, 1915.

Rev. Hugh Black, D.D.

Dr. Black is of striking physical appearance and of a genial and pleasing personality. One is impressed with his modesty and his retiring disposition, and on fuller acquaintance with his kindness, sociability and capacity for friendship. Through his work in the United States he has won many friends and the affection of the American people. Scotsmen are proud of so worthy a representative. His teaching and writings have won him a high reputation, but the pulpit is his throne. His humility and simplicity in prayer and deep reverence to God and intensity in preaching are his marked qualities.

Dr. Black married, June 28, 1898, Miss Margaret Edith Kerr, youngest daughter of Mr. Robert Kerr, of Paisley, Scotland, and they have two sons and two daughters. His home is in Montclair, N. J.; his address, Union Theological Seminary, New York City.

THOMAS J. BLAIN, one of the most popular and respected citizens of Westchester County and an enterprising publisher of Port Chester, N. Y., was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, September 1, 1861, son of Thomas and Eliza Ireland Blain. His father was of an old Ayrshire family, and his mother a native of Kirkcudbright, both descendants of farmers.

THOMAS J. BLAIN

Mr. Blain received his education in St. Stephen's School, Edinburgh, where he afterward taught for five years. He came to New York in 1881 and was employed on several daily and weekly newspapers about New York City until 1887, when he left the Flushing, N. Y., *Journal* to take a place on the staff of the Port Chester *Enterprise*. He became the owner of the *Enterprise* in 1891 and established the Port Chester *Daily Item* in 1899. He now operates a large printing and publishing plant, publishes a daily newspaper of large circulation throughout Westchester County and eastern Connecticut, and does an extensive business in commercial and law printing.

Mr. Blain is a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, Burns Society, Scottish Society, and Scottish Home Rule Association, New York; and of Mamaro Lodge, F. & A. M., Armour Chapter, R. A. M., Bethlehem Commandery, K. T., and Mecca Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S.; the Port Chester Lodge of Elks, Red Men, Foresters, Knights of Pythias, Royal Arcanum, and Order of Scottish Clans.

Mr. Blain married, May 4, 1902, Emma Eugenia, daughter of the late Thomas Wood, of Roslyn, N. Y. She died July 14, 1902. On April 30, 1904, he married her sister, Mary E. Olmsted Wood. Their beautiful home in Port Chester is noted for its taste and hospitality; Mr. and Mrs. Blain's generosity is extended to every deserving cause. Mr. Blain is a vestryman of St. Peter's Episcopal Church. Mrs. Blain has contributed liberally to the local hospital, and for many years has served as its Secretary. Mr. Blain visits Scotland every second year and takes a deep interest in everything pertaining to his native land. Both he and his wife are fond of motoring and have taken many long trips through New England and elsewhere.

JOHN ROSS BREMNER was born October 8, 1870, in Invergordon, Ross-shire, Scotland, the son of Donald Bremner and Jessie Mackenzie Bremner. His father is living at the old homestead in Scotland.

Mr. Bremner attended the public school in Invergordon. In 1892 he came to New York, and in 1897 became a citizen of the United States. In 1896 he started in the business of furniture, upholstery and interior decoration, and the firm was incorporated in 1908 as the John R. Bremner Company, of which he is the President. The business has not only developed extensively in New York and other cities, but has extended throughout the eastern states from Maine to Texas. This growth has been largely due to the genial personality of the President, as well as to the fine quality and reliability of the work that has built up the reputation of his firm.

JOHN ROSS BREMNER

Mr. Bremner is highly respected and has a wide circle of business and social acquaintances. He is Exalted Ruler of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, a Mason, a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, a member of Clan MacDuff (New York), and a Royal Deputy of the Order of Scottish Clans (New York). He is a member of the Presbyterian church, and has contributed generously to charitable and worthy objects.

He married, April 14, 1900, at Albany, New York, Miss Jennie Watson, of Portmahomack, Ross-shire. They have three children: Donald John, Alexander Watson, and Ross Mackenzie. Mr. Bremner's business address is 680 Madison Avenue, New York City; his residence, 35 Davis Avenue, White Plains, N. Y.

DONALD CAMPBELL BROWN, insurance adjuster, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, May 19, 1862, where so many successful Scotsmen have laid the foundation of prosperous business careers. His parents, Dugald Brown and Flora Campbell, were natives of Mull, and reflected credit upon their Highland ancestry by the character of their lives. Mr. Brown was graduated from the Normal College in 1876, after which he began his active career with sixteen years in the Clyde sugar business.

DONALD CAMPBELL BROWN

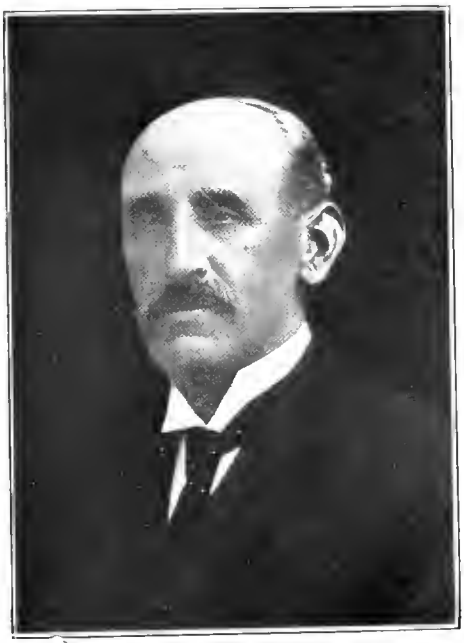
In 1895, he came to New York, and the same year entered the service of the Norwich (England) Union Fire Insurance Society. Four years afterwards he was engaged as adjuster for New York City and the State of New Jersey, for the Western Assurance Company and the British American Assurance Company, both of Toronto, and the British American Insurance Company of New York. In 1901, he became General Adjuster for the Phoenix Assurance Company of London; in 1909 was appointed Superintendent of Adjustments, General Adjustment Bureau of New York, and in 1911 became Assistant General Manager. In this business, involving many difficult questions for solution, Mr. Brown displayed a trained judgment and a judicial fairness, which inspired the utmost confidence among his business associates.

Though a Republican in politics, Mr. Brown did not permit party affiliations to limit his action as a voter, and preferred to act independently in this capacity. He became a member of the St. Andrew's Society of New York in 1900; he served on the Board of Managers, and was Chairman of the Board in 1911. He was also a member of the New York Burns Society, of the New York Athletic Club and the Insurance Society of New York, and was a member of various other societies.

In 1902, Mr. Brown married Lily Lefferts, daughter of Lewis Lefferts and Phoebe Anne (Beeker) Lefferts, of New York. They had one daughter, Lillias Lefferts Brown, born August 23, 1909.

Mr. Brown was brought up in the Presbyterian faith and was a faithful member of that church. He died at his late residence, New Rochelle, N. Y., April 13, 1915.

JOHN MACKIE BROWN, late Mayor of Stamford, Conn., was born November 7, 1856, in New York City, the second son of John Brown and Eliza R. Greig. He died in Stamford, of pneumonia, December 10, 1915. His parents came to New York in 1856, where his father was a builder. In 1857, they removed to Stamford. In 1873, Mr. Brown accompanied his parents to Haddington, Scotland, and there learned the trade of plumber. During his residence abroad he gained several medals and diplomas for models and inventions at International Expositions in London, Edinburgh and Glasgow. In 1889, after the death of his parents, Mr. Brown returned to Stamford, where through industry and ability he built up a successful contracting and plumbing business. He possessed a genial, conscientious and forceful personality and was honoured and respected by all who knew him.



Hon. John Mackie Brown

Mr. Brown was elected Mayor of Stamford, November 3, 1914, by a phenomenal majority and began his term January 6, 1915. His vigorous and straightforward administration of his office only added to the wide circle of friends and supporters.

In many ways he left an impress upon the life of Stamford. At the first annual celebration of "Settler's Day," May 16, 1914, he presented a flag specially designed for the city by a committee of the Stamford Historical Society, of which he was Chairman. The ideas both for the institution of the festival and for part of the design of the flag were Mr. Brown's. His funeral was one of the most largely attended in the history of Stamford; such eulogy by press, pulpit and private citizens has seldom been expressed for any public man. On May 7, 1916, an imposing tablet of marble and bronze was unveiled to his memory in the Town Hall.

He was one of the organizers and served many terms as President of the Stamford Scottish Society, and represented the Society at the Burns Centenary in Dumfries, 1896. He was a Past Noble Grand of Tyneside Lodge, I. O. O. F., Haddington, a member of Rippowam Lodge, Stamford, of the Rittenhouse Chapter, F. & A. M., a Past Regent of the Royal Arcanum, and one of its Deputy Grand Regents for Connecticut. He was a vestryman of St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church, a Sunday-School teacher for twenty-five years, and a director of the Y. M. C. A.

He is survived by two sisters, Mrs. Jane H. Ross (and family), of Haddington, Scotland, and Mrs. Mary H. Reid, of Stamford; two brothers, Robert G. Brown and Thomas G. Brown, and a niece, Georgina S. Brown, also of Stamford.

WILLIAM M. CALDER, junior United States Senator-elect from the State of New York, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., March 3, 1869, and has resided there all of his life. He is the son of Alexander Grant Calder and Susan Ryan Calder. His paternal grandparents were born in Aberdeen, Scotland, and came to America in 1839, and his parents were born in the United States.

He attended the public schools of Brooklyn until the age of fourteen, when, as apprentice carpenter, he entered the employment of his father, Alexander G. Calder, who was one of Brooklyn's largest builders at that time. Mr. Calder spent his evenings attending the high schools and Cooper Institute of the City of New York, until reaching the age of twenty-one. In his twenty-second year he began as a builder on his own account and since that time has become a leader in that business in New York City.

He began his public career in 1902, when he accepted an appointment as Commissioner of Buildings under the non-partisan administration of the late Mayor Seth Low. His work in that office left no doubt in the minds of those who knew him as to his capacity as an administrator. On the completion of the term of his appointment there, in 1904, Mr. Calder was elected to represent the Sixth New York District in the Fifty-ninth Congress. The character of his service is indicated by the fact that he was re-elected to the Sixtieth, Sixty-first, Sixty-second and Sixty-third Congresses, and might have continued indefinitely as the Representative of that district in the House of Representatives. However, in the fall of 1914, he became a candidate for the Republican nomination for United States Senator to succeed the Honorable Elihu Root. He was defeated for the nomination, by a small margin, by James W. Wadsworth, Jr. Immediately on learning of Mr. Wadsworth's success, Mr. Calder volunteered his services in aiding his election, and campaigned the state in his behalf. Following Mr. Wadsworth's election, Mr. Calder announced his intention of becoming a candidate for the Republican nomination in 1916, to succeed Senator O'Gorman.

His generous attitude in 1914 had won him many friends throughout the state, and after an energetic campaign, he carried the Republican primary over Robert Bacon, his opponent for the nomination. Mr. Calder was elected by a plurality of over 240,000 over his Democratic opponent, William F. McCombs, carrying his home borough of Brooklyn by 50,000, and leading both the national and state tickets in the entire state, a remarkable tribute to his worth.

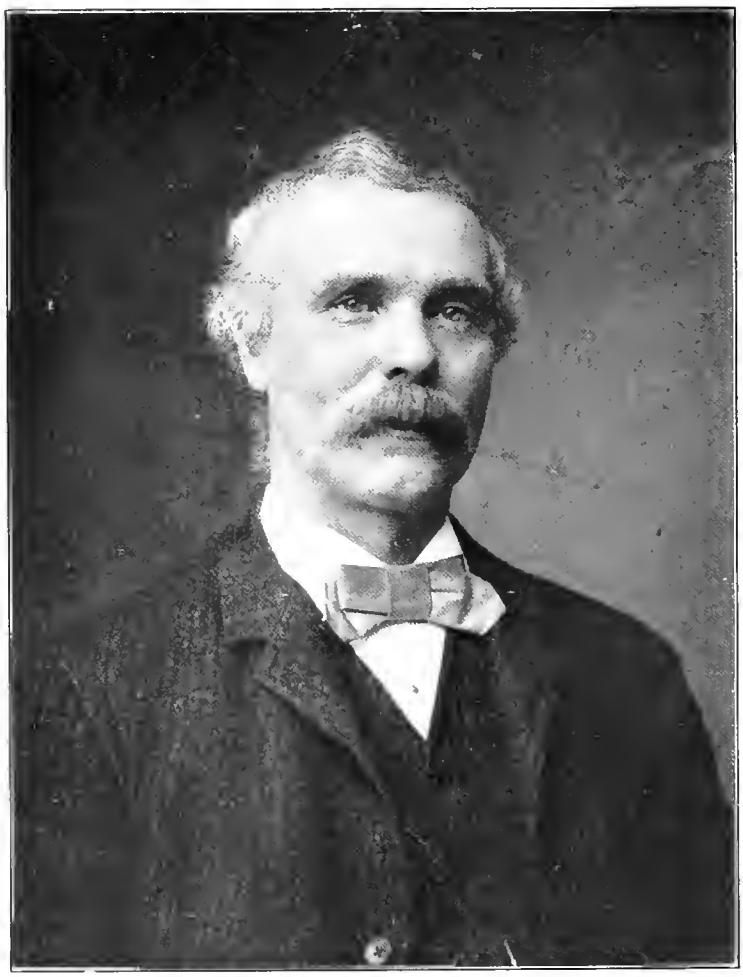
Mr. Calder was a delegate to the Republican National Conventions of 1908, 1912 and 1916. During his service in the House of Representatives, he was a member of the Committee on Appropriations, Merchant Marine and Fisheries, and Interstate and Foreign Commerce; on the last-mentioned committee he aided materially in the preparation and enactment of the Mann Railroad Act and the Panama Canal Act, and was the ranking Republican member of the Committee on Fortifications in the last two years of his service. His active work both in and out of Congress in behalf of a larger and more efficient army and navy is well known. At the time of his retirement from the House, Mr. Calder was the dean of the Republican delegation from the State of New York in the House of Representatives.

Hon. William M. Calder

Mr. Calder married, on February 14, 1893, Catherine E. Harloe, daughter of the first mayor of Poughkeepsie. They have two children, Elsie Frances Calder and William M. Calder, Jr.

Mr. Calder is president of the William M. Calder Co., one of the most extensive building concerns in the City of New York. He is also interested in the banking business; is a director of the Lawyers Title & Trust Co., and in the Realty Associates; a member of the Chamber of Commerce, Merchants' Association, and the Manufacturers' Association of the City of New York; is a Mason, a member of the Elks and Royal Arcanum, and of the Republican Club of the City of New York, and the Brooklyn, Crescent, Montauk and Rotary Clubs of Brooklyn.

MR. CALLENDER is a worthy "Son of the Rock," having been born in Stirling, January 9, 1834, son of James and Christina (Reid) Callender, of that town. Mr. Callender emigrated to America when a comparatively young man and entered the house of Hogg, Brown & Taylor, in Boston, where he remained until the outbreak of the Civil War. He pa-



CAPTAIN WALTER CALLENDER

triotically determined to serve his adopted country and volunteered for service in the Thirteenth Massachusetts Volunteers. Considerable active service fell to his share and he rose to the rank of captain, commanding a company of colored troops in the defence of Washington. After the war he was attached for a time to the Quartermaster-General's Department in Washington.

After the conclusion of the war, Mr. Callender entered into partnership with the late John McAuslan and the late John E. Troup, and had founded the firm of Callender, McAuslan & Troup, in October, 1866, now one of the leading department stores of Providence, Rhode Island, and widely known as the "Boston Store". The firm, of which Mr. Callender is the head, is also engaged

in the importing and wholesale dry goods business, employing fifteen travelling salesmen, covering all the New England States.

Shortly before engaging in business, April 3, 1866, Mr. Callender married Miss Ann Oswald Crow, daughter of William Crow, of Roxburn, Scotland, and Sarah Reevie. (The surname of Crow, it may be parenthetically observed, is an abridgement of Auchencraw, the name of a once prominent

Hon. Walter Reid Callender

family in Berwickshire, which died out in the main line.) Three sons were born of this marriage; namely, Walter Reid Callender, Robert Callender (now deceased) and John A. Callender. All the sons were graduated from Yale University, in 1894, 1898 and 1902, respectively. Mr. Callender's first wife died in 1882, and two years later he married Jane Stobie Reid, daughter of the Rev. John Reid, of Old Kilpatrick, Dumbartonshire, the traditional birthplace of St. Patrick.

Mr. Callender's business energies cover a wide field, as the following will show. He is President of the Callender, McAuslan & Troup Co.; Treasurer

of the Boston Store Land Co., Vice-President of the Puritan Life Insurance Co., and a director in the following concerns: National Exchange Bank, Crown Worsted Mills, Rhode Island Insurance Co., Snowden Worsted Mill, and the Syndicate Trading Company, of 2 Walker Street, New York City. This latter concern is known in the dry goods trade as the "Scotch Syndicate."

With all his business affiliations, Captain Callender does not neglect the social and intellectual side of life, and accordingly we find him enrolled among the members of the Providence Chamber of Commerce, Commercial Club, Economic Club, Rhode Island Historical Society, Rhode Island School of Design, Squantum Association, Providence Athenæum, and, of course, as becomes a patriotic Scot, of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York.

Captain Callender is a member of the Beneficent Congregational Church, and resides at 1509 Westminster Street, Providence. He also has a fine summer home at Hatchett's Point, South Lyme, Conn.

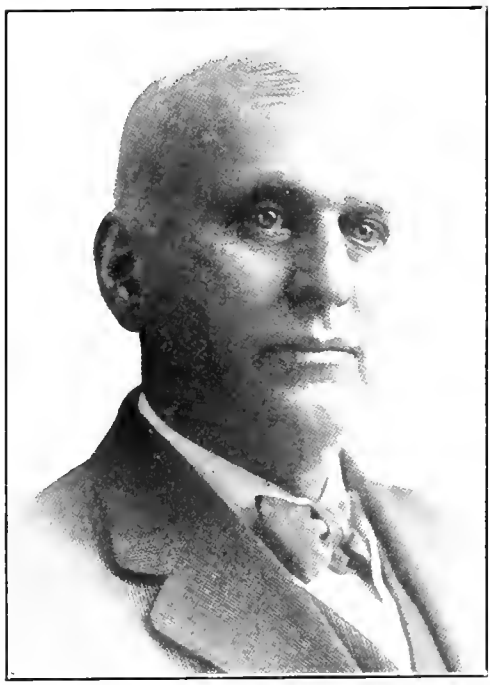
WALTER REID CALLENDER was born in Providence, R. I., February 28, 1872, son of Captain Walter Callender and Ann Oswald Crow. He was graduated from Yale University in 1894, receiving the degree of B.A., and that of M.A. in 1897, and is a member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon Fraternity and the Elihu Club.

After three years with Brown, Thomson & Co., Hartford, he entered the dry goods firm of his father, Callender, McAuslan & Troup Co., Providence, where his education, energy and ability have found full scope and he has advanced to be Vice-President and Treasurer of this prosperous wholesale and retail business, the largest of its kind in Rhode Island. Mr. Callender is also Secretary and Assistant Treasurer of the Boston Store Land Co., and a director of the Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company, the oldest Trust Company in New England. He is a director of the Providence Ice Company, Providence Credit Men's Association, Rhode Island Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, and the Commercial Club, and a trustee of the Providence Public Library. In all his business connections and associations he has shown such marked ability, strong character and popular personality as to become a leading factor in the business and civic life of the community. In politics, Mr. Callender is an independent. He served as Police Commissioner of the City of Providence with distinction and public satisfaction from 1910 to 1913.

Mr. Callender is a life member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, the American Academy of Political and Social Science, the American Museum of Natural History, the American Civic Association, the National Geographic Society, the Rhode Island Historical Society, and the Rhode Island School of Design. He is Vice-President of the Hope and University Clubs, Providence, and of the Yale Association of Rhode Island, and a member of the University and the Yale Clubs, New York. He is a member of the Beneficent Congregational Church, Providence.

Mr. Callender is unmarried, and takes a keen interest in out-of-door sports, his chief recreations being golf and tennis.

BRAXTON W. CAMPBELL, one of Cincinnati's most successful manufacturers, was born in Covington, Kentucky, November 22, 1851, the seventh son of Morgan A. and Sallie L. (Love) Campbell. His father was born in Kentucky; his grandfather, William Campbell, having removed from near Danville, Virginia, about 1796, and settled in the town of Paris, Bourbon County, Kentucky, where he conducted the business of harness and saddle making.



BRAXTON W. CAMPBELL

Mr. Braxton W. Campbell received his education at the public school of Burlington, Boone County, Kentucky. At the age of six he was left a double orphan by the death of his father and mother; and after spending his boyhood in Kentucky, went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and began work as an office boy at five dollars a week. At the end of a year he was put on the road as a travelling salesman and was very successful. At the age of twenty-three he went into the saddlery business as an employee and travelling salesman, and at twenty-six established the firm of Perkins-Campbell Company, Cincinnati, of which he is President. Mr. Campbell's firm is the largest manufacturer of harness and saddlery in the world. It has extensive branches in Chicago, Milwaukee and New York City, and during the European war, 1914-1917, did an immense business in army supplies for the Allies, furnishing saddles and harness to the value of more than $8,000,000.

Mr. Campbell is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and is much respected by his fellow citizens and employees. He is an active member of many societies, clubs and fraternal orders—the Caledonian Society of Cincinnati, the Masonic fraternity, and social, business, political and religious organizations too numerous to mention.

Mr. Campbell married, March 13, 1884, Miss Hattie DeGarmo. They have two sons—Wendel B., born June 10, 1886, and Milton D., born October 5, 1888—both associated with their father in the Perkins-Campbell Company. Mr. Campbell's address is 2333 Kemper Lane, Cincinnati, Ohio; his business address is 622-626 Broadway, Cincinnati, Ohio.

FROM ancient times the name of Cameron has been feared on the battlefield and renowned in the affairs of state. The "gentle Lochiel" of 1745, one of the noblest of the Highland chiefs, who put down the raids among his clansmen, was called after his death by a political opponent, "a Whig in Heaven." Sir Allan Cameron raised three battalions for King George, whose name and fame have been nobly upheld by the Cameron regiment. The most celebrated Cameron was the Lochiel of Cromwell's time, "Sir Ewan the Black," noted for killing the last wolf of Britain, champion of the Stewart cause and the last royalist to submit. The Lochiel of to-day, the 25th Chief, Donald W. Cameron, added several new battalions to the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders and commanded them at the front in France, as he did in the Boer War. All of his brothers enlisted and attained distinction, and the eldest, Captain Allan Cameron, was killed in the service of his country.

At all times the Camerons have excelled both at home and abroad, and to-day all over the world they hold enviable positions among their fellows in their varied callings. Colonel Bennehan Cameron, one of the most distinguished among the representative men of North Carolina, is a chieftain of his clan and a loyal friend of the present Lochiel. He was born September 9, 1854, at "Fairntosh," Stagville, N. C., the son of Paul Carrington and Anne (Ruffin) Cameron. He prepared for college at Horner Military Academy, 1868-1871, and Eastman National Business College, 1871; and was graduated at Virginia Military Institute, 1875, and admitted to the bar in 1877. He was a director of the Morehead Banking Co., Durham, N. C., and was active in organizing the First National Bank of Durham, and in building the Lynchburg & Durham R. R., the Oxford & Clarksville R. R., the Durham & Northern R. R., and the Oxford & Dickerson Branch; and is a director in the Raleigh & Augusta Air Line; one of the organizers of the Seaboard Air Line; director of the North Carolina R. R. Co., and President 1911-1913; and director and Vice-President of the Rocky Mount Mills.

He was President of North Carolina State Agricultural Society, 1896-1897; Vice-President of the Southern Cotton Growers' Protective Association, 1904-1906; Vice-President of the Farmers' National Congress, 1901-1907, and President, 1907-1909; and is a member of the Royal Agricultural Society of England.

He served as Captain of the Orange Co. Guards, 1875-1876; as Captain on the staffs of Governors Vance, Jarvis and Scales; and as Colonel on the staffs of Governors Fowle, Holt and Carr. He represented North Carolina on the staff of Gen. Phil Sheridan at the centennial of the adoption of the Federal Constitution, 1887, and on the staff of Gen. Schofield at the centennial of the inauguration of President Washington, 1889. He is an organizer and director of the Quebec-Miami International Highway; organizer and Vice-President of the Southern National Highway; director of the American Automobile Association; President of the Scottish Society of America, 1914-1915, Assistant Treasurer North Carolina Society of the Cincinnati; Vice-President North Carolina Sons of the Revolution; and Chairman of the Committee on the Co-operation of Patriotic Organizations under the American Committee for the celebration of the Century of Peace among English-speaking Peoples under the Treaty of Ghent.

COLONEL BENNEHAN CAMERON

Col. Cameron is a Democrat and ably represents Durham County in the State Legislature. He was author of the Highway Commission Bill, is Chairman of the State Highway Commission, and was appointed by the Legislature to represent the State at the centennial of the Battle of New Orleans, 1915.

Col. Cameron married, October 28, 1891, Sallie T. Mayo, daughter of P. H. Mayo and Isabelle Burwell Mayo, of Richmond, Va.; a union that has been blessed with two children: Belle May Cameron and Sallie Taliaferro Cameron. His beautiful home, "Fairntosh," Stagville, N. C., is named for the ancestral home in Scotland.

Col. Cameron has travelled extensively through the United States and Europe. As a friend of the present Lochiel, he has been a guest at his castle, Ochnacarry. When the latter visited the United States, he entertained Col. Cameron, as a chieftain of the clan, in New York City. In 1908, he attended the Pan Anglican Congress in London, and with P. H. Mayo and the Bishop of Virginia was present at a garden-party at Marlborough House given by the Prince of Wales, now King George. At present, Col. Cameron is actively engaged in raising an endowment of a college for young women in North Carolina, as a memorial to the heroine, Flora Macdonald, whose residence in the United States during the Revolutionary period was in North Carolina.

THE biography of a great and successful man is always interesting and inspiring, especially to one who is determined to improve, and become something more and better than he is; such an one is eager to find out the secret of a successful career, as it kindles a high ideal in his breast and strong courage to push forward himself. Mr. Carnegie is a noteworthy example of one who began life with practically no advantages, and has overcome almost insuperable difficulties. Anyone who reads his life-story must of necessity be greatly influenced by it.

In an article, *How I Served My Apprenticeship as a Business Man*, contributed to the *Youth's Companion* in 1896, Mr. Carnegie told the story of his early struggles in simple yet vivid English. To this article we are indebted for some of the details in the earlier part of this biography.

Mr. Carnegie was born November 25, 1835, the elder son of a well-to-do master weaver in the old "royal city" of Dunfermline. Here he grew up like many another Scots laddie, playing at the "bools," spinning his "peerie," and mastering the "three R's" at the "skule"—all unconscious of his future greatness. But the demon of progress, in the shape of the factory-system, crushed his father out of his business of hand-loom weaving. "I was," he says, "just ten years of age when the first lesson of my life came to me, and burned into my heart, and I resolved then that 'the wolf of poverty' would be driven from our door some day, and I would do it." Finally, as a result of a family council, it was decided to sell off the old looms and to depart overseas to join relatives already in Pittsburgh, at that time a town of about 25,000 inhabitants. The family—father, mother, himself and younger brother—sailed from Broomilaw, Glasgow, for New York, in 1848, in the *Wiscasset*, a barque of 900 tons. Of this decision to try their fortunes in America, Mr. Carnegie says: "I well remember that neither father nor mother thought the change would be otherwise than a great sacrifice for them, but that 'it would be better for our two boys'."

Mr. Carnegie's father was a man of strong character and of some literary and oratorical ability, who wrote and spoke freely upon the economic questions that were agitating the people of Scotland at that time. His uncle on his mother's side, from whom he received the major part of his education, also held strong democratic ideas, which he expressed vigorously. Evidently, from them Mr. Carnegie received the pronounced republican tendencies that have characterized his whole life. He often refers with pride to the fact that his uncle was imprisoned for "upholding the rights of the people, and vindicating the liberty of free speech." His habits and tastes were largely formed by his mother, a thrifty woman of shrewd common sense, who took in hand his early education and whose training he never forgot. He admits that she was the secret of his success in life.

Soon after arriving in Allegheny City, the future iron-master entered a cotton factory, where his father had secured employment, beginning as a bobbin boy for the magnificent salary of one dollar and twenty cents a week—roughly, two cents an hour. He was then just about twelve years old. "I cannot tell you," writes Mr. Carnegie, "how proud I was when I received my first week's own earnings. One dollar and twenty cents made by myself and given to me because I had been of some use in the world! No longer en-

ANDREW CARNEGIE, LL.D.

tirely dependent upon my parents, but at last admitted to the family partnership as a contributing member and able to help them! I think this makes a man out of a boy sooner than almost anything else, and a real man, too, if there be any germ of true manhood in him. It is everything to feel that you are useful. I have had to deal with great sums. Many millions of dollars have since passed through my hands, but the genuine satisfaction I had from that one dollar and twenty cents out-weighs any subsequent pleasure in money-getting. It was the direct reward of honest manual labor; it represented a week of very hard work, so hard that but for the aim and end which sanctified it, slavery might not be much too strong a term to describe it."

About a year later he was employed by John Hay, a bobbin-maker and a friend of his parents, for a time working in the cellar firing a boiler and running the small steam engine which drove the machinery. This was an arduous task for one of his years. As he says: "The responsibility of keeping the water right and of running the engine and the danger of making a mistake and blowing the whole factory to pieces, caused a great strain, and I often awoke and found myself sitting up in bed through the night trying the steam gauges."

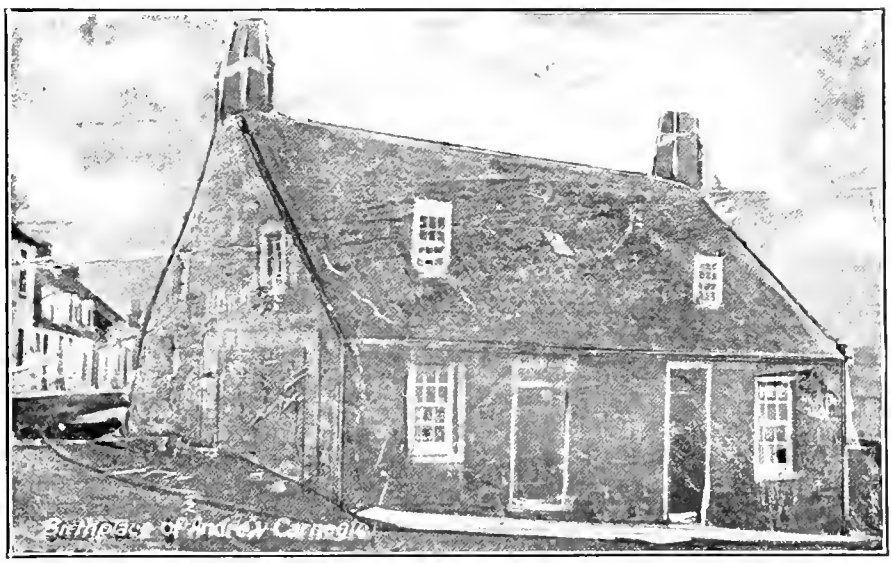
Mr. Carnegie writes with feeling of this period of his life: "For a lad of twelve or thirteen to rise and breakfast every morning, except the blessed Sunday morning, and go into the streets and find his way to the factory, and begin work while it was still dark outside, and not be released till after darkness came again in the evening, forty minutes' interval only being allowed at noon, was a terrible task. But I was young and had my dreams, and something within always told me that this would not, could not, should not last—I should some day get into a better position. Besides this, I felt myself no longer a mere boy but quite 'a little man,' and this made me happy. I never told them at home that I was having a 'hard tussle.' No! no! everything must be bright to them. This was a point of honor, for every member of the family was working hard except, of course, my little brother, who was then a child, and we were telling each other only the bright things. Besides this, no man would whine and give up—he would die first.

"You know how people moan about poverty as being a great evil, and it seems to be accepted that if people had only plenty of money and were rich, they would be happy and more useful, and get more out of life. It is because I know how sweet and happy and pure the home of honest poverty is, how free from perplexing care, from social envies and emulations, how loving and united its members may be in the common interest of supporting the family, that I sympathize with the rich man's boy and congratulate the poor man's boy; and it is for these reasons that from the ranks of the poor so many strong, eminent, self-reliant men have always sprung and always must spring. If you will read the list of the 'Immortals who were not born to die,' you will find that most of them have been born to the precious heritage of poverty."

It was with Mr. Hay that Mr. Carnegie received his first commercial experience. The kind old Scotsman, finding he could cipher and write a good hand, promoted him to be his clerk, make out bills and keep his accounts; but he continued to work hard part of the time in the factory.

His next advancement was his appointment as messenger boy in the Pittsburgh telegraph office. Mr. J. Douglas Reed, also a native of Dunfermline, who had come to America and had attained a high place in the telegraph service, had promised the father to give young Carnegie a trial. In his *History of the Telegraph*, Mr. Reed says: "I liked the boy's looks, and it was very easy to see that though he was little he was full of spirit." During the whole time Mr. Carnegie was in the telegraph office, Mr. Reed did all he could to help him forward. Alluding to this experience, in an address at a dinner in his native town, Mr. Carnegie said: "I awake from a dream that has carried me back to the days of my early boyhood, the day when the little

white-haired Scotch laddie, dressed in a blue jacket, walked with his father into the telegraph office at Pittsburgh to undergo examination as applicant for position of messenger boy. Well I remember when my uncle spoke to my parents about it. My father objected, because I was then getting one dollar and eighty cents per week for running a small engine in a cellar in Allegheny City, but uncle said the messengers' wages were two dollars and fifty cents. If you want an idea of heaven upon earth, imagine what it was to be taken



ANDREW CARNEGIE WROTE, SEPTEMBER 27, 1909: "FIRST VISIT TO MY BIRTHPLACE, THE HUMBLE HOME OF HONEST POVERTY, BEST HERITAGE OF ALL, WHERE ONE HAS A HEROINE FOR A MOTHER."

from a dark cellar, where I fired the boiler from morning till night, and dropped into the office, where light shone from all sides, and around me books, papers and pencils in profusion, and oh! the tick of those mysterious brass instruments on the desk, annihilating space, and standing with throbbing spirits ready to convey intelligence throughout the world. This was my first glimpse of Paradise."

In this position he made up his mind to master thoroughly his business. He learned the names of all the streets in Pittsburgh, and the names and locations of all the principal business firms, and in his spare moments practised sending messages, learning to take these by ear, which was very uncommon at that time. One morning, before the operator arrived, when he heard Philadelphia calling Pittsburgh, and giving the signal "Death Message," he received the message and delivered it before the operator came. The reward of his diligence and ability was the favourable notice of his superiors, and promotion to the rank of operator at twenty-five dollars a month. His father died about this time; and this salary, with his mother's earnings, binding shoes at home, which netted four dollars a week, was sufficient to support the family. The six newspapers of Pittsburgh received telegraphic news in com-

mon, and Mr. Carnegie was soon offered a gold dollar each week for furnishing the copies in duplicate. This brought him into pleasant contact every evening with the newspaper reporters and gave him his first pocket money that he did not consider family revenue.

About this time the Pennsylvania Railroad was completed to Pittsburgh, and Mr. Thomas A. Scott, who was then Superintendent, visited the telegraph office often to communicate with his superiors in Altoona. He was attracted to the young operator, through whom he sent many of his messages, and when the great railway system put up a wire of its own, Mr. Scott offered Mr. Carnegie a situation with the railway at an advance of ten dollars a month on the salary he was then receiving, besides giving him a wider opportunity for his energies and the development of his gifts. He soon made himself a favourite with his chief and won his confidence both as an employer and a friend. He took a keen interest in railway work, mastering the details, and gradually acquiring a comprehensive knowledge of the whole system. Once, in the absence of Mr. Scott, an accident occurred which required prompt and decisive action. His knowledge enabled Mr. Carnegie, who was now Mr. Scott's private secretary and operator, to grasp the situation at once, and he took immediate action. These early railroads had but one track, and the freight trains were on the sidings along the lines, waiting for the express, which had the right of way. He wired the conductor of the express that he was giving the freight trains three hours and forty minutes of his time, and asked for a reply. He then wired the conductor of each freight train and started the whole of them. The telegrams were signed "Thomas A. Scott." Mr. Scott thoroughly appreciated the ability displayed by his young lieutenant. He recognized that he could be depended upon in a crisis, and thenceforth regarded him as his right-hand man. In 1863, when Mr. Scott became Vice-President of the company, he made young Carnegie Superintendent of the Pittsburgh division of the line. During the thirteen years of his service with the railroad, Mr. Carnegie introduced many improvements in the service. At the age of twenty-six, when the Civil War broke out, he was placed by Mr. Scott, then Assistant Secretary of War, in charge of the military railroads and government telegraphs. His position here was a responsible one; it was his duty to see to the transport of the troops and stores, and generally to supervise all transportation and communication—a duty which required a clear head and steady nerves. He operated the lines during the battle of Bull Run, and was on the last train from Burke Station after the defeat. At Washington, in the War Department, he had his most interesting experiences, and while engaged in his duties there he inaugurated a system of telegraphing by ciphers, which was found to be of invaluable service. Parenthetically, it may be noted as a curious fact that, although not a combatant, Mr. Carnegie was the third man wounded in the War. A telegraph wire that had been pinned to the ground, upon being loosened sprang up and cut a severe gash in his cheek. To the sight of the carnage, bloodshed and destruction of property of which he was a daily witness in the course of his duties, is due his horror and detestation of war. He returned with Mr. Scott to Pittsburgh in June, 1862.

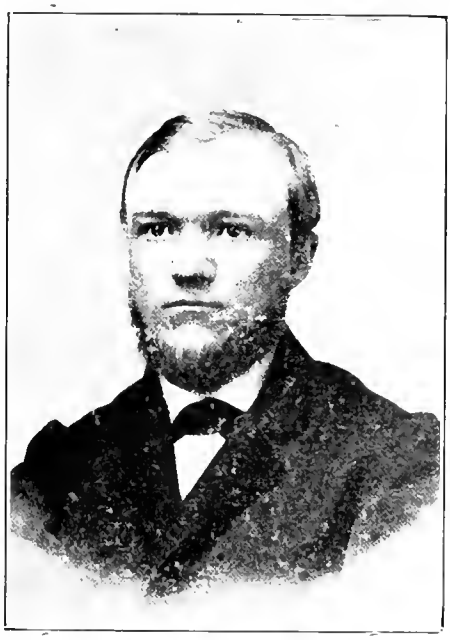
Shortly after he entered the service of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, Mr. Scott called Mr. Carnegie's attention to an opportunity for buying

ten shares of Adams Express Company. They would cost six hundred dollars, and his chief offered to advance one hundred dollars if Mr. Carnegie could secure the balance. Mr. Carnegie tells of his acceptance of the offer, though he had no idea where the money was coming from: "the available assets of the whole family were not five hundred dollars. But there was one member of the family whose ability, pluck and resource never failed us, and I felt sure the money could be raised somehow or other by my mother." A family council was held the same evening, and when Andrew had explained the situation, his mother, ever on the lookout to help her industrious son, replied: "It must be done. We must mortgage the house"—which the family had by this time managed to purchase, worth eight hundred dollars. "I will take the steamer in the morning for Ohio, and see uncle and ask him to arrange it. I am sure he can." Her ability, pluck and resource triumphed. The visit proved successful, and the money was obtained. "She succeeded. Where did she ever fail?" The shares were bought, but no one ever knew that the little home was mortgaged to "give our boy a start." Adams Express then paid monthly dividends of one per cent., and in due time the first check for ten dollars arrived. Mr. Carnegie says: "Here was something new to all of us, for none of us had ever received anything but from toil. A return from capital was something strange and new. How money could make money, how without any attention from me this mysterious golden visitor should come, led to much speculation on the part of my companions, and I was for the first time hailed as a 'capitalist.'" In this, as in other instances, it was his mother's sound business judgment that helped him to lay the cornerstone of his successful career. Of this Mr. Carnegie is justly proud. It is evident he inherited his genius for finance and his great commercial ability from his mother.

His next venture in the field of business occurred shortly after his return from the war, in 1862. Travelling on the railroad one day he was accosted by a stranger who showed Mr. Carnegie the model of the first sleeping-car. Its value struck him like a flash. "Railroad cars in which people could sleep on long journeys—of course there were no railways across the continent yet—struck me as being the very thing for this land of magnificent distances." He introduced the inventor, Mr. ————————Woodruff, to Mr. Scott, who with his usual quickness grasped the idea, and the outcome was that two trial cars were put on the Pennsylvania Railroad. A sleeping-car company was immediately formed, and Mr. Carnegie offered an interest, which he promptly accepted. The cars were to be paid for in monthly installments, and again our young financier was in difficulty as to where to obtain the money for his first monthly payment, two hundred and seventeen dollars and a half. Finally, he decided to visit the local banker and ask him for a loan, pledging to repay at fifteen dollars a month. The banker promptly granted it, putting his arm over Mr. Carnegie's shoulder, saying: "Oh, yes, Andy, you are all right." The Woodruff Sleeping Car Company, which was afterward absorbed by the Pullman Palace Car Company, was a success from the start, and Mr. Carnegie was able to pay the subsequent installments out of the dividends distributed. The returns from the sleeping-car venture also enabled him to repay the loans from his mother and his banker, and put him in possession of his first substantial capital for investment. In 1863, the following year,

he was appointed Superintendent of the Pittsburgh Division of the Pennsylvania Railroad and returned to Pittsburgh from Altoona.

Another business opportunity soon presented itself, when he joined with Mr. Scott, Mr. Woodruff and others in purchasing the famous Storey Farm on Oil Creek. Here, again, he showed remarkable foresight; for the great possibilities of oil were not then even guessed at. The well, at that time, was producing one hundred barrels daily, but even so far-sighted a man as Mr. Carnegie had his doubts about its future capacity, and large reservoirs were



Andrew Carnegie as a Young Man

provided to store up and hold the oil for the market when the well should cease producing. However, though thousands of barrels were sold, the production did not diminish. The property, which cost the investors forty thousand dollars, soon was valued at five millions, and in one year paid dividends of one million dollars on the original forty thousand. What an investment!

This success, however, was but preliminary to his great career. His experience as a railroad man and his observation while in Washington convinced him that a great industrial revival was certain to follow the dark days of the war, including a prosperous future for the iron business along the line of manufacturing. Up to this time, wooden bridges were used exclusively by the railways, but the Pennsylvania Railroad Company had begun to experiment with bridges built of cast iron. Mr. Carnegie had seen so many delays caused by burned and broken bridges, that even before this he had foreseen that they would need to be rebuilt with some more permanent material. He had a practical connection with the iron business, having associated himself with Mr. Thomas N. Miller in the Sun City Forge Company, a small iron business in Pittsburgh, in 1861; and he immediately realized the possibilities of a firm that could manufacture iron bridges. With an engineer, two bridge-builders

and some friends he organized the Keystone Bridge Works, borrowing about fifteen hundred dollars from the bank to pay his share. The company built the first great bridge over the Ohio River, which had a three-hundred foot span, and has built many of the most important structures since. The Keystone Bridge Company was the first in the field and bore an excellent reputation, and as the superiority of iron bridges became generally known, reaped a rich harvest. In 1865, Mr. Carnegie resigned his post with the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, in which he had risen from telegraph operator to divisional superintendent, in order to devote his whole time to the development of his enterprises. He admits: "I never was quite reconciled to working for other people. I always liked the idea of being my own master, of manufacturing something and giving employment to many men." Here his splendid faculties for the first time were permitted full sway. The success of the Keystone Bridge Company was due to the most progressive business methods and "the boldest and most enterprising innovations. Mr. Carnegie was always a man of great commercial daring; once having convinced himself of the value of an innovation or the soundness of a scheme, he never wavered in his purpose, but, confident in his ability, and encouraged by past successes, set himself to carry his enterprises through to a triumphant issue. Calling to his aid every force that could help him in any way, and perfecting his organization at every point, he was prompt to avail himself of the discoveries of science and to seize upon every new invention."

From this time on, Mr. Carnegie's name is inseparably associated with the development of the iron and steel industry in America. From these beginnings all his great works were built, the profits of one building the others. His whole career, in fact, is an excellent illustration of the truth of Shakespeare's words:

> "*There is a tide in the affairs of men*
> *Which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune.*"

As he had foreseen, the substitution of iron for wood became general, in bridge-building and in many other directions, and the Keystone Bridge Company had soon largely to extend its works. In 1863, Mr. Carnegie built another mill in Pittsburgh, and in 1864 he was one of the organizers of the Superior Rail Mill and furnaces, Pittsburgh. In 1867, he united two mills in Pittsburgh in which he had an interest, the Cyclops and the Kloman; and in 1866 he started a locomotive works in Pittsburgh.

Mr. Carnegie, who was now spending his summers regularly in his native Scotland, and who made it a point to become acquainted with all the leading iron and steel men of Britain, was well acquainted with Sir Henry Bessemer and visited him while he was completing the development of his process for making steel. He immediately recognized the revolution that the new process would bring about in the iron industry of the world. He acquired all the necessary knowledge and equipment and in 1868 began his plans for the erection of an enormous plant in Pittsburgh for the manufacture of steel by the Bessemer process. Steel was already supplanting iron in many ways, especially in the manufacture of railway rails, and to Mr. Carnegie, with his large

interests in iron, this was a matter of vital importance. While in the service of the Pennsylvania Railroad, he had seen iron rails taken out of the track every six weeks at certain points, because they could not stand the strain of the growing traffic. He had suggested to the company a process for hardening the face of iron rails with carbon, similar to the Harvey process, and had brought the inventor, a Mr. Dodds, to America to carry out the experiments, and had purchased his patents. These rails were tried in the worst curve of the track and proved very successful; but Mr. Carnegie saw that Bessemer steel was something superior—and he must have it.

When he laid the matter before his partners in the iron business, explaining the success and significance of the Bessemer process, they were too cautious to join him, so he went out among his friends, Mr. McCandless, Mr. John Scott, and others, and organized the Edgar Thompson Steel Works. The mills were building when the panic of 1873 struck the country, and work was suspended for a time. The partners had each put in about twenty thousand dollars, and many of Mr. Carnegie's friends needed their money and begged him to repay them. Between this time and 1876 he was persuaded to buy so many of them out that he held the controlling interest.

As Mr. Carnegie says, he was "in at the birth of steel; followed it, and steel did become King." His courage was justly rewarded. "As he had been the first in America to recognize the immense superiority of iron over wood for certain purposes, so now he was the first to realize the great superiority of steel over iron. Just as he had reaped a rich harvest through his foresight in being ready to turn out iron bridges, so he now reaped an even richer harvest in being prepared to supply the sudden demand for steel rails. He appeared with his magnificent manufacturing facilities just at the period when the prosperity of America was in its infancy. The unparalleled railway extension in the country had scarcely commenced; great towns were springing up on all sides, and in every direction enormous quantities of iron and steel were needed for structural purposes."

No expense of time, labor or money were spared in the construction of the great Edgar Thompson Steel Works, at Braddock's Field, which were so named for Mr. Carnegie's friend, John Edgar Thompson, President of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. The most skilful engineers were employed and everything in the way of machinery and science was brought together in the finest plant that money could buy. Yet even this was soon insufficient to supply the rapidly growing demand for the product. He was now determined to become the undisputed master of the steel market, to shrink from no responsibility in order to maintain his lead. He must increase his output; but he did not have time to wait for the construction of fresh works. The regular steel manufacturers of Pittsburgh (not Bessemer) had combined and were building jointly a great plant at Homestead, just across the Monongahela, on what Mr. Carnegie considered the finest site on the river. He opened negotiations with these competitors, and in 1880 bought them out. Large extensions were made in both these properties and the Duquesne Steel Works purchased in 1890. The works at Homestead alone covered seventy-five acres of land and employed more than four thousand men. They furnished steel for everything from the rim of a bicycle to the two-hundred-ton

armor plates of a battleship or the skeleton of a skyscraper. The blast furnaces of the Edgar Thompson Works turned out twenty-eight hundred tons of pig-iron daily; and the rail mill, the finest in the world, sixteen hundred tons of steel rails per day. The Duquesne Works had a capacity for converting two thousand tons of pig-iron daily into steel billets, rails, sheets and bars. Another innovation Mr. Carnegie introduced in the manufacture of steel was the patents of Gilchrist and Thomas, known as the "basic process," which enabled the high phosphoric ores to be used for steel. Mr. Carnegie purchased an option on the patents and brought Mr. Sidney Thomas to America, and in consideration of his generosity in handing over the process to the Bessemer Association the share of the cost of the patents was never charged to the Carnegie Company. He also introduced a successful method for using the non-bessemer ores in open-hearth furnaces and built the huge open-hearth plant at Homestead, one of the industrial wonders of the world.

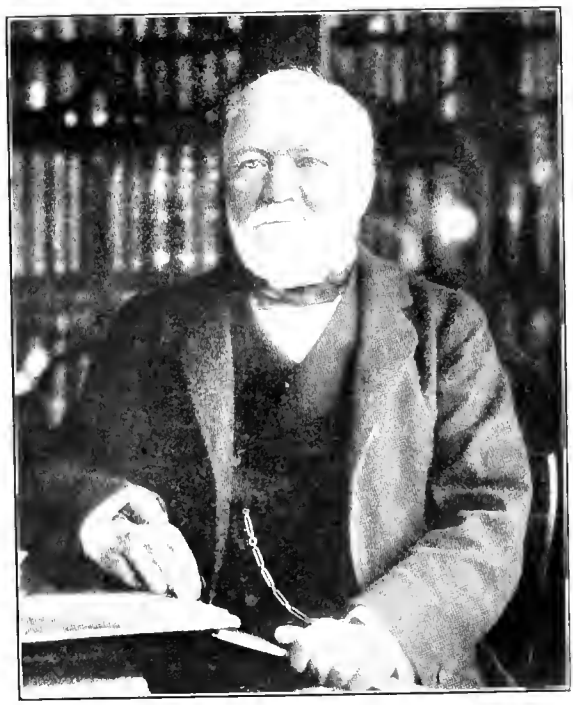
In 1889, Mr. Carnegie invited Mr. Henry Clay Frick, who at that time dominated the coke-making industry, to join forces with him. The fuel question had become critical. Jealous competitors, together with railways and mine-owners, threatened to combine against him. Carnegie's fighting blood was stirred, he answered with action, in his usual practical way. If the mine-owners would not sell him iron ore and coal at the right prices, he would buy and work iron and coal fields of his own: and, further, if the railroads discriminated against him, he would build and operate railroads of his own. The Frick Coke Company owned forty thousand acres of coal-bearing lands, and in addition more than two-thirds of the famous Connellsville, Pa., coal fields. It operated more than ten thousand ovens, with a daily capacity of twenty thousand tons. Mr. Carnegie also acquired the most valuable mines and ore leases in the Lake Superior iron region, mines producing six million tons of ore annually; he built a fleet of steamers to carry the ore nearly nine hundred miles to Cleveland and Conneaut, Ohio, with great docks for handling ore and coal, and railway lines from Lake Erie to his foundries. he gradually purchased and owned seventy thousand acres of natural gas territories, with two hundred miles of pipe line. He had reduced the cost of production to a minimum. He had brought his mineral resources within easy access of his furnaces, and had acquired every tool and process necessary to manipulate with his own materials, and by his own workmen, the rough ore to the finished product. It was possible to bring the ore from Lake Superior to Pittsburgh, a thousand miles, and convert it into steel in ten days. The nineteen blast furnaces, three vast steel mills, and seven smaller mills, produced annually three million two hundred thousand tons of steel alone. The company maintained its own private telegraph system to its offices in every important city in the country; it was the largest employer of labor in the world, giving work to fifty thousand men. The payroll of the year exceeded eighteen millions, and the profits forty millions of dollars. If we reckon five members to a family, it means that one firm controlled the happiness of nearly two hundred and fifty thousand persons. These vast interests were reorganized as the Carnegie Steel Company, in 1900, with a capital stock of $160,000,000, and bonds, $160,000,000. The properties owned and controlled by the Carnegie Steel Company at that time were:

The Edgar Thompson Blast Furnaces, Foundries and Steel Works; The Homestead Steel Works—Bessemer, open-hearth and armor plate departments, and finishing mills; The Duquesne Steel Works and Blast Furnaces; Carrie Blast Furnaces; Lucy Blast Furnaces; Keystone Bridge Works; Upper Union Mills; Lower Union Mills; The H. C. Frick Coke Company; The Larimer Coke Works; The Youghiogheny Coke Works; all the capital stock of the following companies—Union Railroad Co., Slackwater Railroad Co., Youghiogheny Northern Railway Co., Carnegie Natural Gas Co., Youghiogheny Water Co., Mount Pleasant Water Co., Trotter Water Co., Pittsburgh & Conneaut Dock Co.; all or controlling stock of—Pittsburgh, Bessemer & Lake Erie Railroad Co., Pennsylvania & Lake Erie Dock Co., New York, Pennsylvania & Ohio Dock Co., Oliver Iron Mining Co., Metropolitan Iron & Land Co., Pioneer Iron Co., Lake Superior Iron Co., Security Land & Exploration Co., Pewabic Co., Pittsburgh Limestone Co. (Ltd.); and other interests in ore mines, transporation companies, dock companies, valuable patents and companies owning patents, etc. The following were the partners, December 30, 1899, in the Carnegie Steel Company (Ltd.), with the percentage of their holdings (the fractions being fractions of one per cent):

Andrew Carnegie	58 1/2	H. J. Lindsay	1/9
Henry Phipps	11	E. F. Wood	1/9
H. C. Frick	6	H. E. Tener	1/9
George Lauder	4	George Megrew	1/9
C. M. Schwab	3	G. D. Packer	1/9
H. M. Curry	2	W. B. Dickson	1/9
W. H. Singer	2	A. C. Case	1/9
L. C. Phipps	2	John McLeod	1/9
A. R. Peacock	2	Chas. W. Baker	1/9
F. T. F. Lovejoy	2/3	Undivided, F. T. F. Lovejoy, trustee	1/2
Thos. Morrison	2/3		100
George H. Wightman	2/3		
D. M. Clemson	2/3		
James Gayley	11/18		
A. M. Moreland	11/18		
Charles L. Taylor	1/2	Changes since Dec. 30, 1899:	
A. R. Whitney	1/2	H. B. Bope bought	1/9
W. W. Blackburn	1/3	P. T. Berg "	1/18
John C. Fleming	1/3	A. C. Dinkey "	1/18
J. Ogden Hoffman	1/3	James Gayley "	1/18
Millard Hunsicker	1/3	A. R. Hunt "	1/18
Geo. E. McCague	1/3	Chas. McCreery "	1/18
James Scott	1/3	Total	7/18
H. B. Bope	1/9		
W. E. Corey	1/3	Held undivided by F. T. F. Lovejoy, Dec. 30, 1899	1/2
Jos. E. Schwab	1/3		
L. T. Brown	2/9	Held undivided by F. T. F. Lovejoy, Jan. 1, 1900	1/9
D. G. Kerr	1/9		

Mr. Carnegie now so thoroughly dominated the steel and iron situation as to make competition almost impossible. His more powerful competitors looked to the formation of a Steel Trust; but before such a project was feasible the Steel Master must be bought out. Mr. Carnegie had announced

his intention of equipping enormous works at Conneaut, Ohio, at a cost of $15,000,000, to be devoted to special competition with the products of the Trust; also another steel mill, greater than any in existence. Mr. Carnegie was approached to sell out through Mr. Frick and Mr. Phipps, two of his partners, who secured a sixty-day option, but it was forfeited. When this project failed, Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan was brought into the situation and negotiations were opened up anew, through third parties, and the Carnegie Steel Company was bought out at Mr. Carnegie's own price. He received



ANDREW CARNEGIE IN HIS LIBRARY

for his interest, representing about one-half, $250,000,000 in five per cent. bonds on the Trust's properties, capitalized at $1,100,000,000. These terms were better than cash, for the security was ample.

There has been much talk of Mr. Carnegie's holding out for a higher price. At his appearance before the Committee of Investigation of the United States Steel Corporation, of the House of Representatives, January, 1912, Mr. Carnegie testified: "I considered what was fair; and that is the option that Morgan got. Schwab went down and arranged it. I never saw Morgan on the subject nor any man connected with him. Never a word passed between him and me. I gave my memorandum and Morgan saw it was eminently fair. I have been told many times since by insiders that I should have asked $100,000,000 more, and could have gotten it easily. Once for all, I want to put a stop to all this talk about Mr. Carnegie 'forcing high prices for anything.'"

When Mr. Carnegie retired, and the United States Steel Corporation was formed, he was in his sixty-sixth year, at the height of his health and vigor.

"An opportunity to retire from business came to me unsought, which I considered it my duty to accept. My resolve was made in youth to retire before old age. I always felt that old age should be spent in making good use of what has been acquired."

Several factors stand out as the foundation of Mr. Carnegie's wonderful business success: his great foresight, his genius for organization, and his insight into human nature and power to judge men. This latter faculty was a true genius, as is proven by his ability to discover young men of unusual qualifications and, after associating them with himself, to fire them with his own enthusiasm and indomitable spirit. Mr. Carnegie is never sparing in his tribute to the great part these partners contributed to his success. "Concentration," he says, "is my motto—first, honesty; then, industry; then, concentration." He believed in young and competent men, and gave them heavy responsibilities, preferring them always as executives—"Older heads should be reserved for counsel." "The great manager," he said, "is the man who knows how to surround himself with men much abler than himself." Again, "I do not believe any one man can make a success of business nowadays. I am sure I never could have done so without my partners, of whom I had thirty-two, the brightest and cleverest young fellows in the world. All are equal to each other, as the members of the Cabinet are equal. The chief must only be first among equals. I know that every one of my partners would have smiled at the idea of my being his superior, although the principal stockholder. The way they differed from me and beat me many a time was delightful to behold. No man will make a great business who wants to do it all himself or to get all the credit for doing it."

Mr. Carnegie's relations with labor were always cordial. He had begun at hard work himself, and he expected his men to work hard and conscientiously; but he never refused to meet and consult with them on such problems as arose. In his own words he always enjoyed these conferences. Before the U. S. Commission on Industrial Relations, February 5, 1915, he said: "I knew them all by name, and I delighted in it. And, you see, behind my back they always called me 'Andy', I liked that; I would rather have had it than 'Andrew' or 'Mr. Carnegie'. There is no sympathy about these. But once you have your men call you 'Andy' you can get along with them." It was a policy of the Carnegie works not to employ new and untried men—to hold their old men at all costs, even at times at a loss. Many of these workmen rose to permanent high positions, and not a few to partnerships in the company. They had only one serious disaster with labour, the Homestead strike of 1892. Mr. Carnegie was coaching in the Scottish Highlands at the time, and did not hear of the riots until days afterward. He wired that he would return to America at once; but his partners begged him not to come. From this cable, he supposed all was settled. He takes great pride that the reason for this was that some of his partners thought him too easygoing with labour, "his extreme disposition to always grant the demands of labour," as Mr. Phipps once testified, "however unreasonable"; and wanted to manage the affair in their own way. Some of the men at the works cabled him at that

time: "Kind Master, tell us what you want us to do and we will do it for you." What a tribute of confidence!

Mr. Carnegie was one of the first, years ahead of his time, to put into practical application the theories of co-operation that are attracting so much attention to-day. In his *Empire of Business*, he says: "We shall one day all recognize Capital, Labor and Business Ability as a three-legged stool, each necessary for the other, neither first, second nor third in rank—all equal. This is to be the final solution of the problem of capital and labor." In his testimony before the U. S. Commission on Industrial Relations, after a reference to "that unaccountable being, Henry Ford," and the work of Judge Gary and the officers of the Steel Corporation, Mr. Carnegie said: "I consider this the greatest of all steps forward yet taken for making workmen and capitalists fellow workmen indeed, pulling and owning the same boat. This cannot fail to prove highly profitable to both. Far beyond the pecuniary advantage I esteem the fellow partnership which makes Judge Gary, Mr. Farrell, Mr. Dinkey and other high officials fellow partners with their workmen. I know of no greater triumph that labor has won." Though these methods of co-operation are being carried out practically by many firms to-day, it must not be forgotten that Mr. Carnegie was the pioneer in recognizing, a half century ago, the benefit accruing from close fellowship between capital and labor, and was the first to apply these ideas with his own employees.

After his retirement, public interest was turned from the contemplation of the shrewd business capacity which had enabled Mr. Carnegie to accumulate such an immense fortune to the public-spirited way in which he devoted himself to expending it on the great amelioration schemes described later on. His views on social subjects and the responsibilities which the possession of great wealth involved, were made known to the world in his *Triumphant Democracy*, published in 1886, and in his *Gospel of Wealth*, which gives title to a book of his magazine contributions published in 1900. These views created a great and world-wide interest at the time of their publication, and were much discussed in many reviews and newspapers both in America and Europe, Mr. Gladstone being the foremost to name it the *Gospel of Wealth*. Mr. Carnegie considers the duty of a man of wealth to be: "First, to set an example of modest, unostentatious living, shunning display and extravagances; to provide moderately for the legitimate wants of those dependent upon him; after doing so, to consider all surplus revenues which come to him simply as trust funds, which he is called upon to administer in the manner which, in his judgment, is best calculated to benefit the community. The man of wealth thus becomes the mere agent and trustee for his poorer brethren, bringing to their service his superior wisdom, experience and ability to administer, and doing for them better than they would or could do for themselves." Again, he says: "The day is not far distant when the man who dies, leaving behind him millions of available wealth, which was free for him to administer during life, will pass away 'unwept, unhonoured and unsung,' no matter to what use he leaves the dross which he cannot take with him. Of such as these the public verdict will be: 'The man who dies thus rich, dies disgraced.'"

In his second article on the *Gospel of Wealth*, contributed to the *North*

American Review, in 1891, Mr. Carnegie dealt with seven objects which, in his opinion, were worthy of the attention of those possessed of wealth. These objects were, briefly: (1) To found or enlarge a university; (2) to found free libraries; (3) to establish hospitals and laboratories; (4) to present public parks to municipalities; (5) to provide public halls with organs; (6) to erect swimming baths; (7) to build churches. In all his benefactions, Mr. Carnegie has shown himself to have been dominated by an intense belief in the future greatness of the English-speaking people, in their democratic government, and in the progress of education along unsectarian lines. The list of his gifts in the shape of buildings and endowments to aid in the rapid attainment of this ideal is too numerous for individual mention, and the following summary must suffice.

Free Libraries.—The founding of free libraries in America and in Great Britain was one of Mr. Carnegie's earliest methods of providing for the welfare of his fellowmen. He has frequently referred with justifiable pride to the fact that his father, a working weaver, was one of a small band who combined their limited collections of books to form the first library in Dunfermline for the working-men. But the mainspring of his motive in establishing public libraries is found in his own youthful experience in Pittsburgh. When a boy there, striving hard to improve his education, he was permitted, along with a few other lads, to borrow books from the private library of a gentleman named Colonel Anderson. He then resolved that, if ever wealth should fall to his lot, he would use it to establish free libraries, so that poor boys might have opportunities of reading the best books. His method in carrying out this work is to build and equip, on condition that the municipality provides the site and undertakes to maintain the library for all time. In this way local interest and responsibility are secured. To date, about 2,560 libraries have been erected among the English-speaking race all over the world, at a cost of about $60,000,000. In 1901, Mr. Carnegie offered to erect branch libraries in Greater New York, of which about seventy have been built and opened to date, at a cost exceeding five and a half million dollars. On the same plan he has given Philadelphia about thirty branch libraries.

The Carnegie Institute in Pittsburgh.—In Pittsburgh, as we have seen, Mr. Carnegie began his career, and it is natural to expect that it should have become the place of the earliest of his greater benefactions. Mr. Carnegie began by offering $250,000 for a Free Library, which for some reason was refused; Allegheny City, now incorporated in Pittsburgh, asked and received the rejected gift. Soon afterward the city authorities of Pittsburgh repented of their decision and made application for another gift. In return Mr. Carnegie generously gave $1,000,000 for the foundation of an Institute including a Hall of Music. This gift later led to the formation of an Orchestra and a Museum of Natural History, followed by a Department of Fine Arts and Technical Schools, including the Margaret Morrison School for Women. The attendance is now more than three thousand, from forty-two states, more than a third of whom are men from industries, striving to improve their condition. The buildings housing these institutions form a magnificent group, and represent an endowment of about $24,000,000. Additional gifts were announced in 1916.

From the Bust by J. Massey Rhind

Pension Fund for Aged and Injured Workmen.—In a letter instituting this fund, in March, 1901, Mr. Carnegie says: "I make this first use of surplus wealth upon retiring from business as an acknowledgment of the deep debt I owe to the workmen who have contributed so greatly to my success." The amount given by Mr. Carnegie was $5,000,000, one million of which was for the maintenance of libraries and halls he had built in connection with the various steel works. To this gift his successors, the United States Steel Corporation, later generously added another $4,000,000. The fund is designed to relieve those of the workmen in the steel mills who may suffer from accidents, and to provide small pensions for those needing help in old age. In 1914, there were more than twenty-five hundred beneficiaries of the fund, which paid out almost $512,000.

The Hero Fund.—The original fund, established in 1904, to which Mr. Carnegie devoted $4,000,000, embraced the United States, Canada and Newfoundland. The purpose of this fund is to place those following peaceful vocations, who have been injured in heroic efforts to save human life, in somewhat better pecuniary positions than before until again able to work. Should the hero lose his life, his widow and children, or other dependents, are to be provided for, and for exceptional children exceptional grants are made. A generous tribute was paid to Mr. Carnegie by the Emperor of Germany, who, after having had five German cases brought to his notice, instructed his am-

bassador to inform Mr. Carnegie that he had "from the first recognized his generosity, but now he placed first his discernment." Similar Hero Funds have since been established in Great Britain, France, Germany, Denmark, Sweden, Norway, Holland, Belgium, Switzerland and Italy—the total endowments for all countries being $11,790,000.

Carnegie Peace Fund.—This fund, created in 1910, is of such recent origin, that as yet there is little to chronicle of its operations, but we hazard the opinion that it will ultimately prove to be a benefaction to mankind. Mr. Carnegie's strong antipathy to war, in which he is supported by all *really civilized people*, is well known. In his letter to the trustees endowing the fund, he rightly describes war as "the foulest blot upon our civilization," and adds: "The crime of war is inherent, since it decides not in favour of the right, but always of the strong." So firm is Mr. Carnegie's belief that war will sooner or later be discarded as disgraceful to civilized man, that he authorizes his trustees after universal peace has been secured to consider "what is the next most degrading evil or evils whose banishment, or what new elevating element or elements, if introduced or fostered, or both combined, would most advance the progress and elevation and happiness of man, and apply the Peace Fund thereto." The trustees have mapped out their plan of campaign under seven heads, to be carried out in three main divisions: (1) Division of International Law; (2) Division of Economics and History; (3) Division of Intercourse and Education. The fund given by Mr. Carnegie for this purpose consists of $10,000,000 in bonds of the value of $11,000,000. His gift of $1,500,000, in 1903, for the erection of a Temple of Peace at The Hague should also be mentioned in this connection.

Carnegie's Peace Gift to the Churches.—In February, 1914, Mr. Carnegie announced to representatives of eleven different denominations his gift of $2,000,000, to spread the propaganda of world peace throughout this country, by sermons, lectures and pageants. The interest of this sum is to be used for this laudable work. He announced the gift in the following letter: "Gentlemen of many religious bodies, all irrevocably opposed to war and devoted advocates of peace: We all feel, I believe, that the killing of man by man in battle is barbaric and negatives our claim to civilization. This crime we wish to banish from the earth; some progress has already been made in this direction, but recently men have shed more of their fellows' blood than for years previously. We need to be roused to our duty, and banish war."

The Carnegie Endowment for the Advancement of Teaching.—This fund was set aside in 1905. In the letter accompanying the gift, Mr. Carnegie stated that he had "reached the conclusion that the least rewarded of all the professions is that of the teacher in our higher educational institutions. . . . The consequences are grievous; able men hesitate to adopt teaching as a career, and many old professors, whose places should be occupied by younger men, cannot be retired." The fund applies to the teachers of universities, colleges and technical schools in the United States, Canada and Newfoundland, and consists of $16,125,000 in five per cent. bonds, yielding an annual income of more than $800,000. In addition to this magnificent sum, Mr. Carnegie has also made gifts from time to time to hundreds of colleges and institutions in the United States and Canada of sums ranging from $1,000 to $650,-

000, in all making a total of about $27,000,000. Among the institutions to which he gave largely were Tuskegee Institute, under Booker T. Washington, and Hampton University, for negro education. He has also been a powerful supporter of the movement for simplified spelling as a means of promoting the spread of the English language.

The International Bureau of American Republics or Pan American Union.—This is a voluntary association of twenty-one American Republics, including the United States, united together for the development of peace, friendship and commerce between them all. The association is controlled by a governing board composed of the diplomatic representatives in Washington of the other twenty governments, and the Secretary of State of the United States; the latter is chairman *ex-officio*. Mr. Carnegie was appointed by the late President Harrison a member of its first conference, and he showed his practical interest in its work by a gift of $850,000 to erect a Peace Palace for the Bureau in Washington. The Union, at a meeting held in August, 1910, resolved that Mr. Carnegie deserved the gratitude of the American Republics, and agreed to present him with a gold medal, bearing on the obverse: THE AMERICAN REPUBLICS TO ANDREW CARNEGIE, and on the reverse: BENEFACTOR OF HUMANITY. The presentation was made in May, 1911, in the Palace erected by him in Washington, before a large and influential audience, presided over by President Taft. In presenting the medal, the President said most truly that it was given "to the individual foremost in the world in his energetic action for the promotion of peace."

Scottish University Education Fund.—Mr. Carnegie's love for his native country and her struggling sons was shown by his gift, in 1901, of five per cent. bonds of the value of $11,500,000 to establish a trust for "providing funds for improving and extending the opportunities for scientific study and research in the universities of Scotland and by rendering attendance at these universities, and the enjoyment of their advantages, more available to the deserving and qualified youth of Scotland, to whom the payment of fees might act as a barrier to the enjoyment of their advantages." It is worthy of note that Mr. Carnegie was led to make this endowment through reading an article in the *Nineteenth Century*, advocating free university education. The writer was Thomas Shaw, a Dunfermline laddie, the son of a baker, who later in life rose to be Solicitor-General for Scotland, and is to-day Lord Shaw. In making this gift, Mr. Carnegie gave instructions that the self-respect of parents and students should be respected. Provision was therefore made for treating the sums paid for fees as advances to be repaid or not at the recipient's choice. The proceedings of the trustees are strictly confidential, and it will not, therefore, be known whether or not a student has paid any fees. This noble benefaction to Scotland led to Mr. Carnegie's being elected Lord Rector of St. Andrews University, in 1906, and later Lord Rector of Aberdeen University. The Scottish Universities conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws, in recognition not only of his gift, but of his high literary attainments; and he has received degrees from many colleges and universities, in Britain, Canada and the United States. He has received the freedom of more than fifty cities of England, Scotland and Ireland. He has given millions to his native town, so that Dunfermline, with

25,000 inhabitants, is more richly endowed than any city in Great Britain.

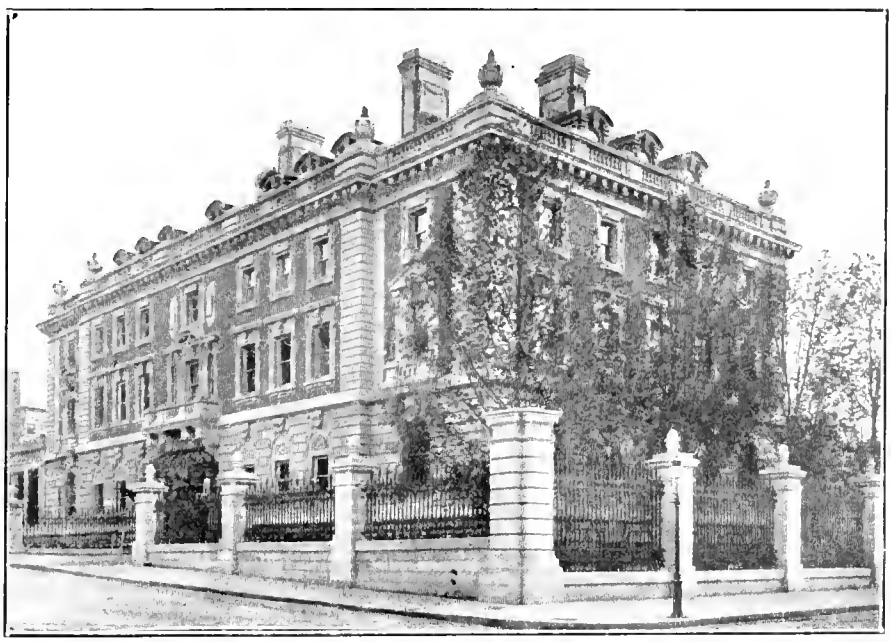
The Carnegie Institution of Washington.—The purpose of this institution "is to secure, if possible, for the United States of America leadership in the domain of discovery and the utilization of new forces for the benefit of man." The trustees were incorporated by an act of Congress, April 28, 1904, and the objects of the corporation are there declared to be: "to encourage in the broadest and most liberal manner investigations, research and discovery, and the application of knowledge to the improvement of mankind; and, in particular, to conduct, endow and assist investigation in any department of science, literature or art, and to this end to co-operate with governments, universities, colleges, technical schools, learned societies and individuals." To carry out this comprehensive scheme, the Institution has been divided into ten departments, as follows: (1) Botanical Research; (2) Experimental Evolution; (3) Economics and Sociology; (4) Geophysical Laboratory; (5) Marine Biology; (6) Meridian Astronomy; (7) Historical Research; (8) Solar Laboratory; (9) Terrestrial Magnetism; (10) Nutrition Laboratory. The funds originally made over to the Institution were $10,000,000, to which $15,000,000 have since been added. Many volumes of the greatest scientific importance have been issued by the different branches of the Institution.

Organ Giving.—Mr. Carnegie is intensely fond of music, and, as we have seen, he includes the distribution of organs as one of the principal objects worthy of the attention of wealthy men. Mr. Carnegie, however, seems to have himself monopolized this field of usefulness, as he has given away about $6,000,000, being approximately 6,000 gifts averaging $1,000 each. His method has generally been to give one-half the cost of the instrument, leaving the other half to be raised by the church or hall. By these means he helps those who help themselves. His erection of Carnegie Hall in New York, and his presidency of the New York Oratorio Society are additional evidences of his love for music.

Engineering Gifts.—Mr. Carnegie has always shown great interest in mechanical inventions and machinery of all kinds; his keen appreciation of the utility of the steam engine is set forth in his admirable *Life of James Watt*. In his address, June 1, 1908, at the unveiling of Watt's statue at the institute, Greenock, he said: "It is a strange fact that the three men who changed the conditions of life upon the earth were contemporaries, all Scotch in blood, and two of them Scotch by birth. There must be something in the climate and the race it produced, that could have brought Watt, Symington and Stephenson within a radius of a hundred miles of Greenock, in the same country, and all of Scottish blood."

In 1891, Mr. Carnegie became a member of the General Association of Mechanics and Tradesmen, and to the Institute, located on West 44th Street, New York, he gave $325,000 for repairing and enlarging the building, and later $200,000 for an endowment. This Institute has more than two thousand students, to whom free instruction is given, and in February, 1914, over two hundred were graduated. He also gave for the Engineering Buildings, New York, located in 39th and 40th Streets, and devoted to the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, American Society of Mechanical Engineers, American Institute of Mining Engineers, and the Engineers' Club, $1,500,000.

Mr. Carnegie has given hundreds of thousands in ways that have not been made public. When he was President of the St. Andrew's Society of New York, he gave $100,000 to that Society, and he has made several similar gifts to other worthy organizations. Beginning by accepting the funds of widows of his friends, who were anxious to secure safety for them, he now holds deposits from upward of one hundred and fifty widows, aggregating $3,137,394, giving his personal note and guaranteeing six per cent. income. This



Mr. Carnegie's New York Home.

fund is regularly examined by a representative of the State Banking Department, and removes all anxiety from the minds of these worthy women as to the security of the funds upon which they are able to live in comfort. Mr. Carnegie testified recently that he had no less than 481 regular pensioners upon his list, receiving a total of $214,954 a year. He has incorporated the Carnegie Corporation of New York with $125,000,000, to continue his library and other work. His library, organ and college gifts total, to the United States, $96,927,287.75; to Canada, $3,571,867; and to Great Britain and the colonies, $25,617,636. Before the U. S. Commission on Industrial Relations, February, 1915, Mr. Carnegie reported that to the end of 1914, his foundations and gifts had reached the huge total of $324,657,399. This is the greatest amount ever contributed by any individual, and certainly entitles him to be forever known as the *Benefactor of Humanity*.

Personally, Mr. Carnegie is a most genial and democratic man. His great wealth has made him neither ostentatious nor unapproachable. He is about five feet six inches tall and well proportioned and erect in bearing. A strong constitution and careful living throughout his life have kept him keen, active

and energetic though now in advanced years. His head is well moulded and his face and features strong and expressive. He is excellent company, possessing a ready and sparkling wit and a buoyant and youthful temperament. He has a boy's zest in living and mixes with all sorts and conditions of men easily and unpretentiously, be they peasants or emperors. As he is an example of thrift and industry, he is also an example of temperance. He uses neither liquor or tobacco. Unlike most millionaires, he does not hire high-priced lawyers to express his views of public affairs, but is himself always ready to tell what he thinks of imperialism, the relations of capital and labour, or any of the many public questions of the day. His magazine articles are abundant evidence of this fact. He has appeared often before various committees of Congress regarding corporations, labor and the control of capital, and has always proved an interesting witness. He never fails to impress his well thought out ideas upon his hearers nor to lighten the serious atmosphere by his ready wit and contagious good humour.

One secret of Mr. Carnegie's success, as has been pointed out, was his possession "from boyhood of the faculty of attracting the attention of the great and the rich. It was more than a knack; it was an instinct, and deep down beneath his diplomacy it was based upon the solid worth and forcefulness of his character. He was as great as they. Long before his wealth had made him famous, he was the personal friend of Gladstone, Rosebery, Matthew Arnold, Herbert Spencer, John Morley, James Bryce and others." When the Prince of Wales, later King Edward, visited this country in 1860, Mr. Carnegie, then with the Pennsylvania Railroad, took him over the line. At the summit of the Allegheny Mountains, Carnegie induced the Prince to ride with him on the locomotive down the mountains, an experience he never forgot. As the two young men—one a prince by virtue of his birth, the other by virtue of his competency—clung to the narrow seat in the engineer's cab, and were rushed downward, there began the spring-time of a friendship which remained unbroken, and which grew stronger with the passing years, until the death of King Edward.

Another secret of his success is his knowledge of men, and his foresight in surrounding himself with capable employees, and in giving them opportunities to better themselves, to such an extent that many of them became millionaires. Through the wide-spread distribution of his gifts he has furnished employment to thousands of men and women throughout the world. He has manifested the same wisdom in the choice of wise and trustworthy men as trustees and managers of his funds and endowments.

It would naturally be expected that the building up of such a gigantic business would tax all the time and energy of any one man, but in Mr. Carnegie's case this has not been so. Literary work has always been a pleasure to him since his boyhood days in Pittsburgh, when he earned a little extra money every week by making duplicate copies of newspaper despatches for reporters. The journalistic craving, an inheritance from his father, has always been strong within him, and the writing of important articles for the monthly reviews on commercial and social questions, has been a welcome recreation. Many of these articles have won him international fame as a writer and social reformer. He is an earnest student of Scottish literature,

and a lover of the poets, especially Shakespeare and Burns. He is also an orator, and his speeches have been described as possessing an excellent literary form, always distinguished by sound common sense, argument and logical reasoning. He speaks in a clear, telling voice, and enforces his points with graceful gestures.

Mr. Carnegie's first book, *Round the World*, an account of his own trip, was originally printed for private distribution among his friends in 1879. It proved to be so popular that a regular edition was printed by Charles Scribner's Sons in 1884. A German translation, *Meine Reise um die Welt*, was published in Leipsig, 1908. His other books are: *Our Coaching Trip*—printed for private distribution among friends, 1882. It aroused so much interest that a second edition was called for the year following. In the second edition, the title was changed to *An American Four-in-Hand in Britain*. It was published by Charles Scribner's Sons, and other editions were issued in 1885, 1891, 1903 and 1907. *Triumphant Democracy: or Fifty Years' March of the Republic*—published by Charles Scribner's Sons, 1886. This is Mr. Carnegie's best-known and most popular work. Other editions were published in 1887, 1888, 1890. In a revised edition, published in 1893, the title was changed to *Triumphant Democracy: Sixty Years' March of the Republic*. *The Gospel of Wealth, and Other Timely Essays*—a collection of a dozen or so of his magazine articles. Published by the Century Co., 1900. *The Empire of Business*—similar essays on economics and success in business. Doubleday, Page & Co., 1902. *James Watt*—the best and most up-to-date life of the great Scottish inventor of the steam engine. Doubleday, Page & Co., 1905. Another edition was published in Edinburgh in the same year in the "Famous Scots Series," Oliphant, Anderson & Ferrier. *Problems of Today: Wealth-Labor-Socialism*—Doubleday, Page & Co., 1908. Besides these standard works, he has contributed many articles on arbitration, and economic, political and social questions to such leading reviews as *The North American Review*, *The Nineteenth Century*, *The Forum*, etc. Many of these articles have been translated into French and German.

Mr. Carnegie has made New York his home practically since 1868. He is proud of his full American citizenship, his father having been naturalized while Andrew was still a minor. His beautiful city mansion, at Fifth Avenue and 91st Street, completed in 1903, reflects the simple, comfortable tastes of the owner. It is rich and impressive, but there is no unnecessary magnificence or useless display. A feature is Mr. Carnegie's large and well-selected library. The large grounds and gardens are among the most beautiful of any city residence in New York.

For many years, Mr. Carnegie has spent his summers in Scotland. During the summers of 1915 and 1916 he remained in the United States. For several years he rented Cluny Castle, in Perthshire, as his Scottish residence, and in 1895 he acquired the estate of Skibo, on the northern shore of Dornoch Firth, in Sutherlandshire, at a price of $425,000. The castle occupies a high elevation, about half a mile from tide-water, with a fine view, and the estate extends many miles inland. There are references to Skibo as early as 1223 and 1245. The name is derived from the Norse "Skidhabol"—fire-wood farm, and is still pronounced "Skeeboll" by the Gaelic-speaking residents of the dis-

trict. This is, strictly speaking, the correct form. The broad Scots pronunciation of the name as "Skebo" is due to the usage common to the Scottish dialect of omitting the termination *ll* after a broad vowel. The castle has many historical associations. In May, 1650, the great Marquis of Montrose, who married a Carnegie, the daughter of the Earl of Southesk, spent a night there as a prisoner. "And the lady of the castle, finding that the rank of the prisoner was not sufficiently recognized, beat Holbourn (the officer in charge)

Skibo Castle

about the head with a leg of mutton, and had Montrose given the place of honor." The ancient castle has been rebuilt by Mr. Carnegie, and a new wing added, making it one of the finest Highland homes in the United Kingdom. Mr. Carnegie bears the reputation of being the best sort of landlord, mingling with, and respected and loved by his tenantry. He is fond of out-door sports, especially golf and yachting, and has fine links on the estate and a steam yacht at the pier. Of the wide circle of friends, many prominent men from all parts of the world have been his guests at Skibo. Life at Skibo is picturesque and interesting. Mr. Carnegie is wont to call it his "earthly paradise": the bag-pipe is in evidence, with many other customs of the Highland lairds.

Mr. Carnegie was most happily married in 1887 to Miss Louise Whitfield, and has one daughter, Miss Margaret Carnegie. He often tells friends that his motto is not "Heaven our Home," but "Home our Heaven." His most intimate friends declare that all his ducks are swans. Happy man!

Dr. John Ross, Chairman of the Carnegie Dunfermline Trust, in summing up Mr. Carnegie's benefactions, has well said: "As regards the apparently disconnected purposes of the benefactions, I think if their author had from the first sat down, and before launching one, had considered how to bestow his money so as to produce a nearly perfect, harmonious circle of beneficient

agencies, he probably could not have succeeded better than he has done, by simply following out the inspirations which have, from time to time influenced him. Kindly sympathy is shown for aged and infirm workers; generous help is extended to youth struggling after enlightenment; anxiety is shown for wresting from the secrets of Nature all that can relieve the pain and the sickness attending man's passage through life; life itself is rendered not only tolerable but noble, by the means of culture afforded by scientific research, and by thousands of libraries, whereby through reading, reflection and observation, communities as well as individuals may get to know the best that can be known."

There are doubtless imperfections in some of the schemes; there are still gaps to be filled up, but undoubtedly Mr. Carnegie has succeeded in compassing what he proposed himself to do, namely, "to benefit mankind by carrying out the doctrine, 'that the highest worship of God is service to man.'"

A contributor to the *Caledonian* of April, 1914, in speaking of his visit to Dunfermline, says: "Having seen all these ancient places and things, we sought out the birthplace of a man greater than any of the men who lived or were buried here, kings and princes of the realm, princes of the Church though they were; none of them have set their mark or seal on Scotland's or the world's history for the good, the uplift of its people, as the babe born in the humble Scotch weaver's home has done. The little biggin stands at the corner of Moody Street and Priory Lane. As we stood and looked at it, there came to mind visions of the great work he has done in his life-time, the things he has accomplished.

"We ride over miles and miles of railway in absolute safety and comfort because the name 'Carnegie' is branded on its rails, a certificate and guarantee that they are faultless. We enter buildings that tower hundreds of feet high, and feel secure ascending at marvellous speed on their elevators, because on the steel beams which form their frame-work the name 'Carnegie' appears. We enter hundreds of libraries in search of the knowledge stored in the many books that adorn their shelves, passing, as we enter the doors, under the name of 'Carnegie' carved on their lintels. We worship in many churches where the music by which our hearts are melted and attuned to harmony with the great, Unseen Presence is produced by organs that he has furnished. We ascend mountains thousands of feet high to find men of science gazing into the infinite depths of space in search of the unknown, that man's knowledge of it may be increased, through instruments that he has provided. We think of the vast sums of money that he has placed in trust, that heroism may be encouraged and rewarded, and that higher education may be brought within the reach of the poorest of his fellows. We visit The Hague and see the great palace he has caused to be built there in which the representatives of the great powers of the world may meet to deliberate as to how 'peace on earth and good-will to men' may be realized; how best 'swords may be beaten into ploughshares and spears into pruning hooks,' so that men may learn the art of war no more. Unconsciously, standing before the humble biggin where this wonderful man first saw the light, we uncover and respectfully bow."

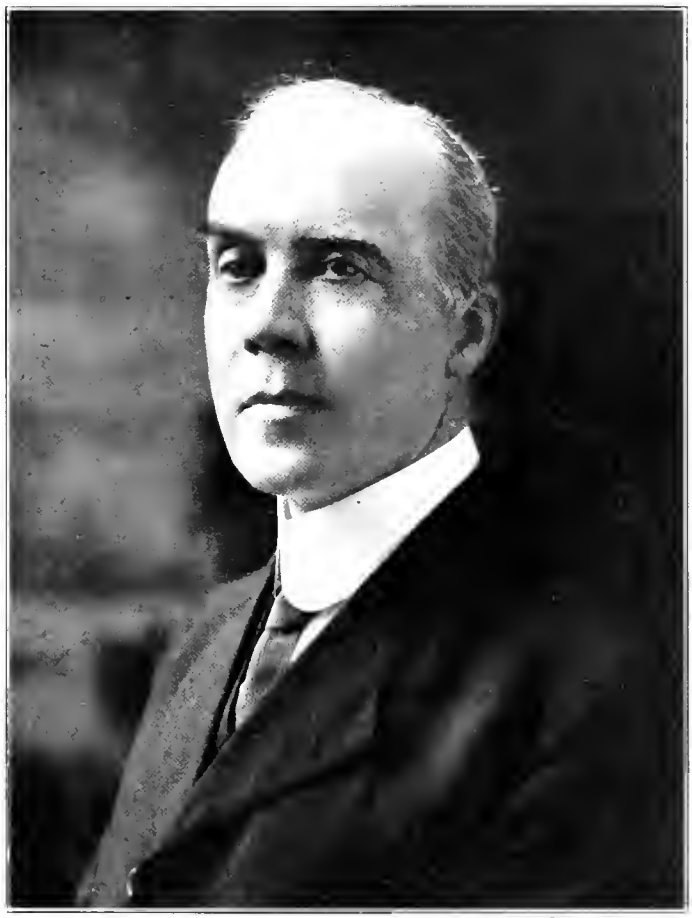
GEORGE STEPHEN CARSON was born at Sussex, New Brunswick, Canada, March 28, 1856, the third son of James Carson, whose father was a native of Kirkcudbright, Scotland, and Anne Brittain, of Londonderry, Ireland, who came to this country when a young girl. Dr. Carson was one of a family of four sisters and six brothers, eight of whom are living: four in Canada, and four in the United States.

Dr. Carson lived on a farm until he was fifteen years old, and at seventeen decided to study for the ministry. His circumstances were such that it was necessary for him to work his way through both school and college; however, he was not to be discouraged, and while attending the High Schools at Norton and Sussex, for two summers walked five miles to school every morning and back every night. He taught two terms of school to earn money to attend the Normal School at Fredericton, New Brunswick. After a term in Sussex Academy, he took the regular course for teachers and obtained a first class certificate. He continued teaching elsewhere for six months, and was then offered the principalship of Sussex Academy, where he taught for two years.

In the fall of 1878, Dr. Carson entered Dalhousie University, and was graduated with the degree of B.A. in 1882. He was the winner of several prizes, including the "Avery Prize," awarded to the best student in the graduating class taking the regular course. In 1882, he went to Princeton Theological Seminary, where for two years he studied under the Hodges, Green, Patton, and others, and in 1884 to Edinburgh, where he studied under Drs. Flint, Cairns and Ker. His summer vacations were spent in the mission fields of his native province.

Dr. Carson was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of St. John, New Brunswick, in the spring of 1885, and September 15, 1885, was ordained pastor of the Knox Presbyterian Church, Pictou, New Brunswick. He took an active part in the general work of the church, and served on a number of committees of Presbytery, Synod and Assembly. He was a member of the first committee on Church Union between Methodist, Congregational and Presbyterian Churches. His pastorate in Knox Church was fruitful, and many of the young men who attended his church and Bible-class are now in the ministry of the Presbyterian Church.

In 1908, Dr. Carson was appointed Associate Editor of *The Presbyterian Witness*, Halifax, then under the editorship of the late Robert Murray, LL.D.; and upon the death of Dr. Murray, in 1910, succeeded him as the sole editor. Under Dr. Carson's efficient direction, the *Witness* not only has preserved all the best traditions of the past, but has improved in every department and has already increased more than fifty per cent. in circulation, and is recognized as one of the leading denominational publications of Canada. Dr. Carson has a broad grasp of the problems confronting the present day church, and unusual force and discrimination in presenting them. In addition to his work on the *Witness*, Dr. Carson has been a contributor to many other papers and magazines and is the author of *Stories from the Life of Jesus* and other books that have received wide recognition. His *Primary Catechism*, published by Presbyterian Publications, Canada, is used in the Sunday Schools and an Assembly Prize is given regularly for memorizing it. The Presbyterian Board, Philadelphia, and Oliphant, Anderson & Ferrier, Edinburgh, have



Rev. George Stephen Carson, D.D.

published editions, and it is translated and published in five languages other than English. A *Bible Catechism* is widely known in both the United States and Canada. In 1915, the Senate of the Presbyterian College, Halifax, conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

Dr. Carson married, September 14, 1886, Miss Lillie B. Calkin, daughter of John B. Calkin, Principal of the Nova Scotia Normal College. He has four sons and one daughter. His eldest son, Ralph B., aged twenty-six years, is a graduate of the Nova Scotia Technical College, and is now an electrical engineer in the office of the Canadian General Electric Company, Peterboro, Ontario. His second son, Frank S., is a student in architecture in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston. His third son, James B., is a graduate of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, and is now a mechanical engineer in the office of the American La France Fire Engine Company, Elmira, New York. His fourth son, John Calkin, aged nineteen years, was a student of Dalhousie University. In the autumn of 1915, he enlisted in the Fourth Universities Company of the Princess Patricia's Light Infantry, and fought in some of the fiercest battles on the French front. He was wounded in the head and died September 18, 1916. His daughter, Annie S., is a graduate of Halifax Ladies' College.

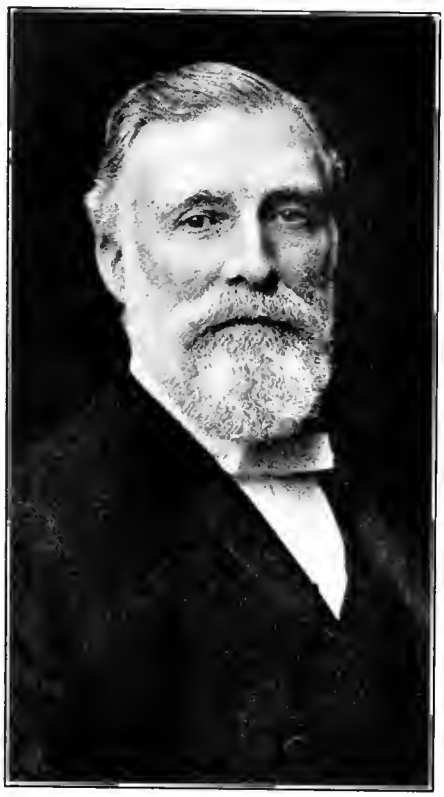
ROBERT CHRISTIE is a representative Scot of the most worthy type, combining business ability and thrift with a life of noble example and Christian service. He was born at Chapel Hill, near Airdrie, Lanarkshire, February 19, 1841, and lived at Bridge of Weir, Renfrewshire, until August, 1851, when he came with his parents to America. His father died just two years later, and his mother returned to Scotland, but Robert, though only twelve years old, decided to stay in New York, and secured a position in a dry goods store. In 1855, he began his apprenticeship as a carpenter, a trade in which he showed marked efficiency; in 1867, when twenty-eight years of age, he started in business for himself as carpenter and builder, and continued until 1914, when he retired, after forty-seven years of remarkable success. During this time he built several churches, many private residences, apartment houses, commercial and office buildings in New York and vicinity, and his integrity and faithful work won the confidence and good-will of all with whom he had dealings.

In 1862, Mr. Christie married Miss Jessie Dykes, daughter of Thomas Dykes, Hamilton, Scotland. They had two sons, both of whom are dead: Robert Munro, who died in infancy, and Robert Christie, Jr., who died March 29, 1910, at the age of forty-four.

He was his father's partner for fifteen years, and at the time of his death was managing the business. He showed great ability in this connection and was active in the work of the General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen and in the Master Carpenters' Association, of which he was a member for twenty years and the Secretary for the last ten years of his life. He was a member of the St. Andrew's Society of New York, and a member and officer of the church of his parents. He was a lovable character. A memorial, issued by the General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen, and written by one who knew him for more than twenty years, says: "From my earliest acquaintance with him there was dominant an enthusiasm for his work from which none of his associates could escape. Nothing daunted him by its perplexity, nothing discouraged him by its failure—he was always ready for every emergency, for every contingency—and back of this enthusiasm and courage, was an equipment of practical knowledge of details that sometimes amazed me. Such a well-equipped man, with his heart in his work, is a power to be reckoned with in this world, and such to my mind was our departed brother."

Mr. Christie, Sr., has been a member of the General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen for forty years, and was President in 1899, and is Chairman of the Finance Committee. This society was organized in 1785, and in 1820 founded a school which is now Mechanics' Institute, occupying the large building at 16 West 44th St., New York, with 2,200 pupils, divided into twenty-four classes, to whom free instruction is given. About two hundred skilled workers are graduated from the Institute each year. Mr. Christie was also President of the Master Carpenters' Association for two years, and is identified with the Building Trades Employers' Association of New York, and has been a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York for twenty-five years, and is a member of the Board of Managers.

Soon after his arrival in this country, sixty-three years ago, Robert Christie attended the Sunday School of the Church of the Disciples of Christ,



Robert Christie

Robert Christie, Jr.

now at 142 West 81st St., New York, of which he is still an active member, and has been officially connected with the Sunday School and the church since 1854, and is now senior elder, and President of the official Board of the Church. When Mr. and Mrs. Christie celebrated their golden wedding anniversary, September 17, 1912, the church gave them a reception, and presented a gold loving cup. In sending out the invitations to this reception, one of the elders wrote: "There have been golden weddings in the past, but I do not know of one which celebrates the life of a couple in one church as this one will. The lives of Robert Christie and his wife have been so interwoven into the fiber of the Church of the Disciples of Christ in New York, that it is hard to think of Robert Christie without thinking of the church, and no one can think of the church here without thinking of Robert Christie. Brother and Sister Christie have devoted fifty years of their life to the work of the church here, and our church feels that it honours itself in honouring this worthy couple."

Mr. Christie has written a history of the church, which shows literary ability, and devotion to the work. The life of such a man is a blessing to the community.

THE Anchor Line of steamships is a great institution wholly due to Scottish enterprise. It was founded by the Henderson Brothers, Glasgow, in 1852, and had its beginning in one small vessel, from which time it has grown rapidly and successfully until now it represents world-wide interests and owns many fine ships. Since 1865, when it established its regular New York-Glasgow service, the New York office has been one of the most important in the system. This prominence is due to its presiding genius, Mr. William Coverly, who has been its head practically since its establishment.

Mr. Coverly was born in Glasgow, Scotland, July 4, 1840, and was the son of William Coverly and Christina (Henderson) Coverly. He received his education in the normal and high schools and in private schools in his native city, and subsequently was engaged for about five years as an accountant. In 1864, Mr. Coverly came to New York, and entered the employ of Messrs. Francis MacDonald & Company, who were at that time the agents in New York for the Anchor Line. The founders and owners of this line, Thomas, John, David and William Henderson, were younger brothers of Mr. Coverly's mother, a relationship which doubtless favourably influenced the young man's fortune in his new line of business. In 1872, when Henderson Brothers decided to open their own office in New York, Mr. Coverly was made a partner in the firm and the head of the house in the United States, where he continued until his retirement from active business, December 31, 1914. As a manager, Mr. Coverly displayed marked efficiency and great executive ability, and consequently the great success attained by the Anchor Line at New York may be, in a large measure, attributed to his capable management. He is the oldest and most respected of the prominent steamship men of New York.

With business capacity of the highest order, he is gifted with a charm of manner and a personality so engaging as to make him immensely popular among his business associates and the public generally. Together with qualities of mind of a high order, nature and habit have given him a perfection of face and form which fully warrants the sobriquet of the "Handsome Scotsman," applied to him by his fellow members of the Produce Exchange.

Besides his connection with the Anchor Line, Mr. Coverly is President of the Conquest Consolidated Mining Company, a trustee of the East River Savings Institution, and a director of the Oregon Smelting & Refining Company. He has been a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York since 1870; is a member of New York Burns Society and New York Yacht Club (New York), Oxford, Crescent Athletic and Atlantic Yacht Clubs (Brooklyn), and is prominent in Masonic circles and in the order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine.

Mr. Coverly's residence is 247 Washington Ave., Brooklyn. He was Senior Warden of St. James' Protestant Episcopal Church, in that borough for over 30 years. He married, January 17, 1866, Margaret Amelia Slamm. His daughters by this marriage are Mrs. Lillias D. Cooke, wife of Alexander B. Cooke, of the firm of Libaire & Cooke, stock brokers, and Margaret C. Fischer, wife of Frederick G. Fischer, of William R. Grace & Company. August 25, 1909, he married Rebecca Frances Chapman. At home and in business Mr. Coverly is a genial, gentle, lovable man; one who has successfully combined great ability and financial reward with all the finer graces of life.

William Coverly

JOHN CRERAR was born in Pictou, Nova Scotia, January 7, 1857, and was the son of the late John Crerar of Pictou, born in Breadalbane, Perthshire, Scotland, and Jane K. Hatton (Crerar). He received his education in the Pictou Academy, Nova Scotia; Inverness Academy, Scotland; King's School, Canterbury, England; and matriculated at the University of Glasgow. July 28, 1877, he rowed stroke for that University, winning from Edinburgh University on the River Clyde. He also served five years in the First Lanark Rifles.

His grandfather, Peter Crerar, built the first railway in Canada in 1836, in Pictou County, and his maternal grandfather, Henry Hatton, was one of the early members of Parliament for that county. For five years Mr. Crerar lived in Glasgow, Scotland, where he learned the shipping business in the employ of Allan C. Gow & Company, also Donaldson Bros., the founders of the present line of Donaldson's Steamships, sailing from Glasgow.

In 1879, he came to the United States and entered into the employ of the Joliet Steel Company of Joliet, Illinois, with whom he remained about five years, leaving to engage in the coal and iron business for himself, with offices in Chicago, Illinois. In 1889, the firm became Crerar, Clinch & Company, which it still remains. With his brother, J. P. Crerar, of Ottawa, Canada, he built the Denison & Sherman Railway, the first interurban railway in the State of Texas.

Mr. Crerar, associated with the late Mr. George Gooch, originated the Diamond Jubilee Movement for endowing three Victoria beds in Chicago hospitals, for which they received the thanks of Her Majesty.

Mr. Crerar is a large real estate holder in Ontario, Manitoba and Saskatchewan, Canada, and is connected with various business interests located in the Dominion of Canada. He has been President of the Illinois St. Andrew's Society, of which he is a life member; is a member of the Board of Governors of the Scottish Old People's Home, Riverside, Illinois; is a trustee, and has been Vice-President of St. Luke's Hospital of Chicago; has been President and is Honorary President of the British Empire Association; is a director of the Chicago Auditorium Association and was for a number of years a director of the Republic Iron & Steel Company. He is a member of the Chicago, Calumet, Onwentsia, and Saddle and Cycle Clubs, also the Kaministikwia Club of Fort William, and Thunder Bay Country Club at Canadian Head of Lakes. In church matters he is liberal, believing all denominations do good, and is a Republican in politics.

Mr. Crerar married, June 20, 1900, Marie Girvin Owens (Crerar), only daughter of Dr. John E. Owens, Chief Surgeon of the Chicago & Northwestern and Illinois Central railways, and their family consists of two daughters, Marie Owens and Catherine Hatton. Mr. Crerar's city residence is at 1901 Prairie Avenue, and his summer home at Lake Forest, Illinois.

JOHN CRERAR

THE Crawfords are an ancient Scottish family, among the loyal supporters of Wallace and Bruce in the Wars of Independence and distinguished in history throughout succeeding centuries. Members of the family who have come to America have been prominent in the religious, professional and business life of the country.

Mr. William Crawford, who is widely known as a successful business man, not only ranks among the great dry goods merchants of the United States, but on account of his business sagacity and genial disposition, enjoys the warm friendship of a host of influential men.

Mr. Crawford is a native of East Kilbride, near Glasgow, the son of William Crawford, and was born in the year 1845. He received a good education in the parish school.

He came to America in 1866, settling first in Boston, where for three years he was employed in the store of Hogg, Brown & Taylor. He then opened a dry goods store of his own in Nashua, N. H., and conducted it successfully for seven years. He also operated stores in Taunton, Mass., and Manchester, N. H.; after three years of prosperous business, selling out the latter to his partner, Mr. Anderson, a native of Perth.

In 1877, Mr. Crawford moved to New York and established a dry goods business at the corner of Nineteenth Street and Sixth Avenue, in partnership with Richard Meares. A few years later, when Mr. Meares retired from the business, Mr. Crawford bought him out and formed a partnership with Thomas and James Simpson, under the name of Simpson, Crawford & Simpson. Mr. Thomas Simpson died a few years afterward, and Mr. James Simpson died in the nineties, and Mr. Crawford assumed the entire responsibilities of the firm. Here his fine abilities and splendid personality met with their fullest reward. In 1877, the store was 50 by 100 feet; in 1902, the store was in its own fine new building, occupying the entire block front on Sixth Avenue.

Since that time, Mr. Crawford has not engaged actively in any business, though his large interests are varied. He has an office with Judkins & McCormick Co., who were formerly associated with him in business.

Mr. Crawford has been a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York since 1885. He is a member of the Union League Club. He travels extensively in this country and Europe, spending his winters usually in California. His home is in Munroe, Orange County, N. Y., where he has an extensive farm.

THE story of the career of Josephus Daniels is the story of success achieved by a man of real character who has dared to believe and dared to do as he believed.

Mr. Daniels was born in Washington, N. C., May 18, 1862, the son of Josephus and Mary (Cleves) Daniels, of Scottish descent. In his early days the family moved to Wilson, N. C., where he received an academic education in the Wilson Collegiate Institute. He showed an early aptitude for newspaper work and while a boy, in Wilson, started an amateur newspaper, *The Cornucopia*. Even then he talked of the day when he should be proprietor of a paper which would be a real force in the State. He became an editor of the local weekly newspaper, *The Wilson Advance*, when he was eighteen years old, and soon afterward its editor and owner. In 1885, he was appointed editor of the Raleigh *State Chronicle*, which he afterward purchased and made the chief competitor of the *News and Observer*, then the predominant newspaper at the State capital. After a brief experience in public office, which proved distasteful to him, as Chief Clerk of the Department of the Interior in the second administration of President Cleveland, 1893-1894, he returned to Raleigh, purchased the *News and Observer*, consolidating with it his own papers, and has since been its editor. Under his able and fearless direction the *News and Observer* has grown to double the circulation of any other paper in the State and is recognized as one of the most influential publications in the South. It occupies its own handsome building (twice destroyed by fire, and twice rebuilt), and here Mr. Daniels also publishes two weekly papers, the weekly *News and Observer* and the *Farmer and Mechanic*, a monthly section in magazine form, the *North Carolina Literary and Historical Review*, and the *North Carolina Year Book*. The secret of Mr. Daniels' success as an editor is in the man himself. He has a genius for work and is fearless and determined in his support of great issues. Money means nothing to him, he does not smoke nor drink, and his whole life has been a moral force behind his papers; he is always to be found on the moral side of any controversy. Naturally, he was called upon to take part in many bitter personal fights; but his fair, sportsmanlike treatment even of his bitterest adversaries and his old-fashioned democratic simplicity continue to add to the wide circle of his friends and well-wishers.

A notable instance of his determination when he felt that he was in the right was his controversy with Federal Judge T. R. Purnell. He had sharply criticised the judge in his paper for acts in connection with the receivership of the Atlantic & North Carolina Railroad, property of the State, accusing him of being in league with men who had formed a conspiracy to get hold of the railroad as receivers and bankrupt it. Judge Purnell held the editor in contempt of court and imposed a fine of $2,000. Mr. Daniels, in open court, declared he would rot in jail before he would pay a cent.

The judge did not dare put Mr. Daniels in jail, but he had marshals confine him in a hotel room and watch him day and night. Here he was held for several days, dating his editorials from "Cell No. 365." An appeal was taken to the Circuit Court, and Judge Peter C. Pritchard promptly found Mr. Daniels not guilty and remitted the fine. As it was learned afterward, Mr. Daniels' many friends in the State were so thoroughly aroused that they

had determined to use forcible resistance if any attempt were actually made to put the editor in jail.

Mr. Daniels was admitted to the bar in 1885, but never practised. He was State Printer for North Carolina, 1887-1893, and for several terms President of the North Carolina Editorial Association. He takes a deep interest in educational affairs and is a member of the Board of Trustees of the University of North Carolina.

Mr. Daniels never sought, and with the exception of the short sojourn in Washington, already mentioned, never held public office until his appointment as Secretary of the Navy by President Wilson, March 5, 1913; but he had always given freely of his time and influence to advance other men's political fortunes. For sixteen years he was the North Carolina member of the Democratic National Committee, receiving unanimous election. He was twice delegate to Democratic National Conventions. In the campaign of 1908 he was Chairman of the Literary Bureau; in that of 1912 he was Chairman of the Press Committee of the Baltimore convention and Chairman of the Publicity Committee, with headquarters in New York City. In the Parker campaign of 1904, he organized the "editors' pilgrimage" to Esopus and the "dollar dinner" to William Jennings Bryan. Personally and in his newspapers, he was one of the first and most enthusiastic supporters of Woodrow Wilson as the Democratic candidate for the presidency. He was one of the leaders in bringing about his nomination and afterward served on President Wilson's personal campaign committee.

As Secretary of the Navy, Mr. Daniels' term has been marked by his keen interest in the enlisted men of the service. A notable outgrowth of this was the introduction, January, 1914, of a co-ordinate system of education, academic and technical, on board all ships and at all shore stations, whereby all enlisted men are enabled to learn a trade and to improve themselves in other branches of education. He also abolished the use of liquor in the officers' mess. Another order that called forth much comment was that requiring every officer before receiving promotion to a higher grade to have had adequate service in the grade to which he was to be promoted. Among the problems that have confronted the department during Mr. Daniels' administration are the despatch of the fleet to Vera Cruz and the capture of that city in the Mexican crisis of 1914; the uprising in Hayti in 1915, and again in 1916, when the the United States Government was called to establish a virtual control of the Government of that island; the issues growing out of the great European War, including the appointment of the Naval Advisory Board of scientists and inventors, September, 1915; and the consideration of various plans for increasing the size and efficiency of the Navy in connection with the awakened demand for preparedness throughout the country. His policies have been bitterly criticised at times, but he has maintained a dignified silence in not replying to his critics, and in allowing his work in the Department to speak for itself.

Mr. Daniels married, May 2, 1888, Addie Worth Bagley, of Raleigh, N. C., daughter of Major W. H. Bagley. Her father, Major Bagley, served in the Confederate Army, was a State senator, and for many years Clerk of the Supreme Court; her grandfather, Jonathan Worth, was State Treasurer and

Hon. Josephus Daniels

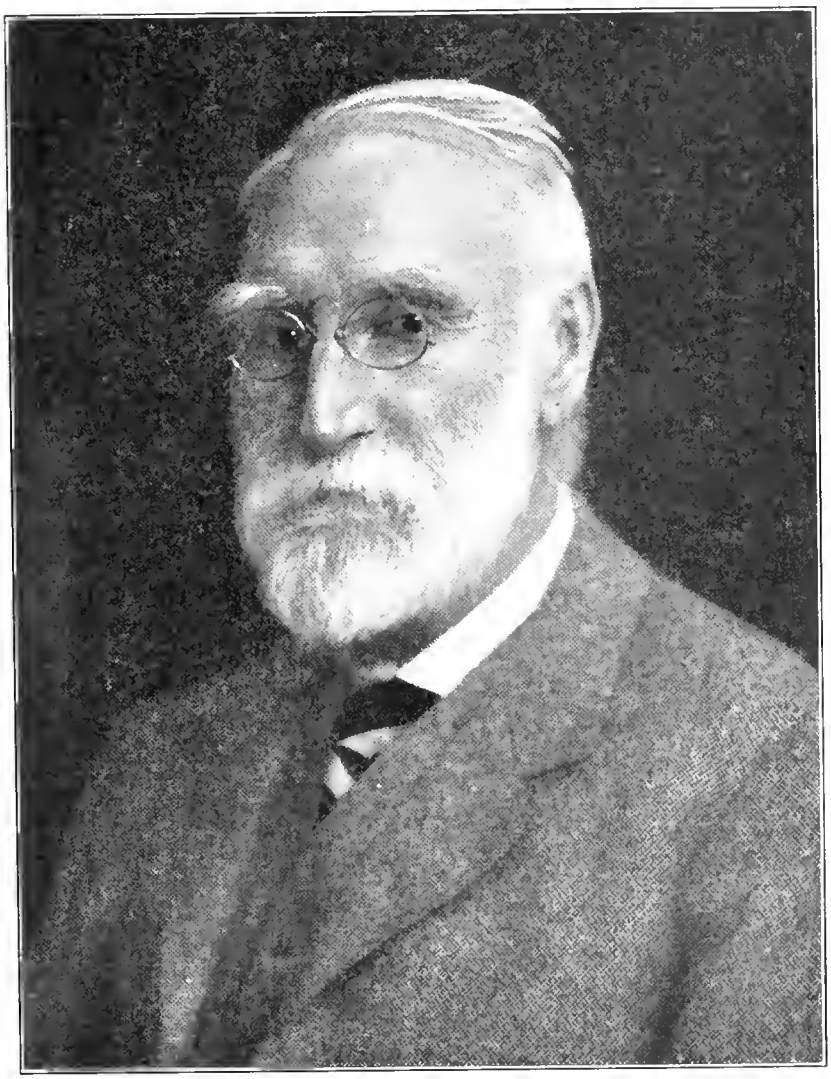
Governor of North Carolina. Her brother, Ensign Worth Bagley, was the first man and the only naval officer killed in the Spanish-American War. Mrs. Daniels is an active member of many patriotic and philanthropic organizations, an ideal home-maker and help-mate. They are never happier than when at home in Raleigh with their four sons. Mr. Daniels is one of the kindliest and most genial of men, a true friend and neighbour, and is personally loved throughout his native State and by his strong character has won a host of admirers in every part of the country.

THE Douglas family is one of the most powerful and romantic in the stirring annals of Scotland; in fact, in every generation a Douglas has been a leader of daring enterprise, and his name a household word for successful accomplishment. Wherever in the world they have settled, their descendants have carried with them this quality of dominating energy, and we find them at the forefront in every field of endeavour.

Dr. James Douglas's own family has had an adventurous and varied history. A consideration of this will help greatly toward understanding his versatile and successful career. His great-grandfather was a mason and stone-cutter in Yorkshire. His grandfather, a Methodist clergyman, was stationed at Brechin, Scotland, where his father was born. Dr. James Douglas himself was born in Canada, has lived a great part of his life in the United States, and his activities have been bound up chiefly with that most picturesque and adventurous section, Mexico and the Southwest. He comes naturally by his varied career and many-sided abilities, also by his literary and scientific skill, for his grandfather was a man of talents, within the limitations of a country clergyman, and his father, as we shall see, was a man of broad culture and one of the most distinguished men of science in Canada.

His father, also Dr. James Douglas, took his career in his own hands at an early age. After attending school for a time in Scotland, he was placed by his father in the Methodist Academy, Woodhouse Grove. Complaining that the standard of education was below that to which he had been accustomed, he ran away when twelve years old and was indentured to a physician. After serving his term of six years and spending one season in Edinburgh, he entered the Medical Department of Edinburgh University. From the beginning he showed great aptitude for his chosen profession. His first summer holiday was spent as surgeon to a Greenland whaler. He was graduated as a surgeon at Edinburgh and London, first entering the services of the East India Company, but returned to England to take medical charge of Sir Gregor MacGregor's fatal colony to the Mosquito Coast of Central America. More dead than alive, he was rescued from the Black River by a Yankee skipper and taken to Boston, where he was months recovering his health. Later, while travelling through New York, he was held up at Utica by a break in the Canal, and, seeing the need of that locality, practised surgery there for several years. His success led to his appointment as Professor of Anatomy in the Auburn Medical College, where his duties "involved him in practices not then provided for in a legitimate manner," and he was obliged to go to Canada in the dead of winter, taking his young wife with him. In Canada he had a large practice, was noted for his scientific attainments and liberal benevolence and was the founder of the first public institution in the Dominion for the care of the insane.

Dr. James Douglas, the subject of the present sketch, was born November 4, 1837, in Quebec, Canada. He received his early education at home and in the local schools. As a boy he was much in the company of his brilliant father and received great inspiration from him. After two years in the University of Edinburgh, which he entered in 1855, he returned to Canada and completed his studies at Queen's University, Kingston, Ontario, receiving his A. B. in 1858. He then returned to Edinburgh, took a course in theology



JAMES DOUGLAS, LL.D.

and was admitted as a licentiate of the Church of Scotland, before its amalgamation with the Free Church in Canada. This theological training, along the broadest lines of scholarship, has proven to him a valuable asset, for not only has his life been dominated by deep religious conviction and Christian spirit, but the experience he received in public speaking and the literary tastes he developed during this period have coloured his whole career. Later father and son travelled extensively together in Europe and the Orient, visiting Egypt three times and bringing back important archæological collections.

which were subsequently presented to the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City.

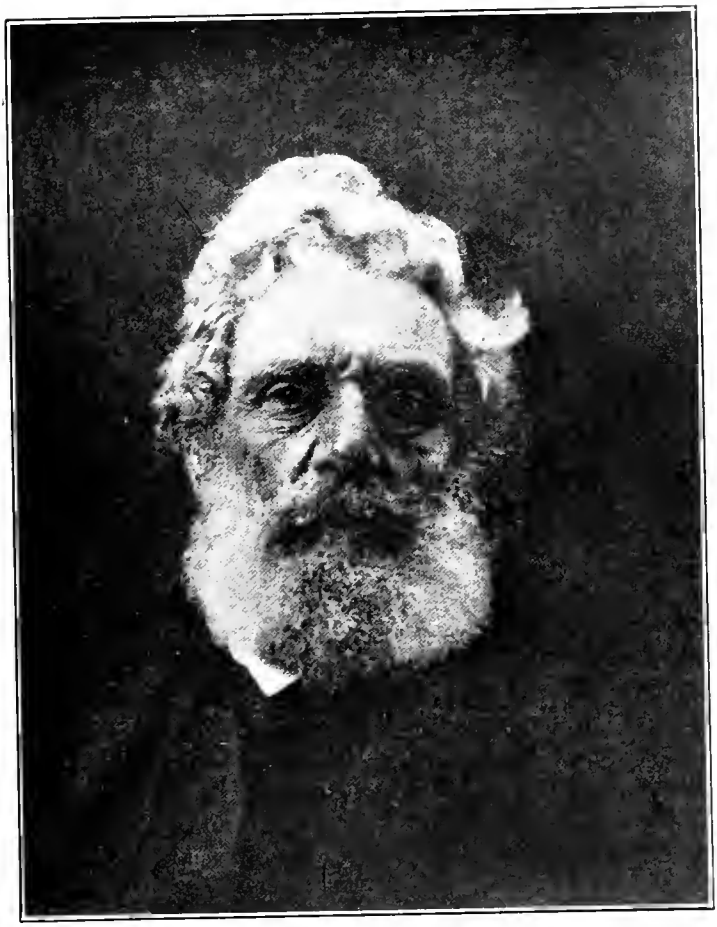
The father's health failing, the son studied medicine in order to be able to assist him and to carry on the work of the Quebec Lunatic Asylum, which the father had established, and which was still largely in an experimental state. Also, Dr. Douglas, Sr., had invested heavily in gold and copper mining in Canada and the United States; so, while studying medicine, the son was compelled to interest himself in mining and metallurgy in an endeavour to conserve these properties. Thus he was led away from the chosen path of literary and religious work, and these investments for the most part proving unfortunate, was forced to make a living as best he could out of an occasional fee and lectures on chemistry and metallurgy. However, he entered these new fields of endeavour with the same keen intelligence, enthusiasm, and honesty of purpose that he has shown in whatever he has attempted.

He was professor of chemistry in Morrin College, Quebec, for three years, and while there began, in association with his life-long friend, the late Dr. Thomas Sterry Hunt, experimenting with the hydro-metallurgy of copper. Dr. Hunt and Professor Silliman, of New Haven, were interested in a company organized to extract the copper from the copper-bearing portions of the Jones Mine ores, on the Schuylkill River, above Phoenixville, Pa., and offered the position of manager to Dr. Douglas. He accepted and came to the United States in 1875.

The Chemical Copper Company was a failure, on account of lack of capital. Its work, however, was important, in that it was the pioneer in working out many of the methods that have since proved invaluable in the industry. It was the first establishment to refine copper electrolytically, and put many tons of anodes on the market. While employed at Phoenixville, Dr. Douglas gained valuable experience in the working out of metallurgical processes, and in further developing the well-known Hunt-Douglas patents for the wet extraction of copper. His keen powers of observation and description, coupled with his wide scientific knowledge, also put him immediately in demand as an investigator and mining expert.

It was in this capacity that he became acquainted with Mr. Dodge and Mr. James, of Phelps, Dodge & Company, and it was upon his advice that they became interested in the Detroit Copper Company and later acquired the Copper Queen, Atlanta, and other copper properties at Bisbee and elsewhere in Arizona and Mexico, that, developed under Dr. Douglas's management, have been such prominent factors in the growth and prosperity of that important concern.

The founding of a great smelting center at Douglas, Arizona, impelled Phelps, Dodge & Company, Inc., into which the original company was merged, to purchase the Dawson Coal Fields, in order to secure an uninterrupted supply of fuel. Transportation requirements led first to the building of branch railroads, then to the El Paso & Southwestern Railroad, which, with its Mexican connections, aggregates more than a thousand miles of standard gauge track and forms an important link between the Rock Island and Southern Pacific railways. Thus from small beginnings in 1881, the company now turns into the markets of the world annually about 180,000,000 pounds, or



Dr. James Douglas, Sr.

7% of the total production of copper. The subsidiary companies responsible for this great output are the Copper Queen Consolidated Mining Company, the Detroit Copper Mining Company, the Moctezuma Copper Company, and The United States Mines; and the Stag Canon Fuel Company extracts 1,500,000 tons of coal yearly, about one-half of which is converted into coke.

Dr. Douglas is president of all the companies controlling and operating these interests. All of them may be said to have been instigated by him. The technical and financial success with which this great organization has been handled bespeaks his thoroughness and business ability. His work has brought to him honour and wide professional fame, but, in the words of one of his associates, there is "a feature dominating all of it that is more notable and worthy of record. One cannot conceive of Dr. Douglas remaining the technical head of an enterprise tainted in any way with stock-jobbing, unfair treatment of employees or double dealing of any sort. Fortunately for him,

his associates have been men of similar ideals, deeply sympathizing with the high motives that actuated their technical associate in all of his efforts for the uplifting and comfort of miners and other employees. He has always stood for free trade in ideas, and his mines and works are open to the student, as well as to his brother engineers. He is never too busy freely to give anyone sound advice and the results of his experience that many others feel justified in keeping to themselves."

Dr. Douglas has twice been president of the American Institute of Mining Engineers. He is a trustee of the American Museum of Natural History, a member of the American Philosophical Society, the American Geographical Society, the Society of Arts, London, England, the Iron and Steel Institute and many other prominent societies of America and Europe. He is a member and gold medallist of the Institute of Mining and Metallurgy, London, England, and has been honoured with the degree of LL.D. by McGill University.

Dr. James Douglas was awarded in 1915 the John Fritz Gold Medal for that year for notable achievements in mining, metallurgy, education and industrial welfare. In 1914 he presented to the American Museum of Natural History at New York a large model of the Copper Queen Mine at Bisbee, Arizona, with which he has been so closely identified since 1880. He has made other gifts to the Museum and to the Metropolitan Museum of Art. Dr. Douglas has aided his *alma mater*, Queens University, Kingston, and McGill University, Montreal. He has given largely to one of the New York hospitals, particularly toward cancer research work, and his philanthrophy extends in many other directions.

He is a member of the Century Association, Engineers' Club, City Club, Adirondack League Club, and Montmorency Fish and Game Club.

When at Edinburgh Dr. Douglas was a prizeman in English literature. His early training, his diversified studies and wide experience have given him a broad outlook on life. Endowed with a fine literary taste, in the midst of an exceptionally busy career he has never permitted the light to grow dim. For a time, when Mr. Garrison was editor, he wrote extensively for *The Nation*. These papers cover a wide variety of subjects, literary, historical, religious, philosophical and sociological, and many were of a significance to attract notable attention. He has also contributed to many other American, Canadian and British periodicals. He is an authority upon the early history of Canada. His books include: *Canadian Independence*, *Old France in the New World*, *New England and New France—Contrasts and Parallels in Colonial History*, and *Imperial Federation and Annexation*.

His reports and papers on strictly scientific subjects reflect the same literary training and are distinguished for their lucidity and accuracy. His contributions to the literature of mining and metallurgy are numerous and important. Following are some of the more important: *The Gold Fields of Canada*, 1863; *The Copper Deposits of Harvey Hill*, 1870; *Recent Spectroscopic Observations of the Sun*, 1870; *The Copper Mines of Chili*, 1872; *The Copper Mines of Lake Superior*, 1874; *Conditions of the Survey for the Canadian Pacific Railway*, 1874; *Historical and Geographical Features of the Rocky Mountain Railroads; The Metallurgy of Copper*, 1883; *The Cupolo Smelting of Copper in Arizona*, 1885; *Copper Production of the United*

States, 1892; *Recent American Methods and Appliances in the Metallurgy of Copper, Lead, Gold and Silver* (Cantor Lectures), 1895; *Record of Borings in Sulphur Springs Valley, Arizona*, 1898; *Treatment of Copper Mattes in Bessemer Converter*, 1899; *Gas from Wood in the Manufacture of Steel*, 1902. Some of these have been collected in a little book.

He was married in 1860 to Naomi Douglas, one of the daughters of Capt. Walter Douglas, who brought over the *Unicorn* as the first vessel of the Cunard line in 1840, and commanded her for some years while she was in commission on the St. Lawrence River.

Of their children, six reached maturity: James S., Walter, Elizabeth, Edith M. (Naomi E. and Lilly, deceased). James S. has two sons; Walter has three daughters and two sons; Edith M. (married Archibald Douglas) has two sons and one daughter; Elizabeth, unmarried; Lilly (married Col. H. R. Hayter) left at her death one son and one daughter. James S. Douglas is President of the United Verde Extension Mining Co., which has a large copper mine in Arizona, and Walter Douglas is Vice-President of Phelps, Dodge & Co., of which Dr. James Douglas is President.

ELLIOTT is an old border name, and its bearers have been prominent since the sixteenth century in every walk of life, and "send an Elliott" was the call when any difficult problem agitated the government. Hence, the great part played by the Elliott family in British Colonial affairs, and the notable men who have borne the name in the United States from the earliest times.

Samuel Elliott was born seventy-two years ago in Annandale, Dumfriesshire, the fourth son of John and Jean Johnstone Elliott, where and in the adjoining counties of Roxburgh and Selkirk, the Elliotts and the Johnstones have been well-known for generations. One of twelve children, he received a liberal education, and when not quite twenty left home for the United States. His first engagement in New York was with the old house of Harper & Bros., where he acquired a general knowledge of the publishing business, and in his spare hours exercised his hand at reporting and writing for New York newspapers.

In the year 1870, he removed to Chicago, to accept a responsible position with the large publishing house of S. C. Griggs & Co., where he remained until the great fire of 1871 laid the city in ashes. Meanwhile, he took up the study of law and also the scientific and actuarial side of life insurance, writing on these and kindred subjects for various Chicago journals. About this time the proprietors of *The Spectator*, then a newly established magazine devoted to the interests of insurance, sought the services of Mr. Elliott, and on the removal of its main office to New York, he assumed the sole management in Chicago.

When, in 1873, the *Daily Graphic*, the first daily illustrated newspaper ever published, was started in New York, he was invited to join in the undertaking, and for upwards of seven years was associate manager of the Graphic Company. Soon after retiring from that position he became actively interested in mining operations in Mexico and in railway construction and various other projects in the State of Washington, and has devoted the main part of his business career to those lines. In 1884, he acquired a proprietary interest in *The Spectator*, which has long been recognized as the most successful and influential insurance journal published, while The Spectator Company, of which Mr. Elliott was successively Treasurer, Vice-President and for twenty years President, has earned a world-wide reputation as publishers of standard insurance text-books and insurance literature of every kind. On relinquishing the presidency of the company, he disposed of his interest in the business to his associates, but still continues a member of the Board of Directors.

Mr. Elliott has been actively associated with many philanthropic and educational movements both in Scotland and America. As Chairman of the American Executive Committee, in 1906, he organized and directed the movement in the United States which raised a large proportion of the money for the purchase of Carlyle's House, Chelsea, London, and has been a member of the Carlyle House Memorial Trust since its foundation. When it was proposed to endow a chair of Scottish History in the University of Glasgow, he promptly organized an American Committee, through which a generous contribution was secured toward its foundation. A characteristic benefaction

SAMUEL ELLIOTT

was Mr. Elliott's gift of $2,500 to found the Laurence Hutton Prize Fund at Princeton University. Mr. Hutton, who was of Scotch descent, for nearly half a century filled a unique place in the literary and social life of New York, and rounded out his career as a lecturer on English literature in Princeton. Endeared to everyone who knew him, Laurence Hutton was the intimate friend of Mr. Elliott, who by the unusual act of providing a scholarship to another's memory has paid a tribute at the same time to Scotch worth, and to the noblest sentiment of friendship.

Mr. Elliott, in 1908, was elected President of the Glasgow-Dumfriesshire Society, an old association composed of distinguished men of Border ancestry residing mainly in Glasgow, and of which he has been a life member for many years. He is a life member of the St. Andrew's Society of New York, and for a number of years served as Vice-President and a Manager. He is also a life member of the American Geographical Society, the American Museum of Natural History, and of the New York Zoological Society. He is a member of the New York Chamber of Commerce, the Metropolitan Mu-

seum of Art; also of the Metropolitan Club, the Grolier Club, the Players' Club, and the Pilgrims of America.

Mr. Elliott has for more than twenty years occupied apartments on Fifth Avenue, New York, where he is surrounded by a choice collection of rare books and many other treasures. He has a large circle of friends, both in this country and abroad, usually spending the summer months in Scotland or elsewhere in Europe. A few years ago he made a journey around the world, which forms one of the most interesting and stirring experiences of his life. Though a loyal Scotchman, Mr. Elliott has long been a naturalized citizen of the United States.

MR. DAVID BROWN FLEMING, the successful merchant and manufacturer of leather, Jacob Street, New York, was born August 12, 1845, in Musselburgh, Scotland, the son of William and Jane Brown Fleming. His parents were both strong old church Presbyterians. Mr. Fleming studied at Musselburgh Borough School, Allan Robertson, Master; and afterward learned his father's business of tanner and currier of leather with Messrs. W. & I. Miller, Fisherrow.

DAVID BROWN FLEMING

He has been in the same business for forty years and has one of the best establishments in the world for the making of fine harness leather, which goes all over the world: "No leather like oor ain." Mr. Fleming came to the United States in 1868. His success in business is due to hard work, honesty and the production of reliable goods. He personally superintends all the details of the business, and his sons show equal fidelity and thoroughness. In the beginning, he had little money and was unable to hire help, so worked hard early and late; and this tells in the end. The firm now owns its commodious building, 10 Jacob Street, and has a very extensive business. In competition with other firms, shortly after the beginning of the European War, they were awarded by the British Government a contract for 55,000 hides for saddles, amounting to $450,000. Their reputation as a clean, honest firm reached the buyers directly through United States officials. During the war, they have furnished the Allies $186,000 in hides for accoutrements.

Mr. Fleming is a member of the St. Andrew's Society, New York, the Caledonian Club, and the Brooklyn Bowling Club. He is a member of the School Board, Prospect Heights Presbyterian Church, and Vice-President and a member of the New York Mariners' Church for 45 years.

He married, September 21, 1869, Elizabeth Robertson, daughter of Thomas Robertson, of Musselburgh, Scotland. Mrs. Fleming died April 24, 1909. Of their five children, three sons and two daughters, the eldest son, William R., died May 19, 1914. Thomas R. married Effie Gray, Brooklyn, January, 1907, and has three sons: William, Thomas and David. David B., Jr., married Carrie Gray, daughter of the celebrated singer, Alexander Gray, Kansas City. Sarah married David Anderson, son of Captain Anderson, of City Line, Glasgow. Jane married W. Beattie, a farmer at Newburgh, N. Y. Thomas R. and David B., Jr., are partners with their father in the firm, D. B. Fleming & Sons. Thomas is a Major in the 13th Regiment, National Guard, N. Y.

JOHN HUSTON FINLEY was born October 19, 1863, in Grand Ridge, Ill., the eldest son of James Gibson and Lydia Margaret McCombs Finley. His father and mother went out as early settlers on the prairies from the East. His father was the great-grandson of the Rev. James Finley, the first minister, it is believed, to settle permanently beyond the Alleghany Mountains in Western Pennsylvania, and brother of Dr. Samuel Finley, President of Princeton College in the middle of the eighteenth century. Mr. Finley's brother, Robert, who died in his early thirties, was associate editor of the *Review of Reviews;* his sister, Bertha, died as a missionary in Korea.

Dr. Finley was educated in the public schools of Grand Ridge, the Ottawa (Ill.) High School, and Knox College, Galesburg, Ill., receiving the degree of A.B. and A.M., and afterward took up post-graduate work at Johns Hopkins University. He was valedictorian of his class at Knox and won the interstate prize in oratory in 1887. He was made an honorary member of the Northwestern Chapter of Phi Beta Kappa. He was Secretary of the Illinois State Charities Aid Association, 1889-1892, and President of Knox College, 1892-1899. In the latter year, he came to New York, but after a year in the editorial departments of the publishing houses of Harpers and McClure, returned to educational work, upon an invitation to take a newly established chair in Princeton University. He was Professor of Politics in Princeton University, 1900-1903, and President of the College of the City of New York from 1903 until 1913, when he was appointed President of the University of the State of New York and Commissioner of Education, State of New York. He was also Harvard University exchange lecturer on the Hyde Foundation at the Sorbonne, Paris, 1910-1911.

Dr. Finley is a man not alone of fine scholarship and great executive ability, but of deep sympathy, tact and personality, a pleasing speaker much in demand on public occasions, and a master of his profession. In his ten years at the College of the City of New York, that institution was moved into its magnificent new buildings on Washington Heights, and in the reorganization of all the old and in the establishment of many new departments and activities, Mr. Finley showed himself one of the very greatest constructive educators in the country. This success made him the unanimous choice of the Regents for his present responsible and honoured position as the head of the entire educational system of the Empire State. He has received the degree of LL.D. from Princeton University, the University of Wisconsin, Knox College, Park College, Tulane University, Williams College, Dartmouth College, Hobart College, Columbia University and Brown University; and of L.H.D. from Colgate University and New York University.

Dr. Finley served as a member of the Arbitration Board in the eastern railway controversy in 1913, and was Chairman of the New York State Commission for the Blind, 1913; he is a member of the National Institute of Arts and Letters; member and Vice-President of the National Institute of Social Sciences; Knight of the Legion of Honour of France; Imperial Order of the Rising Sun, Japan; President of the American Social Science Association; member of the American Historical Association, American Economic Association, American Political Science Association; trustee of the Sage Foundation; trustee of Knox College; trustee of the New York Life Insurance Com-

JOHN HUSTON FINLEY, LL.D., L.H.D.

pany; Senator of the National Phi Beta Kappa; a director of the National Education Association and former President of the New York Japan Society. He is a member of the Century, Players' and City College Clubs, New York; and the Fort Orange, University and Country Clubs, Albany. He is an elder in the Presbyterian Church, being the fourth elder in direct line from his first American ancestor. He assisted Dr. Richard T. Ely, when in Johns Hopkins University, in the authorship of *Taxation in American States and Cities*. He wrote, with the assistance of Mr. John F. Sanderson, a book in the Century Series entitled, *The American Executive*, and he wrote, first as lectures for the French universities, and later for publication in book form, *The French in the Heart of America*. He has for many years been editor-in-chief of the *Nelson Encyclopedia*. His only physical recreation is walking, probably an inherited Scotch predilection. He has as good a pedestrian record as Carlyle and Christopher North.

Dr. Finley married, June 29, 1892, Martha Ford Boyden, daughter of Hon. A. W. Boyden, of Sheffield, Ill. They have three children: Ellen Boyden, born 1894; Margaret, born 1897, who died in 1901; Robert Lawrence, born 1900; and John Huston, born 1904. Dr. Finley's address is the State Education Building, Albany, N. Y.

SCOTLAND has long been famous both for its banking system and for the financiers which it has produced. The Bank of England, doubtless the strongest financial institution in the world, was founded in 1694 upon a plan formulated by a Scotchman. Almost every important banking house in London has a son of Caledonia among its leading spirits. A similar statement can be made of many banking institutions in the United States and Canada. Scotchmen by birth or descent are among the leading financiers of our large cities.

Foremost among bankers of the new world stands a Scotchman, James Berwick Forgan, Chairman of the Board and former President of the First National Bank of Chicago, one of the leading institutions of America. His career is one of constant and sustained advance. Mr. Forgan was born in St. Andrews, April 11, 1852, son of Robert and Elizabeth Berwick Forgan, studied at Forres Academy, Forres, and Madras College, St. Andrews, and entered the employ of the Royal Bank of Scotland, St. Andrews, at the age of seventeen. Having finished his apprenticeship of three years in that institution, he obtained a position with the Bank of British North America in London, who later on sent him to their branch in Montreal, Canada. After filling various clerical positions in the Montreal, New York and Halifax branches, he accepted a position in the Bank of Nova Scotia in Halifax, in which institution he rapidly arose to higher appointments. He became successively agent at the Bank of Liverpool, Nova Scotia, and Woodstock, New Brunswick, and was then promoted to the position of Inspector of Branches. By this time his reputation as an able and forceful banker had been fully established.

In 1885, he came to the United States and established in Minneapolis a branch of the Bank of Nova Scotia. Three years later, at the invitation of the directors of the Northwestern National Bank of Minneapolis, he accepted the cashiership of that institution, which under his management was soon recognized as one of the strongest institutions of the Northwest.

Mr. Forgan had become a banker of national reputation and when in 1892 the First National Bank of Chicago looked about for a man of the highest executive ability as Vice-President of the institution, its choice fell upon Mr. Forgan. He was elected to that office and at once took hold of its affairs with a master hand. He was virtually chief executive of the bank in the early part of 1897, when Mr. Gage, until then President of the bank, entered the cabinet of Mr. McKinley as Secretary of the Treasury. In January, 1900, Mr. Forgan was elected President of the Bank. The importance of the institution may be seen when it is pointed out that according to its published statement its capital is $10,000,000, its reserve $10,000,000, and its deposits exceed $115,000,000. In addition to these figures may be quoted those shown by the First Trust and Savings Bank, an institution closely united with the First National Bank and started less than ten years ago upon Mr. Forgan's initiative with a capital of $1,000,000 taken from the surplus of the First National. It has now a capital of $5,000,000, a surplus of $3,500,000, and deposits of $54,000,000. Mr. Forgan resigned from the presidency of both institutions January 11, 1916, and became Chairman of the Board of Directors of the First National, which is the controlling body of the two banks.

JAMES BERWICK FORGAN

Mr. Forgan is also Chairman of the Board of Directors of the Security Bank and of the Second Security Bank, and President of the Federal Advisory Council under the federal reserve bank law. He is a director of the American Radiator Company, Standard Safe Deposit Company, National Safe Deposit Company, Equitable Life Assurance Society of the United States, Fidelity and Deposit Company of Maryland, Chicago Title & Trust Company and the Guarantee Company of North America.

Mr. Forgan is not only a banker of the foremost rank, but also a citizen of the highest standing in his community. While his great ability, his powerful intellect are recognized throughout the banking fraternity of the world, only those who are closely acquainted with him know the fine qualities of his character and the generosity of his heart. By the staff, both official and clerical, of the various institutions under his control he is looked up to with affectionate devotion. By the creation of a generous pension fund he has set himself a monument in the hearts of his men more enduring than the magnificent bank building which upon his initiative has been reared in the heart of Chicago's business district. He is a trustee of the Presbyterian Hospital and a patron of numerous other charitable and philanthropic institutions. He is a member of the Fourth Presbyterian Church, and in 1916 was elected President of the Illinois St. Andrew Society. He is active in many clubs and organizations. Mr. Forgan married, in Halifax, Nova Scotia, Mary Ellen Murray, daughter of Donald Murray, merchant. They have four children, Robert D., Mrs. J. Wilhemina Ott, Donald M. and James B., Jr. Mr. Forgan resides at 1415 North Dearborn Street, Chicago.

TO have attained eminence in the greatest banking center in America, in competition with the keenest financial minds of the world, is in itself a mark of distinction. But to have risen to this position without the aid or influence of others, shows unusual ability and genius for banking.

Walter Edwin Frew, the honoured President of the Corn Exchange Bank, New York City, was born in Brooklyn, July 18, 1864. With the half-century mark just past, he has his ripest years of accomplishment still before him. He is the son of George Edward and Amanda Crocker Frew.

Mr. Frew was educated in the public schools of Brooklyn and in Greenpoint Academy, leaving school at the age of sixteen to accept a position with the banking house of Shepherd, Knapp & Company. In 1885, he entered the Eleventh Ward Bank, New York City, as a clerk. After serving four years in minor positions, he was appointed Cashier of the Queens County Bank, Long Island City, in 1889, and elected its President in 1895. Mr. Frew was just thirty-one years old, and had been in the business only ten years, but though one of the youngest bank presidents in the country, had so far proved his energy, integrity and capacity for detail as to be recognized as a coming power in the banking world. In 1899, he became Vice-President of the Corn Exchange Bank, New York, and in 1911 was elected President. In his connection with this institution, Mr. Frew has come to be recognized as far more than the executive head of a great and successful bank. Aside from the characteristics that make a capable and forceful personality, he combines an original genius for banking practice and a courage for meeting new problems in new ways that have brought new spirit and new methods into commercial banking, and have made the Corn Exchange Bank a success and through its influence have extended to banking business throughout the country. Notable among these is the growth and development of the branch banking system, which has met with such favour in New York, that his own bank now has nearly forty successful branches in the Greater City.

Mr. Frew is Vice-President and a director in the Corn Exchange Safe Deposit Company; a director in the Bankers' Trust Company and the United Button Company; and a trustee of the Dry Dock Savings Bank. He has been Secretary of the New York Clearing House Association and Chairman of the New York Clearing house Committee, and during the Panic of 1907 held a responsible place on the Loan Committee. He has also served as Secretary and Chairman of the New York State Bankers' Association. Mr. Frew is held in high regard by his large circle of friends and business associates. He has won the respect and admiration of the bank's employees, and remembers them generously at vacation and Christmas time.

Mr. Frew is treasurer of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York and active in Masonic circles. He is a member of the Union League, Metropolitan, Recess, City and Midday Clubs, New York; Garden City and Garden City Golf Clubs, Garden City. He married, July 28, 1888, Ella Louise Carman, daughter of Samuel Carman, of Brooklyn. Their only daughter, Helen Louise, married in 1915, a son of Ralph Peters, President of the Long Island R. R. Mr. Frew's country residence is at Hempstead, Long Island, New York; his city residence, 1 West 70th Street, New York. His business address is 13 William Street, New York.

WALTER EDWIN FREW

GEORGE ANDERSON GAY is noteworthy among a large group of Scottish merchants who came to America at about the same period, the middle of the nineteenth century, and all of whom, in various cities, have attained signal success.

Mr. Gay was born in Crail, Fifeshire, Scotland, September 28, 1854, the son of Captain Alexander and Isabella (Anderson) Gay. He entered school in his native town, but left at a very early age and served a four years' apprenticeship in the general store of Sharp & Murray, Cellardyke, Fife.

He came to the United States in 1871, and for a short time worked in a small dry goods store in Meriden, Conn. In September of the same year, he went to Hartford and secured a position with the dry goods firm of Brown, Thomson & McWhirter. Beginning in a very minor capacity he advanced through all the branches of the business until shortly after Mr. McWhirter's retirement, when he became a member of the firm, which has since been known as Brown, Thomson & Company. Upon the retirement of Mr. James M. Thomson, January 1, 1896, Mr. Gay became the senior partner of what is now one of the largest and most successful department stores in Connecticut. This store, housed in its own fine building, occupies almost an entire city block, and is a monument to the industry and foresight of its present senior partner. His career has been marked by sterling character and devotion to business rather than by the mere desire to make money, though that has come as a natural result of the reputation established by the great firm with which he has been connected for so many years.

Mr. Gay is an honoured citizen of Hartford, interested in the local welfare of the city and connected with many of its important civic and business activities. He is a director in the Hartford National Bank, the Standard Fire Insurance Company and the Syndicate Trading Company, New York, and Vice-President of the Scotch Realty Company, New York. He is a director in the Hartford Chamber of Commerce, Connecticut Merchants' Association, and Almy's Limited, Montreal, Canada, a member of St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, Hartford Club, the Country Club of Farmington, Miramichi Fish and Game Club, life member of the Balcomie Golf Club (Crail, Fife, Scotland), Hartford Curling Club, and the Robert O. Tyler Post Citizens' Corps, Hartford.

With Mrs. Gay he visits Scotland every second year and travels extensively abroad. He has always taken great interest in Crail, and maintains a fine home there and has contributed generously in many ways to the beauty and development of his native town. His latest gift was the purchase in 1911 of the grounds known as Fountain Park and their improvement and addition to the Public Gardens, giving Crail one of the finest approaches and entrances in the country. He not only purchased the grounds and transformed the entire gardens by the erection of walls, railings, bridges, etc., but gave an endowment for maintenance, to be known as the Hendrietta Gay Lothian Bequest, in memory of his late sister, a resident of Crail. The completed Public Gardens were officially presented to the burgh, July 1, 1914, by Mr. John Guthrie, a cousin, in behalf of Mr. Gay, and accepted on behalf of the citizens by Provost Scott with great demonstration. Both made eloquent addresses, recounting the history of this ancient burgh, and expressing grati-

George Anderson Gay

tude to their distinguished townsman and pride in "his career, his character and his princely generosity," which had enabled Crail to be "beautiful as well as ancient." This memorable celebration was "the most brilliant day," in the opinion of the townspeople, that Crail had known since June, 1538, when Mary of Guise, King James V, and their gay escort, passed through on their way to St. Andrews to their marriage.

Mr. Gay is genial and whole-hearted, beloved by his employees and a wide circle of friends. His benefactions in Hartford, the city of his adoption, are equally appreciated. His hand has always been extended in helpfulness to those about him.

He married, February 26, 1890, Elizabeth Winton Robb, of Hartford, whose parents were both of Scottish birth. Mr. Gay has taken special interest in three of his nephews, whom he has educated at Yale. He is a great lover of art and has a large and choice collection of etchings, also many water-colors and oil-paintings, which he has collected largely on his visits to the art centers of Europe. He is a member of the Congregational Church, and has always been interested in every Christian work.

SIR JAMES ALEXANDER GRANT, Chief of Clan Grant of Corrimory, was born in Inverness, August 11, 1831, the son of Dr. James Grant and Jane Ogilvy, and the grandson of James Grant 7th of Corrimory, a noted advocate and author of *Thoughts on the Origin and Descent of the Gael*. In appreciation of this work, the Highland Society of Scotland presented him with a large silver cup, now in possession of Sir James. In 1832, Sir James's parents removed to Upper Canada, where his father, a graduate of Edinburgh, practised his profession in Martintown, Glengarry, for more than forty years, enjoying the respect of the entire countryside.

Sir James studied at the village high school and entered Queen's College, Kingston, in 1849, where he carried off the University Scholarship in Arts. Two years later he began the study of medicine at McGill University, passing the examinations of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1853. He practised for six months in Williamstown, Glengarry, was a prosector in the University, and was graduated in 1854. He then settled in Bytown, now Ottawa City, where he is still in active practice and a commanding figure in Canadian professional and public life.

In 1846, he studied in English and Scottish hospitals, receiving the degrees of M.R.C.S., England; M.R.C.S., London; and F.R.C.S., Edinburgh. He was member of the Medical Council, 1866-1869, and its President, 1868-1869. He was appointed by Lord Monck, first Governor-General of Canada after confederation, physician to the Vice-Regal household, a post he held with marked success until 1905, when appointed honorary physician. He was in attendance at Rideau Hall during the term of H.R.H. Princess Louise, and in Queen Victoria's Jubilee Year, 1887, received the K.C.M.G., "in acknowledgement of his professional services and scientific attainments."

While on a visit to England in 1900, he was summoned by Queen Victoria to lunch at Balmoral Castle. This visit was reported in the *Court Journal* and called forth many inquiries as to the state of Her Majesty's health. In his interview with the Queen, in order to hear distinctly, it was necessary for Sir James to take a small chair and sit down beside Her Majesty, her voice then being very feeble. In mentioning this afterward to Sir James Reid, the Queen's physician, he exclaimed, "Gladstone and yourself are the only two who ever sat down during an interview with Her Majesty!"

Sir James was President of the Canada Medical Association, 1874; member of the International Medical Congress, Philadelphia, 1876, and Vice-President of the Department of Surgery; President, Tuberculosis Association; President, College of Physicians and Surgeons, Ontario; honorary member American Academy of Medicine and British Medical Association; Fellow and President Royal Society of Canada, 1903; Honorary Vice-President Medical Congress of the World, Washington, 1887; corresponding member *Associazione del Benemeriti Italiani*, Palermo, Sicily, and awarded gold medal in recognition of his standing in medical science; awarded Legion of Honour of Italy for contributions to medical science; President for Canada, International Hygienic Congress of the World, Paris, 1910; Representative for Canada, Third International Congress on School Hygiene, Buffalo, 1913; honorary member Canadian Medical Association, 1913; President of General Hospital, Ottawa, and Chief-of-Staff twenty-five years; consulting physician, St. Luke's,

Children's and Maternity Hospitals, Ottawa, and Samaritan Hospital, Montreal; and President of the Ottawa Graduates' Association of McGill College (and one of its oldest living graduates). He is an active member and has been President of the St. Andrew's Society; the Literary and Scientific Society of Ottawa, 1884; and an honorary member of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec. In 1910, on a visit to his birthplace, the freedom of the city of Inverness was conferred upon him. He was entertained at a public banquet and presented with a gold loving-cup by his professional brethren in Canada in 1903, on completing his fifty years of active practice.

Sir James Alexander Grant, M.D.

Sir James's chief discoveries in medical science are: *Serum Therapy*, in Ottawa Protestant Hospital, in 1861; *Abnormal Storage of Electricity*, in 1884; and *Nerve Block*, in 1913. The Medical Council of Ontario, following a declaration of *The London Lancet*, of May 20, 1916, passed resolutions of appreciation of the services of Sir James Alexander Grant, "The Grand Old Man of Canadian Medicine," as the discoverer of *Serum Therapy*.

Sir James has taken an active part in public affairs and in the development of Canada. He sat in Parliament, as a Conservative, for Russell, 1867-1874, and for Ottawa City, 1893-1896. He was one of the first to recognize the need of a transcontinental Canadian railway, and introduced and vigorously supported the first Pacific Railway bill. He also advocated warmly the admission of the Northwest and British Columbia into confederation. He is a forcible speaker and also enjoys a reputation as a geologist. His contributions to medical periodicals would fill several volumes.

Sir James married, January 22, 1856, Maria, daughter of the late Edward Malloch, who represented Carleton in the Canadian Parliament for many years. At the recent celebration of their sixtieth wedding anniversary, they were the recipients of felicitations from friends in every part of the world. Lady Grant is very popular in Ottawa, where they have resided since their marriage, and has been active in many philanthropic and charitable organizations. In connection with the Ottawa Humane Society, she was one of the first to offer a silver medal for bravery to one who had saved a life from drowning. Sir James and Lady Grant attend the St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Ottawa, of which they have been members since 1854. Of twelve children, seven survive: Mrs. George Major, Niagara; Mrs. Harry Cassells, Montreal; Miss Harriet; Dr. James A. Grant, Ottawa; Dr. H. Y. Grant; E. C. Grant; and W. W. Grant.

JOHN MAC GREGOR GRANT, banker, was born in Cromdale, near Grantown-on-Spey, September 6, 1874, the second son of William Stewart Grant and Elsie Robertson, and fourth eldest of a family of eight (five boys and three girls), all living: James Alexander, a graduate of Aberdeen, Professor in the Royal High School, Edinburgh; William Robertson, tenant of the farm of Balnaclash, near Grantown; Rev. Donald MacGregor Grant, B.D., also a graduate of Aberdeen, Minister at Walkerburn; Joseph Orchard, with the Continental and Commercial Bank, Chicago; his eldest sister, Annabella, in Nebraska; and two younger sisters in South Africa, Helen, in Kimberley, and Mary Jane Robertson, in Johannesburgh.

JOHN MAC GREGOR GRANT

Mr. Grant studied in the Cromdale and Achnarrow Public Schools and the Kingussie Preparatory School, and at seventeen entered the Caledonian Bank of Scotland, Grantown. After three years' apprenticeship, he spent part of the following year relieving at branch offices. Mr. Grant came to America in 1895, and worked for a short time in the tobacco-factory of his cousins, W. T. Grant, in Louisville, Ky., before entering the employ of the Merchants Loan & Trust Co., Chicago. In 1902, he resigned, as Assistant Manager of the Foreign Exchange Department, to organize a Foreign Exchange Department for the American Express Co. In December, 1903, he was transferred to London as European Financial Manager, and established financial offices of the American Express Co. throughout Europe. In 1907, he returned to New York, as First Assistant Treasurer in charge of all the foreign financial business of the company. In 1915, he was appointed Managing Director of the Swedish-Russo-Asiatic Co., Inc., of Stockholm, with headquarters in New York.

Mr. Grant is a tireless and determined worker. He is a member of the Transportation Club and Bankers Club of America, New York. His recreations are golf, walking and horseback-riding. He has written many financial articles, and is an authority on foreign exchange and foreign banking.

He married, December 13, 1900, Fanny S. Etheridge, daughter of the late Dr. James Henry Etheridge, Chicago, and Harriet E. Powers. They have two sons: James Henry Etheridge, born June 17, 1902, and Clinton Furbish, born May 10, 1904. Their home is at Scarsdale, N. Y. Mr. Grant's business address is 120 Broadway, New York.

WILLIAM STEELE GRAY was born in 1856, in Newtonstewart, County Tyrone, Ireland, the son of John and Sarah Jane Steele Gray. He received his early education in Ireland at the Model National School, coming to New York when fifteen years old, and afterward attending evening high school and Cooper Institute.

Mr. Gray entered the chemical business in 1872, and in 1881 founded the house of William S. Gray & Co., commission merchants, importers and exporters of chemicals, which has developed into one of the leading concerns of its kind in the country. He is also a director in the Barrett Company, the United States Industrial Alcohol Company, the Citizens Central National Bank and the Dry Dock Savings Bank.

WILLIAM STEELE GRAY

He is a Veteran of the Seventh Regiment, N. G. N. Y.; a Republican; and a member of St. Thomas Episcopal Church, New York City. He is a member of the New York Chamber of Commerce, Board of Trade, Chemist's Club, Bankers Club of America, and the Union League, Lotos, New York Athletic, Greenwich Country, and Indian Harbor Yacht Clubs.

Mr. Gray married, in 1883, Miss Georgia Christine Kinney, daughter of L. A. and Elizabeth Kinney, of New York City. They had three children: Georgia (Mrs. William F. Hencken), born 1885; Harold R., born 1890 (deceased); and William S., Jr., born 1898.

Mr. Gray's city home is 39 West 53rd Street, his country home at Greenwich, Conn.; his business address is 80 Maiden Lane, New York City.

JOHN GRIBBEL, President of the Union League of Philadelphia, was born in Hudson City, New Jersey, March 29, 1858, the son of James and Anna (Simmons) Gribbel. He was educated in the New York public schools and the College of the City of New York, and is well known in banking and financial circles throughout the country.

Mr. Gribbel is a public-spirited citizen and a man of fine literary taste. He has a valuable collection of American Colonial historical documents and autograph letters, English and French, seventeenth and eighteenth century engravings, and rare books of the fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. His chief possession, however, is his collection of Burns manuscripts.

In December, 1913, Mr. Gribbel forever endeared himself to every loyal Scot at home and abroad by purchasing and giving to Scotland under a deed of trust the priceless Glenriddell Manuscripts of the poet Robert Burns. These two volumes, strongly bound in calf, comprise the largest collection of Burns manuscripts in existence, and contain the letters and a selected number of poems which he wrote out and presented to his friend and patron, Robert Riddell of Glenriddell, in 1791. The dedication is considered one of the best pieces of prose from the poet's hand. When Riddell died, in 1794, the two volumes passed back to "Bonnie Jean," Burns's widow, and were given by her to Dr. Currie to be used by him in connection with the preparation of his edition of the poet's works. In 1853, fifty-seven years after Burns's death, they were placed by the widow of Dr. Currie's son in the keeping of the Liverpool Athenæum Library. On the fly-leaf of the volume of letters is pasted the original letter of presentation from Mrs. S. Currie. In the summer of 1913 the trustees of the library sold the volumes to an unknown dealer. Some months afterward, in November, 1913, the manuscripts were offered to Mr. Gribbel in Philadelphia by a broker; and December 1, 1913, at the annual banquet of the St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia, he announced amid applause that he had bought them with the purpose of returning them to the people of Scotland.

Mr. Gribbel entered the banking business in New York City in 1876, with the Importers and Traders Bank, and with the Leather Manufacturers Bank in 1877. From 1883 to 1890, he was New York agent for Harris, Griffin & Company, manufacturers of gas meters. In 1890 he was admitted into partnership with Mr. John J. Griffin, and since 1892 has been proprietor of the business under the title of John Griffin & Company. He is President of the Fairmount Savings Trust Company; Royal Electrotype Company, Philadelphia; Athens (Georgia) Gas and Fuel Company; Vice-President of the Brooklyn Borough Gas Company; director of the Girard National Bank, Real Estate Trust Company, Canadian Meter Company (Hamilton, Ontario); President of the Tampa (Florida) Gas Company; Helena (Arkansas) Gas and Electric Company; and Corpus Christi (Texas) Railway and Electric Company. He is a director in the Curtis Publishing Company.

Mr. Gribbel is an honorary member of the St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia, and of no less than eighteen other Scottish societies through-

JOHN GRIBBEL

out the world. He is President of the Union League of Philadelphia, and a member of the University and Art clubs, Philadelphia, and of the Lotos Club, New York. In politics he is an independent Republican. He is a trustee of Wesleyan University, Middletown, Connecticut, and has received the honorary degrees of M.A., from Wesleyan University, and LL.D., from Temple University, Philadelphia. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Mr. Gribbel married, January 8, 1880, Miss Elizabeth Baecker Wood, of New York City. His home address is Wyncote, Pennsylvania; his office address, 1513 Race Street, Philadelphia.

WILLIAM HENRY GREGG was born in Palmyra, N. Y., March 24, 1831. His father, John Gregg, having settled in that town, was married to Anne, daughter of William Wilcox, and grand-daughter of Gideon Durfee, one of the first settlers of Palmyra, who had emigrated from Tiverton, R. I. He is of Scotch ancestry, being descended from the Greggs of Aberdeenshire. His original American ancestor was Captain James Gregg, who in 1690 emigrated from Ayr, Scotland, to Londonderry, Ireland, and in 1718 to New Hampshire, being one of the sixteen heads of families who settled at and founded the town of Londonderry, N. H. Major Samuel Gregg of Peterboro, N. H., his great-grandfather, was born in Londonderry, N. H., served in the Colonial Army during a part of the French War, and took part in the Revolution as a major in the New Hampshire militia. His brother, Colonel William Gregg, was also an officer in the Continental Army, and held an important command under General Stark at the Battle of Bennington.

Mr. Gregg first came to St. Louis in 1846, and since 1849 has permanently resided in that city. He was a clerk for Warne & Merritt in the hardware, woodenware and house-furnishing business from 1850 until January, 1854, when he was made a partner. In 1856 he retired from that firm and became a member of the firm of Cuddy, Merritt & Company, owning and operating the Broadway foundry and machine shop, one of the largest concerns of the kind in the country. In 1858, he retired from that firm, and formed a copartnership with John S. Dunham in the steam bakery business, and later, with Mr. Dunham and Mr. Charles McCauley, in the commission business, under the name of C. McCauley & Co., both firms being operated from the same office.

In 1866, Mr. Gregg retired from business, and in 1867, with other parties, organized the Southern White Lead Company, of which he was elected President, holding the office until 1889, when the company was sold out to parties transferring it to the National Lead Company. The Southern White Lead Company was a very successful one, owning a factory in St. Louis and one in Chicago, and selling its product in every state and territory in the Union. Since 1889, Mr. Gregg has been out of business, devoting himself to travel and social life. During his business career he was a director in the Mechanics' Bank, the Mound City Mutual Insurance Company, and a member of the boards of arbitration and appeal, in the Merchants' Exchange of St. Louis. He is a member of the Scotch-Irish Society, Sons of the Revolution, and Society of the Colonial Wars. In 1855, he was married to Orian Thompson, who is a descendant in the maternal line of the Lawrences of Groton, Mass. They have five children.

Mr. Gregg, though an energetic and successful business man, has been a voluminous reader, and has for a number of years contributed valuable articles to periodicals. Some twelve years ago he wrote on *The Fishes of Florida*, a book which had an extensive sale, and is considered a standard work. But the great work of his later years is *Controversial Issues in Scottish History*, a book of six hundred pages, which is a library in itself. During the last thirty years he has searched all libraries for books bearing upon Scotch history, and he has republished the salient points of the early historians from whom some of the Anti-Celtic writers differ, especially as to the origin of the name Gregory and his reign. The summary which Mr. Gregg

William Henry Gregg

gives of the writings of these ancient historians is invaluable to those who have not access to these books.

Mr. Gregg is of a very genial and social disposition and is very entertaining, especially on any subject bearing upon Scotland. In spite of his more than four-score years he is hale and hearty and greatly respected by a large circle of friends. His *Controversial Issues in Scottish History* is a monument to his energy and studious habits.

Since approving this biography, Mr. Gregg has passed away, January 14, 1916, having survived his wife by about fourteen months.

ALEXANDER FIDDES RATTRAY GREIG, Chicago, one of the best known expert accountants in this country, was born in Constitution Street, Aberdeen, Scotland, January 5, 1846. His father, James Brown Greig, a master mariner, who spent most of his life at sea, was also born in Aberdeen, April 4, 1819, and died in Invercargill, New Zealand, in 1896. He was descended from many generations of Scottish ancestors and his coat-of-arms was three rampant lions. His wife, Augusta Louisa Amelia Saliskofski, a daughter of Major von Saliskofski, of the Prussian army, and a devoted friend of William I, King of Prussia and later Emperor of Germany, was born in Stettin, December 7, 1824, and died in Invercargill, August 1, 1882. Mr. Greig often recalls hearing his mother relate how, when she was about six years of age, on some great public occasion, she carried a large, beautiful bouquet of flowers, a gift from her father to the King of Prussia. The King was so pleased that he lifted the child up in his arms and kissed her affectionately amidst the applause of the great assemblage. There were six children of this marriage, in the order of their ages: Alexander Fiddes, Margaret, Auguste Veronica, James Brown, Jr., Frances Ann G., and William Catto; the last two born in Australia. All survive except Auguste Veronica (Mrs. Alexander Cross), who died in Invercargill, April 2, 1909, and all except Alexander reside in New Zealand. However, there were two other children born some time after the birth of William Catto, both of whom died in infancy: Richard Smith, buried in Newcastle, N. S. W., and Andrew Stobo, buried in Invercargill, N. Z. All the children were baptized in the Presbyterian faith.

Alexander was named for his father's brother, the late eminent Alexander Fiddes Greig, M.D., of Fyvie, near Aberdeen. From his fourth to his sixth year, he attended Ledingham's Grammar School, on Correction Wynd, Aberdeen, leaving school in 1852 to sail from Liverpool, with his father, mother, two sisters and a brother on the ship *Yarrow*, of which his father was captain, bound for Geelong, Victoria, Australia. The family resided in Geelong for several years, from which port the father traded in his own brigantine, the *Mary Ann*. Here, Alexander attended the National Grammar School for two years, and for one year was a student at the noted Academy, Morrison's Scotch College, afterwards spending several years aboard his father's ship, trading along the coast of Australia and to New Zealand and the Pacific Islands. Captain Greig then sold his ship and retired from professional sea life, settling with his family in Invercargill, New Zealand, of the port of which city Captain Greig was the Chief Harbor Master for several years.

In June, 1863, Alexander, a lad of seventeen, began his business career as a clerk in the counting-house of Calder, Blakelock & Company, general merchants, Invercargill, where he was employed until July, 1868. In December of that year, he became cashier and accountant for the large commercial house of W. & G. Turnbull & Co., Dunedin, New Zealand, remaining with them until April, 1870. From 1870 to 1879, Mr. Greig was engaged in the coal business in Geelong, Australia, buying and selling coal and coke at wholesale and retail. At the same time he studied the principles of the higher accountancy and marine insurance average adjusting.

Owing to his wife's poor health, Mr. Greig removed to America in 1880,

A. F. Rattray Greig

upon the doctor's recommendation, bringing her and their daughter Maud, then about nine years old, from Sydney to San Francisco on the steamship *Australia*.

Since coming to the United States, Mr. Greig has engaged chiefly in the professional business of public accountant with headquarters in Chicago. He is a master of his profession and conducted some of the most intricate and difficult audits and investigations, with such success as to receive the highest commendation of some of the leading commercial and legal firms of the country. He holds Diploma No. 52 of the State of Illinois, issued by the University of Illinois, dated March 23, 1904, conferring upon him the degree of

Certified Public Accountant. Mr. Greig has been auditor and expert accountant for Nelson, Morris & Co., Packers, Chicago, for four and one-half years, chief accountant and office manager of the Union Car Company, Depew, New York, and when it was absorbed by the American Car Company, St. Louis, he was assistant directing accountant and helped organize the auditing department of that company. He has been accountant and auditor for the Interstate Press, Publishers, Chicago, which operates eighteen branch offices in various parts of the world; office manager and auditor for the Elgin Creamery Company, operating 135 creameries and stations; and has held salaried positions with other important companies. He was the first to introduce the loose-leaf system of accounting, having installed it in the order department of Hibbard, Spencer, Bartlett & Co., hardware, in 1882.

Mr. Greig has been a member of the Illinois St. Andrew Society since April 16, 1904. He is a Fellow of the Illinois Society of Certified Public Accountants (Certificate No. 33); Fellow of the American Association of Public Accountants (Certificate No. 310); and regular member of the Illinois Institute of Accountants (Certificate dated March 25, 1907).

Mr. Greig married, March 22, 1869, Miss Margaret Kirk, daughter of Robert and Christina Kirk, of Dunedin, New Zealand. The Kirks were from Fifeshire, Mrs. Kirk, Christina Hay, being the daughter of Mr. Hay, of Hay & Scholbred, linen weavers, of Dunfermline or Kirkcaldy; Mr. Greig's young wife died shortly after coming to the United States in 1880. He married, May 29, 1881, Miss Hannah M. Rattray, daughter of the late David Rattray, of an old American family of Scottish descent, and incorporated his wife's name into his own, having ever since his residence in Dunedin, New Zealand, been favourably impressed with the name "Rattray". This was the name of one of the principal streets of Dunedin, a city named after Edinburgh, Scotland, both names being synonymous; while the street was named after Mr. Rattray, of Dalgetty, Rattray & Company, the large and well-known commercial house of New Zealand. When the Duke of Edinburgh visited Dunedin in 1868-1869, he remarked on one occasion, when addressing the citizens at a banquet given in that city in his honour, that it was an interesting and rare coincidence to find himself addressing the citizens of a city named after the one he represented in the Antipodes. The original name of Edinburgh was Dunedin.

Maud, Mr. Greig's daughter by his first wife, married Austin L. Claflin, in Chicago, April 27, 1892, and died in Cleveland, Ohio, October 31, 1911, leaving two beautiful children: a son, Carlyle Cook Claflin, and a daughter, Mercedes Tennessee Claflin, who reside in London, England, with their father who remarried. Mr. Claflin is a nephew of Lady Cook, widow of the late Sir Francis Cook. A daughter, Lucile, by the marriage with Miss Rattray, married, September 30, 1912, in Chicago, Chevalier Lo Verde, of Palermo, Sicily. She is gifted with a fine mezzo-soprano voice and has studied with some of the most distinguished Italian masters. Mr. Greig's home is 4552 Ellis Avenue, Chicago, Illinois.

ALEXANDER BROWN HALLIDAY, a successful New York lawyer, was born September 7, 1869, in New York City, the only son of Alexander Halliday and Margaret Munroe. His father was born in Twynholm, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, September 29, 1834, and came to America in 1851. The Halliday family is of old covenanting stock, several of whom suffered martyrdom, and has figured in the history of Galloway since the sixteenth century. They have been landowners of the same properties from 1500 to the present generation. The father will be remembered as a whole-souled Scot, a resident of Yonkers, N. Y., and a member of the Presbyterian Church and the New York Burns and St. Andrew's Societies. He carried on a successful business, as A. Halliday & Co., for more than forty years on Harrison Street, New York City. He died February 6, 1905; his wife died in 1898.

ALEXANDER BROWN HALLIDAY

The surviving son, Alexander Brown Halliday, was educated at Calleson's School, New York City, Adams Academy, Quincy, Mass., Harvard University, class of 1891, and Columbia University Law School; and since 1894 he has engaged in an extensive law practice in New York City.

Mr. Halliday is of a pleasant and social disposition, diligent in business and a loyal and sympathetic friend. While a thoroughgoing American, he, like his father, takes a deep interest in everything relating to Scotland. He is a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, was Chairman of the Board of Managers, 1915, and was elected Secretary of the Society, May, 1916. He is a member of the St. Andrew's Golf Club, Yonkers; and of the Harvard, Reform, and University clubs, and the Fine Arts Society and Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City. He attends the Presbyterian Church.

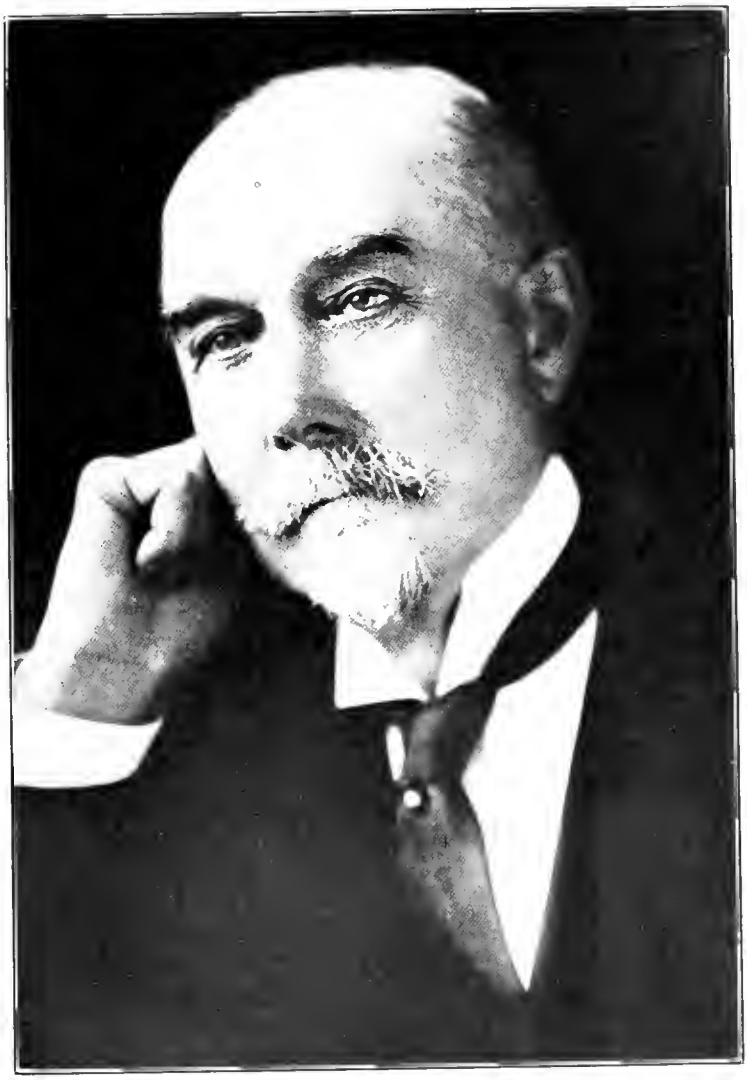
Mr. Halliday married, June 7, 1899, Ellen M., daughter of the late John Reid and Elizabeth E. Mudge, of Yonkers, New York. They have four children: Jean, born November 9, 1900; Margaret, born August 30, 1903; Ellen, born January 18, 1906; and Elizabeth, born February 18, 1911. Mr. Halliday's residence is 316 Palisade Avenue, Yonkers, N. Y.; his business address, 44 Pine Street, New York City.

OF the many men of Scottish birth or descent who have figured conspicuously in the financial affairs of America from the time of Alexander Hamilton to the present, A. Barton Hepburn, Chairman of the Chase National Bank, New York, is of Scottish origin, and is recognized throughout the United States, and, in fact, in all the money centers of the world, as a leading authority on financial and economic questions. Mr. Hepburn was born in Colton, N. Y., July 24, 1846; son of Zina Earl and Beulah (Gray) Hepburn. The family has been resident in America since the latter part of the eighteenth century, when Peter Hepburn, a native of Abbeymilne, Scotland, came to this country and settled in Stratford, Conn. In 1867, Mr. Hepburn entered Middlebury College, Vermont, subsequently receiving the degree of A.B. and LL.D. (also LL.D., Columbia University, 1911, LL.D., Williams College, and LL.D., University of Vermont, 1915). He is a trustee of Middlebury College. He practised law in Colton, was Commissioner of Schools, St. Lawrence Co., and member of the New York Assembly, 1875-1880, during which period he served with distinction on important committees, devoting his attention to commercial and financial interests.

In 1880, Mr. Hepburn was appointed Superintendent of the State Banking Department of New York. In 1892, President Harrison appointed him Comptroller of the Currency. Upon his retirement as Comptroller, he became President of the Third National Bank, New York, and in 1899 took charge of the Chase National Bank, of which he was President until 1911, when he was elected to his present position as Chairman of the Board. Since his connection with the Chase Bank, the capital, surplus and undivided profits from earnings have grown from $2,500,000 to more than $15,000,000, and the deposits have increased more than $250,000,000. He is a director in many banking and business corporations.

He is a member of the following clubs: University, Union League, Metropolitan, African Big Game, Barnard, Bankers', Boone & Crockett, Camp Fire, City, Economic, Long Island Country, McDowell, Metropolitan Museum of Art, Museum of Natural History, St. Andrew's Golf, National Golf Links, St. John's Salmon (Gaspe, P. Q.), and many others; also of the following societies: New England, St. Andrew's, Burns, Pilgrims', France-America, and various scientific and economic associations, of several of which he has been President. He has also been President of the New York Clearing House, President of the Chamber of Commerce and President of the National Currency Association; was Chairman of the Commission to revise Banking Laws, 1907; also Chairman of a similar commission, 1913; is Chairman of the Currency Commission, American Bankers' Association; President of the Bankers' Club of America; was made an Officer of the Legion of Honour by the President of France, 1912, and is a trustee of the Rockefeller Foundation and trustee of the Woman's Hospital. He is author of *History of Coinage and Currency*, *Artificial Waterways and Commercial Development*, and *Story of an Outing*.

His sterling character, invincible will power, great mental acumen and thoroughly systematic business methods, make him one of the prominent men of the time. He is an ardent sportsman and particularly enjoys big game hunting. He has hunted all over the United States and Canada, and has



A. Barton Hepburn

brought back many prize trophies. He recently completed a very successful four months' hunt in British East Africa, returning with excellent specimens of the game of that country.

In 1873, he married Harriet A. Fisher, of St. Albans, Vermont, who died in 1881, leaving two sons, Harold Barton, who died in 1892, and Charles Fisher. In 1887, he married Emily L. Eaton, of Montpelier, Vermont, and they have two daughters, Beulah Eaton, wife of Lieut. Robert R. M. Emmet, U. S. Navy, and Cordelia Susan. Mr. Hepburn's city residence is 205 West 57th Street; his country residence, Ridgefield, Conn.; and his business address, Chase National Bank, 57 Broadway, New York City.

ALEXANDER CROMBIE HUMPHREYS was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, March 30, 1851. His mother was Margaret McNutt, of Prince Edward Island, his father, Edward R. Humphreys, a doctor of laws and medicine and an accomplished classical scholar. The family came to Boston in 1859, where the father conducted a private school for many years, in which Alexander Crombie Humphreys continued his education. At the age of fourteen he received an appointment and passed preliminary entrance examinations for the United States Naval Academy, but it was then found that he was too young to enter, and soon afterward he secured employment in an insurance office in Boston. In 1866, he entered the office of the Guaranty & Indemnity Company, New York, and advanced through several responsible positions to that of receiving teller and assistant general bookkeeper. Here he received a thorough grounding in accountancy, the value of which he never has failed to impress upon his engineering students. During a part of this time he was Secretary to the building committee of the Bayonne & Greenville (N. J.) Gas Light Company, and upon the completion of the works in 1872 he was asked to become the Secretary and Treasurer of the company. Shortly thereafter he was made Superintendent.

A few years as manager of the gas company brought a realization of the great help to be secured from an engineering education, and he entered the regular course in Stevens Institute of Technology, Hoboken, N. J. He was able to attend classes only two days in the week, but he put such energy and determination into the work that he completed the course in the prescribed four years and was graduated in the class of 1881. So remarkable was this accomplishment that the faculty passed a formal resolution congratulating him upon his success. In addition to his business duties and the care of his family during this period, he was a member of the Vestry and Treasurer of Trinity Episcopal Church, Superintendent of the Sunday School, a member of the Bayonne Board of Education, and Foreman of the Bayonne Fire Department.

For about four years after his graduation from Stevens he was Chief Engineer of the Pintsch Lighting Company, New York, becoming in 1885 superintendent of construction of the United Gas Improvement Company, Philadelphia, and within a few months General Superintendent and Chief Engineer. He was in charge of the contracting and purchasing departments of all the company's gas and electric properties, which increased during his incumbency from ten to about forty. He rebuilt and reorganized many of the plants and inaugurated a plan of centralized management. At the same time he directed a large contracting business in connection with the erection of water-gas plants and during its reorganization was manager of the Welsbach Incandescent Gas Light Company. In 1892, with Arthur G. Glasgow, he established the firm of Humphreys & Glasgow, London, England, for the erection of water-gas plants and apparatus. In 1894, he resigned from the United Gas Improvement Co. and became the active head of Humphreys & Glasgow, New York. In 1909, the New York firm was incorporated and in 1911, when Alten S. Miller entered the firm, was changed to Humphreys & Miller, Inc. Dr. Humphreys has since withdrawn from partnership in the London house. The firm has had a most successful and honourable career

ALEXANDER CROMBIE HUMPHREYS, M.E., Sc.D., LL.D.

in the consulting field and Humphreys & Glasgow gas plants have been installed all over the world.

As President of Stevens Institute of Technology, to which he was called in 1902, his life has been given its greatest opportunity for service. He brought into his administration a large fund of practical experience and under his progressive guidance the Institute has grown to be one of the very first technical schools in the country. The recent acquisition of adjoining property and the raising of a large endowment by Dr. Humphreys insure the future for which he has ably planned.

The president of a progressive educational institution of to-day must ably administer existing affairs, and add to its equipment; he must not alone live in the midst of his books and his students, but must be their representative to the public, must know what financial recommendations are to be made, must appeal in the right way for endowments. He must be able as a financier, skilled in the handling of men, and an expert in education.

His monumental work as President of the Institute is well known. The course was always a practical and common sense one, but Dr. Humphreys has made many changes and additions. The principles of accountancy and of the law of contracts are taught and the whole course is shaped to meet the actual

conditions of life that will be met by the students after graduation. The professors and instructors are encouraged to do work outside of their Institute duties so that they may be as far as possible in touch with current business and professional problems. Under these influences the student is not only taught many useful subjects not ordinarily considered part of an engineering course, but what may be even more important, is taught his own limitations and the advisability of securing advice on subjects that he does not fully grasp.

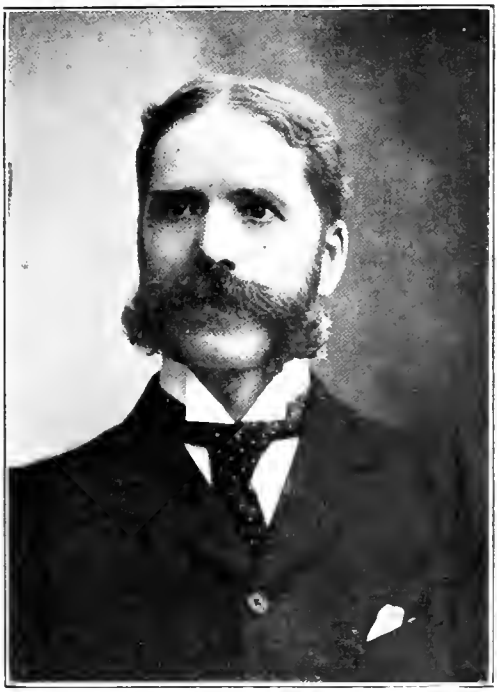
Dr. Humphreys received the degree of Sc.D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1903, and that of LL.D. from Columbia, 1903, New York University, 1906, Princeton, 1907, Rutgers, 1914, and Brown, 1914. He is Past-President of the National Society for the Promotion of Industrial Education, of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, the United Engineering Society, the American Gas Light Association and the American Gas Institute; a Fellow of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers; and a member of many other technical and scientific societies. He is Past-President of the Engineers' Club, New York, a life member and first Vice-President of St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, a member and Past-President of the New York Canadian and New York Burns Societies, and a member of many clubs. As a trustee and member of the executive committee of the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching, his influence is distinctly felt in every higher institution of learning in the United States. He is author of many papers and lectures on technical and engineering subjects, and his book, *The Business Features of Engineering Practice*, is widely known.

It is easy for one who has had even a brief association with Dr. Humphreys to understand how he is able to accomplish so much more than the average man. He has an almost unlimited capacity for work, together with a magnificent physique, which enable him to undergo physical and mental strain that few men could endure. His force, high standards and personal magnetism attract all who know him, and inspire others to work for him as they would not work for themselves. He has the courage of his convictions, recognizes no obstacle, and never takes a step without fully understanding where it will lead. He has an infinite grasp of detail and never takes up any subject without going to the bottom of it.

Dr. Humphreys makes his home at Castle Point, Hoboken, N. J. He married, April 30, 1872, Eva, daughter of Dr. Emile Guillaudeu, of New York. In memory of his son Harold, the first son of a Stevens alumnus to graduate from the college, he endowed the Harold Humphreys Scholarship in 1902, and in memory of Crombie, who was drowned with Harold in the Nile in 1901, the Crombie Humphreys Scholarship in 1904.

THE shipping business in the United States, to a large extent, has been developed by Scotsmen; not alone transatlantic commerce, but that with the British dominions and other countries. One of the leading spirits in developing the trade with Australia and New Zealand is Charles Kydd, a member of R. W. Cameron & Co., New York.

Mr. Kydd was born in Forfar, Scotland, January 17, 1847, the son of Alexander and Ann Ormond Kydd. He was educated in the schools of Forfar and Edinburgh, and acquired his early business training in the National Bank of Scotland, beginning as a clerk in 1863, and in the Bank of British North America, where he secured employment in 1873. He came to the United States in 1870. After leaving the Bank of British North America, 1874, he connected himself with the house of R. W. Cameron & Co., Australian merchants, of which firm he has been a partner for more than twenty years. He has taken an active part in the building up of commercial relations between America and Australia, New Zealand and South Africa. He is a director and member of the Executive Committee of the United States and Australasian Steamship Co., New York. Mr. Kydd attributes his success solely to persistent application to business and patient effort to improve every opportunity—that success in any line can be attained only by hard work and intelligent preparation for larger usefulness.



CHARLES KYDD

Mr. Kydd is a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, the New York Chamber of Commerce, the New York Consolidated Stock Exchange and the Reform Club of New York. He is very fond of reading, and has collected a fine library and spends many happy hours among his books. He is a member of the Dutch Reformed Church. One of his favourite pastimes is fishing, which, with other out-of-door sports, he enjoys to the full at his summer home in Center Lovell, Maine. He is of a genial disposition, loved by his employees and has a large circle of friends.

Mr. Kydd's city residence is 25 Tonnele Avenue, Jersey City Heights, Jersey City, N. J.; his business address, 23 South William Street, New York City.

JAMES KENNEDY, engineer, editor, author, poet, is from Aberlemno, Forfarshire, Scotland. The Forfarshire Kennedys are descendants of the Lochaber clan, 300 of whom fought at Culloden. On his mother's side, Mr. Kennedy is descended from the Mackintoshes of Glenshee. He learned the machinist's trade in Dundee, and came to America at an early age, and worked at locomotive construction and repairs on some of the principal railroads in America. In 1875, he was graduated with honours in the literary courses of the High School, West 13th Street, New York. He had charge of a department in the locomotive shops of the New York Elevated railroad from 1879 to 1902. In 1883, the first steam locomotive built at the company's works, and from which the succeeding locomotives were modelled, was constructed under Mr. Kennedy's superintendence. He was Chief Cashier in the Water Department of New York City, 1902-3, and Deputy Superintendent of Elections in 1904. He became associate editor of *Railway and Locomotive Engineering* in 1905, and advanced to managing editor in 1910. He is a contributor to periodical literature, and an author and writer on technical subjects. His *Collected Poems, Songs and Lyrical Character Sketches* were published in 1883; *The Deeside Lass and Other Poems*, in 1888; *Scottish and American Poems*, in 1899; and a revised and enlarged edition was published in Edinburgh, 1910 (seventh thousand). His chief engineering work is *The Valve-Setter's Guide*, 1914 (tenth thousand). Mr. Kennedy is Vice-President of the Angus Sinclair Publishing Company, 114 Liberty Street.

Such is a brief outline of the career of one of the most unique and popular Scots of our time. In regard to his merits as a writer in verse in the Scottish dialect, he is conceded to be the chief of the modern Scottish poets, and has also shown an admirable facility in English. He is no idle jangler of the lute strings. A peculiar kind of worldly-wise humour gives point to his character sketches. His ruling passion as exhibited in his more serious verses is an intense love of Scotland, and all things Scottish, a faithful attachment to his adopted country, and an abiding belief in the brotherhood of humanity. His genius is essentially lyrical, and his mastery of versification at once easy and complete, and all the characteristics of true Scottish poetry—simplicity, tenderness, pathos and humour are found in his work. Time has deepened and broadened his poetic faculty, an excellent example being his nobly stirring verses on the occasion of the six-hundredth anniversary of the Battle of Bannockburn, which he delivered on the battlefield, and where he met a most enthusiastic reception, not only at Stirling, but at the Liberal Club, Edinburgh, and in the town Council of Dundee, and at other places in Scotland.

Indeed, it must be said that the Scottish people at home and abroad, as well as the Scottish press, have not been slow in appreciating Mr. Kennedy's surpassing abilities. In America, he has been engaged in the national and state elections, and has been prominently identified with the occasional reform movements in New York City, and through all these phases of literary and social activity he has never wandered far from his chosen vocation. As a skilled artisan, and mechanical engineer, he has made a distinctive mark, while his home life has been of the sweetest and best, and he has had the good fortune to live in his own house for many years where his fine family has grown up around him.

James Kennedy

It is also good to know that among his engineering, political, literary and social acquaintances, he is held in the highest esteem. In journalism, he is associated with Dr. Angus Sinclair, the eminent author and publisher on railway engineering. In politics he has held many places with honour. Among literary men he has had the warmest encouragement from the highest and best. In the social circles he has been President of nearly all of the Scottish and other societies to which he has been attached. As a fluent and ready debater, as a teller of stories, as a finished parliamentarian, he has the easy grace of a man of the world, while the moral purity of his life has kept his heart sweet and young, and withal a manly modesty that lends a charm to his engaging personality.

Mr. Kennedy married Isabella, fourth daughter of Francis Low, tenant of Easter Clune, Finzean, Aberdeenshire. Mrs. Kennedy died in 1910. There are five surviving children: Isabella, Jessie, Margaret, Robert and Jean. The only son, a staff surgeon, served with the rank of captain surgeon on the Mexican border in 1916.

ONE of the most successful drygoods men in Rhode Island is Peter King, now President of the Boston Store, Newport, and also of the Joliet Dry Goods Company, Joliet, Ill.

He is a native of Kilsyth, Scotland, born June 5, 1852. He began business in Glasgow at the age of thirteen, receiving his early training with the drygoods firms of William Simpson & Company and James Daly & Company.

Mr. King came to America in 1871 and worked for five years with the drygoods house of Callender, McAuslan & Troup, Providence. In 1877, with his fellow Scotsman and clerk, Angus MacLeod, on a capital of less than one thousand dollars, he started the Boston Store, Newport, which has been eminently successful and has the respect and confidence of the entire community.

Mr. King is President of the Aquidneck National Bank, a director in the Newport Trust Company and the Industrial Trust Company, Newport branch, and trustee of the Newport Savings Bank and Newport Hospital. He is a member of the St. Andrew's Society and prominent in Masonic circles. He is a director of the Y. M. C. A., and Chairman of the Army and Navy branch of that work; also Senior Warden and Treasurer of St. George's Episcopal Church.

He married Martha, daughter of William Murdock, of Providence. They have nine children: James Murdock, manager of the Joliet store, Hamilton Theodore, a graduate of Harvard Medical School and the University of Berlin, a practising physician in Joliet, Annie Marion, Eliza Janet, Margaret Josephine, Martha Victoria, Roberta Gilchrist, Lynnette and Peter, Jr. The joy of having such a numerous and congenial family in the home together surpasses any worldly prosperity.

Mr. King's career is characterized by energy, perseverance, honesty and business foresight. He is proud of being a born Scotsman.

PETER KING

TO the Christian physician is given a great opportunity for service to his fellowmen; administering through his skill to the needs of the body, and through his personality and example to the spiritual needs of his patients. Such a man is Dr. James Law, who not alone through his skill as a practitioner, but even more through his love and sympathy for little children, has won a high place among the authorities on children's diseases.

Dr. James Law was born March 18, 1854, in Drumminor, Auchindoir, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, the son of James Law and Ann Souter. He received his early education in the parish school of Rhynie, Aberdeenshire, under the Rev. George Stuart and Robert Rattery, and later in life was graduated from the University Medical College, New York City. Following in the steps of his father and grandfather, he began life as a carpenter, but after a few years was led to preach the Gospel in Shetland, the Orkneys, Scotland, Canada and the United States.

Since 1891, Dr. Law has been in the active practice of medicine in New York. For more than twenty years he gave practically all of his afternoons free to the poor of the city, conducting for them a private dispensary. Every year he saw and treated thousands of patients, a large proportion of whom were children, charging only a small fee for the medicine, to cover the actual cost. Within this period these fees totalled many thousands of dollars, which were administered by Dr. Law with ability and with true Christian service and sacrifice. But the value of such a work to the community cannot be reckoned in dollars and cents, nor the value to the giver. Such a man is truly enshrined in the hearts of all who know him. For many years, assisted by a number of efficient teachers, Dr. Law conducted in his dispensary rooms a mission Sunday School, which has a wide influence for good.

Dr. Law is a genial and attractive personality, and has the faculty of making and holding friends. He is well known and very popular among the Scottish people of New York. He is a fine public speaker and often presides over and addresses popular meetings.

Dr. Law is a member of the New York Academy of Medicine, the County Medical Society of New York, the American Medical Association, the Harlem Medical Association and the Physicians' Mutual Aid Association. He is Alternate Supreme Representative of the New York Grand Council, Royal Arcanum, is a member and has been presiding officer of the Royal Arcanum, National Union, the Loyal Association and the Foresters of America; he is a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, the Order of Scottish Clans, President of the New York Scottish Home Rule Association, an honorary President of the International Scots' Home Rule League, and a member of the Harlem Board of Commerce. He is the official physician of many of these organizations.

Dr. Law is the eldest of eight of a family now living, a brother and sister having died; five residing in America, one in New Zealand and two in Scotland. He has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Annie N. Cameron, who died after a lingering illness in 1911; afterward he married his late wife's sister, Miss Mary E. Cameron. Mrs. Law began to teach at the age of eighteen and taught in the highest grades of the New York public schools with great efficiency. Dr. Law's residence is 15 East 127th Street, New York.

JAMES LAW, M.D.

JAMES D. LAW is a native of Lumsden, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, where he was born April 6, 1865. He was "raised" in the care of his uncle, John Law, and after attending the public schools of Auchindoir parish, served for four years as a pupil teacher, and then became assistant to the Factor on the Durris Estates, Deeside, near Aberdeen.

JAMES D. LAW

He married, in 1886, Miss Agnes Duff, of New Noth, Rhynie, and the young couple came to America and settled in Camden, N. J., where Mr. Law for some years held a position of trust in an oil-cloth factory. After experiences in the cigar business, in retail trade, and in newspaper work, Mr. Law, with his son Duff C. Law, took up motion pictures both as an art and as an industry. He was the first to put on films, *The Making of a Modern Newspaper*, using the activities of *The Philadelphia Record* as the object lesson. He also is the inventor of a "Universal Clock," that on one dial tells the time correctly, continuously and synchronously in any part of the world. In the moving-picture field, Mr. Law has been identified only with the highest type of motion photography, his hobby being the Educational Theatre.

Mr. Law is an author of international reputation, having published several volumes that have been well received by the leading critics. His *Dreams o' Hame and Other Scottish and American Poems* secured a permanent place for him among the Doric bards, while his *Seashore of Bohemia*, portraying Shakespeare's life in dramatic form, has been highly praised. Among his other books are *Lancaster—Old and New and Here and There in Two Hemi-*

spheres. Large as his output has been for an occasional, not a professional writer, he has a still larger collection of original prose and verse in manuscript form, and from the fugitive specimens of his writings that appear from time to time, it may safely be said that his quality improves with his maturing years. Mr. Law is a family man, finding his keenest pleasure in his home and his library. He has always been strictly temperate in his habits and does not use tobacco. Two visits paid to the old country and occasional business trips throughout the United States have brought him a wide circle of acquaintances and friends. His extensive library includes many rare volumes, a few hundred of which are presentation copies from the authors. His autograph collection has the rather unusual merit of having cost him nothing, the letters being all addressed to himself on literary or personal topics and include holographic specimens from the greatest pens of our time on both sides of the Atlantic. The Law homestead at "Clovernook," Roxboro, on the highest ground in Philadelphia City, is a veritable treasure-house of literary lore.

Mrs. Law is a lady of fine education and kindly disposition added to a good supply of the peculiar gifts that go with her family name. The five surviving children are Duff Christie, Estella Maria, America P., Russell Gordon, and Evelyn Agnes—all excellent specimens of Scots born in America.

DUFF C. LAW was born September 20, 1886, in Camden, N. J., the eldest son of James D. and Agnes Duff Law. He received his education in the public schools of Camden, Lancaster (Pennsylvania) and Huntly (Aberdeenshire), finishing up with a short term at Mercersburg (Pennsylvania) Academy. Although fond of reading and study, his mental activities have found their greatest outlet in the field of invention. In every department of motion pictures, he has made improvements, and for years has been recognized as a qualified witness and court expert in all details of motography. He has to his credit many patents and secrets relating to supersensitization, and the whole range of chemical, optical and mechanical principles in connection with black and white motion-pictures, also motion-pictures in the true and complete colours of Nature, and the synchronizing of motion-pictures with voice and music. He has also exercised his inventive faculties in other lines, his latest triumph being motion-pictures in stereoscopic style. He takes great pride in his combination laboratory, studio and factory at Wissahickon, on the edge of beautiful Fairmount Park.

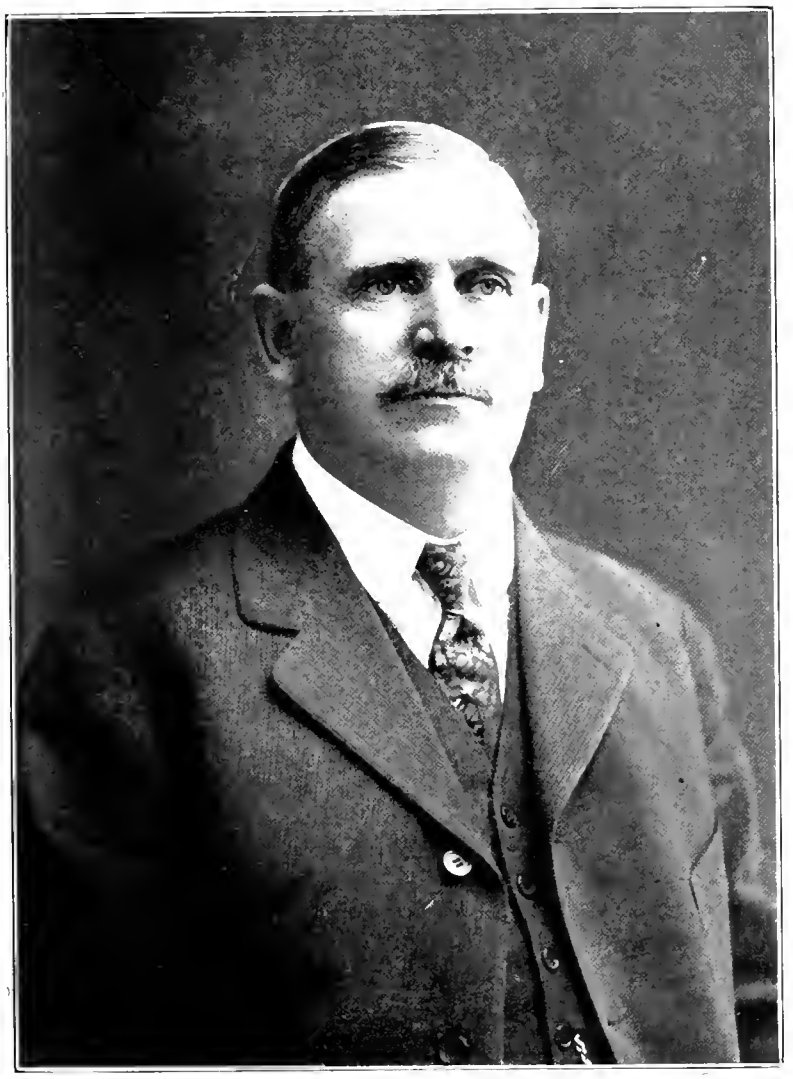
Mr. Duff C. Law, like his father, is a family man, having married, in 1911, a Scotch lass, Miss Janet Fyfe, from Aberdeen. They reside in their own home on Harmon Road, Roxboro, convenient to "Clovernook," and have been blessed with two sons and a daughter: Norman James, Kenneth Russell, and Lorna. Mr. Law is a young man of the highest ideals, of tireless energy, and if spared is destined to "rive his father's bonnet." Although an American by birth and citizenship, and loyal to the core, Mr. Duff C. Law carries with him the atmosphere of Scotland and a never-failing pride in her people and their achievements.

THE coal and iron mines in the vicinity of Glasgow have received added fame from the notable men who started there in their early teens, on meager pay, but through energy and perseverance have risen from this hard life to positions of trust, and to success and fortune throughout the world. No one can read the following life-story of one of these boys, who began work at the age of ten in these "black holes," without being inspired with his determination and indomitable desire to rise to a worthy position in life.

John Lochrie was born in the village of Bishopbriggs, near Glasgow, Scotland, March 18, 1861, the son of Neil Lochrie and Janet Provan. The father was a miner, employed in the mines of the Carron Iron Co.; and John, like other miners' sons of the neighbourhood, went to work in the mines before he was quite ten years old. His first work was as "trapper boy." This work consists of opening and shutting one of the ventilating doors, that send the air-current back to the miners working in their places. The door that John attended was a very important one, and every day the mine-foreman would caution him to keep the door shut every minute possible, as all the miners' lives beyond were in great danger from gas-explosions should the door be left open for any length of time. Think of a boy of such tender years, left alone from morning till evening in a dark chamber, opening and shutting a door as boys or ponies with mine-cars passed through, with the responsibility of scores of men's lives that would be lost in consequence of his neglect of duty. Two years he spent at this work, the training of which to him has been of great importance in all his after life. At twelve he began pushing cars from the miners to the bottom of the shaft. This was hard work on the boys; the gangways were so low that the skin was always rubbed off their backs, and the skin would often be off their feet from the sulphur mine-water through which they had to travel.

John's father and his two uncles, John and James Provan, his mother's two brothers, went from Scotland to the United States in 1862. One of the uncles, John Provan, enlisted immediately in the Northern Army and saw severe service until the end of the war, attaining the rank of Captain. John's father also enlisted in the Northern Army toward the end of the war. John's father returned to Scotland in 1866, when John was five years old, but his uncle John did not go back to Scotland until 1876. He had gone west after the war and returned rich, having acquired wealth in the gold-mines of California. It was the wonderful stories told by his father and his uncle of their adventures in the United States that fired John's ambition to seek his fortune in America, and he left Scotland as soon as he was allowed to leave home by his parents.

John arrived in New York when he was eighteen years old, with only one shilling and sixpence in his pocket. He made his way into the mining district of Houtzdale, Pennsylvania, where he found employment in the coal mines and worked for three years. In these years, by hard work and thrift, he was able to send for and bring over his father and mother and his nine brothers and sisters. During all the winters, from the time he was twelve years old, he had attended night schools, and by reading and study laid the basis of a good education.



JOHN LOCHRIE

In 1882, Mr. Lochrie returned to Scotland to marry the "bonnie Scotch lassie" he had left behind, and remained in Scotland six months. While there, though but twenty-one years old, he secured an important contract from the Carron Iron Co., for driving a tunnel through the old workings of the first pit, where he had worked as "trapper boy." His work was so satisfactory that the company offered him the position of mine-boss; but he declined, preferring to return with his bride to Pennsylvania, where he had located his family.

Before he was twenty-four he had charge, as mine-foreman, of three mines at Houtzdale, Clearfield Co., Pa., for the Berwind-White Coal Mining Co., of New York City. But dissatisfied with his progress, when he was twenty-seven years old and the father of three children, he gave up his fine position in order to enter college and secure a technical education in mining. He moved to Columbus, Ohio, with his wife and children, and took the full mining engineering course in Ohio State University. He had only one thousand dollars saved to see him through, but by canvassing novelties, books and articles during his summer vacations, he was able to make sufficient money to keep his family and pay his way through college without having to ask assistance from anyone.

After completing his college course, he was sent to Colorado by his old company, to take charge of mines there for the Colorado Coal & Iron Co. (of which, at that time, E. J. Berwind was the principal stockholder). Mr. Lochrie's practical knowledge and experience brought him very rapid advancement. After a few years in Colorado he returned to the East with the expectation of going into the mining business in West Virginia on his own account. However, he did not find conditions favourable, and for the next few years was employed chiefly as a mining expert to make examinations and reports on coal lands for several large concerns. This work took him into a large number of states and gave him a valuable knowledge of their mineral resources. He was a pioneer in building washeries for washing out the impurities of soft coal, for the purpose of making a higher grade of coke. He spent six years in experimenting and making high-grade coke out of what was considered a low-grade coal. His experiments and demonstrations in the utilization of inferior coal, at Graceton, Pa., almost twenty years ago, will be of great economic value to this country for centuries to come.

In 1898, the Berwind-White Coal Mining Co. was about to open up a large coal field near Johnstown, Pa., and proposed to make these the most up-to-date and the largest coal operations in the United States. The coal was all to be mined and hauled by machinery—everything was to be run by machinery that could be so run—a very radical departure from the system of mining of that time. Mr. Lochrie was intrusted by the General Manager of the Company, Mr. A. Crist, with the opening of the mines. He exerted all his energies in this work, and it can be truly said that he was one of the most important factors in making the Berwind-White mines, at Windber, Pa., the greatest coal-producing, low-vein coal mines that the world ever has known. In less than three years a new town was built up with a population of at least 7,000 people, and the mines in that same time were producing and sending to market 12,000 tons of coal per day. The mines have since run almost continuously, and their production for years has been from 16,000 to 18,000 tons per day. The town, with its surroundings, has a population of 15,000 people, and is the largest mining town in the United States. With its paved streets, its water, sewerage, electric lights and its public heating system, Windber can compare favourably with any city in the country.

In 1903, Mr. Lochrie left the employ of the Berwind Co. to go into business for himself, and has been remarkably successful. To-day he is an owner of mines, employing hundreds of men; of gas-wells, producing millions of

feet of gas; of oil-wells in California; of thousands of acres of timber lands and farms, in the south and elsewhere. He is the President of the Scalp Level Coal Mining Co., President and Treasurer of the Lochrie Coal Co., Secretary and Treasurer of the Lake Trade Coal Mining Company, President of the Rummel Coal Co., President and Manager of the Salem Coal Co., and director and manager of other concerns.

But what he prizes far more than these material rewards of industry and business success, is his splendid family. He married, December, 1882, Matilda Wakely, who was also born in Bishopbriggs, Scotland. Their fathers had been "buddies" together in the mines, taking contracts together from the Carron Iron Co. to drive rock headings. When their children were very young, the two fathers agreed that when they were of age they would give them in marriage. When the young boy and girl grew up, they fell in with the plan of their parents; but John left his sweetheart to come to America, and as in Burns' *Highland Mary:*

"*Wi' monie a vow and lock'd embrace,*
Our parting was fu' tender,
And, pledging aft to meet again,
We tore oursels asunder."

But he was more fortunate than Burns, for he went back to Scotland shortly after he became of age and married his boyhood sweetheart and brought her back with him to this country. Nine children were the issue of this marriage: Fannie M., April 5, 1884; Janet P., Feb. 27, 1886; Matilda, Dec. 26, 1887—all born in Houtzdale; Gilbert, born in Columbus, Ohio, while his father was in college there; Minnie, June 10, 1892; William Albert, April 11, 1894; Martha E., Sept. 20, 1895, John H., Aug. 27, 1897—born in Graceton, Pa.; and Rufus Hugh, born in Scalp Level, Pa., May 28, 1899. Mr. Lochrie's first wife died April 23, 1900. He married Miss Kathleen McNamara, of New York, June, 1903, and five children have been born to them; Kathleen, June 29, 1904; Thomas Clair, August 29, 1905; Agnes, April 12, 1908; Neil Malcolm, April 30, 1910; Robert Bruce, Oct. 24, 1912. There are eleven grandchildren.

Mr. Lochrie is a Presbyterian and a Republican. He became a Mason in Athole Lodge, Kirkintilloch, in 1883, and has been prominent in that society ever since. He has travelled considerable in nearly all the states of the United States and abroad. The most of his family know Scotland and Scottish life well and have visited with their father the land of his birth.

MILO FREDERIC MCALPIN, the youngest son of Robert McAlpin, has been intimately associated with the electrical development of New York City for sixteen years. Born October 20, 1873, at Lee, Massachusetts, he studied at public schools in Massachusetts and Wisconsin, graduating at Harvard University in 1897. From 1898 to 1901, he was associated with the National Bank of Commerce in New York, of which Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan was then Vice-President. Here he gained much valuable experience of men and Wall Street affairs, and, of course, a broad outlook on life. In 1901 he became associated with the New York Edison Company, and has devoted the major part of his life to the science and art of the generation and distribution of electric current. Mr. McAlpin has witnessed from within and has been a part of the well known miraculous growth of the electric industry which was started by Mr. Edison in New York City in 1880, an investment to-day in the United States of twelve billion dollars.

He has also had a part in causing the change of public feeling toward public service corporations from one of hostility to one of fairness and friendliness, and of the even greater change in the spirit of the public service corporations toward the public, that is a change from a "Public be damned" policy to a "Public be pleased" policy, now universally practiced by all corporations, which successfully serve the public.

The electrification of trunk line railroads has also interested Mr. McAlpin, and in recent years he has devoted considerable attention to aviation, foreseeing the marvelous development which is ahead of us in air transportation.

He is a member of many electrical and scientific societies: of the Harvard Clubs of New York and Boston, and of the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of New York. Mr. McAlpin is unmarried. He resides at 27 West 44th Street, New York. Golf, hunting and shooting are his recreations, and in all out-of-door sports he is greatly interested. He trained at the Plattsburg Military Camp of 1916, being a staunch advocate of universal military training. He has travelled extensively in the United States, Canada, and other countries of the world. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. McAlpin's business address is: Consolidated Gas Building, Irving Place and Fifteenth Street, New York City.

ROBERT MCALPIN, inventor and manufacturer, was born in Cokensie, Edinburgh, Scotland, March 4, 1837. His father and other ancestors had lived in the vicinity of Edinburgh for many generations, having come there from the Highlands, descendants of the ancient royal Alpin line.

He came to America in 1853, and began his career as a paper manufacturer at Lee, in the Berkshire Hills, Massachusetts. Mr. McAlpin took hold with determination to learn the business, working in every department of the paper mill and living on what he could earn and educating himself until he became absolute master of every detail of the paper business. There was not a shaft, bolt, pulley, pump or any piece of machinery with which he was not familiar. He could take a steam engine apart, repair it and then put it together again. He could fire a boiler better than any of his firemen, and could run a machine better than the best machine tender. So proficient had he become that he could make a better sheet of paper at less cost than any other mill man in

MILO MCALPIN

ROBERT MCALPIN

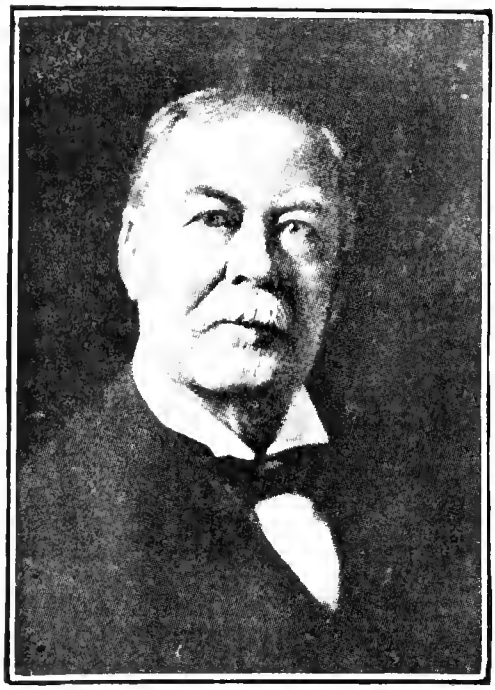
the country. He produced the first sheet of paper from ground wood pulp in the United States, and later was able to produce a sheet of news-print paper which could be sold in New York market at half the price for which it had been sold formerly. He is entitled to an enduring place in the history of paper manufacturing.

Mr. McAlpin continued in the manufacture of paper during his whole life, being the inventor and patentee of many of the improvements in paper-making machinery, and was the first paper manufacturer to install machines which made paper at the rate of over three hundred feet a minute.

From youth Mr. McAlpin spent his leisure in the study and enjoyment of music and in the reading of ancient Scottish history. He was a lover of the literature of Walter Scott and of Robert Burns. He was especially interested in every bit of evidence which threw new light upon the interesting and romantic period of the regions of the Alpin line.

He married, September 26, 1860, Harriet Graves, born in Lee, Massachusetts, 1841, died in New York City, March 31, 1914. She was of a prominent Puritan family and was descended from the Colonial Governors, Governors Wells and Webster of Connecticut. They celebrated their golden wedding in 1910. They had seven children, each with families living in different parts of the United States: Charles Walter, Robert Arthur, deceased; Louis A.; Maurice DeWitt; Milo Frederic, and Ellen, deceased. Robert McAlpin died March 1, 1911.

THE Rev. Dr. Robert Stuart MacArthur, for forty-one years pastor of Calvary Baptist Church, New York City, and one of the best known clergymen of America, was born in Dalesville, Quebec, Canada, July 31, 1841, the son of Archibald and Margaret (Stuart) MacArthur. His parents were of ancient Highland ancestry, his mother being related to the royal Stuart family. Dr. MacArthur was graduated from Rochester University in 1867, and from Rochester Theological Seminary in 1870, and was ordained and became pastor of Calvary Church, May 15, 1870. His genial disposition and striking personality, and his gifts as a speaker and writer soon made him one of the most popular and best beloved pastors in the city. His church soon became one of the strongest Baptist congregations in the country. At the celebration of the fortieth anniversary of his pastorate, May 15-20, 1910, it was stated that he had received into the church more than 5,000 members; had erected, free of debt, a church building costing $525,000, and accumulated church property of more than $1,000,000; had contributed $2,000,000 and many men and women to the work of Missions; and that from his congregation had been organized three Baptist churches in the city and one in the suburbs.



REV. ROBERT STUART MACARTHUR

Dr. MacArthur was elected President of the Baptist World Alliance, Philadelphia, in June, 1911, and resigned his pastorate for work in this larger field. He was a special delegate, January, 1912, to the Russian Government for the purpose of securing land in Petrograd, upon which to erect a Baptist Bible College, and assisted in the dedication of a Baptist Tabernacle in that city, now called the Dom Evangelia. He was also present in his official capacity at the dedication of a memorial window to John Bunyan in Westminster Abbey, and was for a brief time the guest in London of the Hon. David Lloyd George. In 1913, he attended the Judson Centennial Celebration, in Burma. He has been honoured with degrees of D.D., Rochester, 1880, and Acadia College, 1910, and LL.D., Columbia, 1896, and McMaster, 1911.

Dr. MacArthur is in great demand as a preacher and as lecturer on foreign travel. He was for many years a contributor to the *Standard*, and an editor of the *Christian Enquirer* and the *Baptist Review*, and is author of many books, and has also compiled several hymn books.

Dr. MacArthur married, August 4, 1870, Mary Elizabeth Fox, New York.

JOHN FLEMING MCCLAIN, Vice-President and Director of Foreign Business of the Remington Typewriter Company, is one of the most enterprising and energetic Scots in New York City. He entered this large concern in his youth and his promotion from the lowest step to his present position has been due to close application to business and sheer ability.

Mr. McClain was born near Toronto, Canada, in 1865, the son of Robert and Catherine (Turreff) McClain. He is a descendant in the male line from the Clan Maclaine (spelled variously MacLean, MacClain, MacLane, etc.) of Lochbuie. Mr. McClain's paternal grandmother was a Fleming, his maternal grandmother a Watson. His mother was a lineal descendant of the Colquhouns. Her father was William Turreff, a prominent iron manufacturer of Glasgow.

JOHN FLEMING MCCLAIN

The Clan Maclaine, of Lochbuie, sprang from Hector Reganach, brother of Lauchlan Lubanach, from whom descend the Macleans of Duart. They were the sons of Eoin Dubh, or Black John, who was settled in the Island of Mull. Which of the brothers was the elder has never been properly authenticated, although the Maclaines of Lochbuie have always claimed the seniority of Hector, who is believed to have married a lady of the Clan MacLeod. The nominal possessions of the family were vast, viz., the lands of Lochiel, Duror, Morven, Glencoe, Tiree, Jura, Searba and Mull. The Castle Lochbuie, including the dungeon, is in a good state of preservation. The present Chief of the Clan is Kenneth Douglass Lorne Maclaine of Lochbuie, a Major in the British Army.

Mr. John Fleming McClain came to New York City in 1884. His long connection with the writing machine industry has been a brilliant one and his steady advance therein is shown by the following epitome: In 1884 he entered the Remington service a stenographer; 1885, Manager New York City business; 1898, Director for Southern Europe, headquarters in Paris; 1900, General Superintendent of Sales, headquarters in New York; 1901, Secretary and General Manager; 1906, Vice-President; 1912, Vice-President and Director of Foreign Business.

Mr. McClain in 1892 was united in marriage with Miss Carrie Helene Bell, daughter of Clark and Helene S. Bell, of New York. Bruce McClain, their only living child, was born in 1901. Mr. McClain resides in Montclair, N. J. He is a member of the St. Andrew's Society and is widely esteemed by a wide circle of friends and acquaintances as well as by his business associates and employees for his genial and attractive personality.

IT is frequently a matter of comment why it is that so few born Scots take an active interest in American politics. It is generally admitted that there are circumstances abounding in the political arena that do not appeal to the self-reliant spirit characteristic of the typical Scot. But whether it is better to stand aloof from a condition that is capable of improvement, or to take a hand in rectifying the shortcomings, is a question which each man must answer for himself. When the Scot does gird his armour on, and champions the cause of better government, he invariably leaves the impress of his personality on public affairs. John Witherspoon, President of Princeton College, was an admirable example in the early days of the American Republic. In our day, James Beck, Senator for many years from Kentucky, and General David B. Henderson, Speaker of Congress, would both likely have been President, had they been born in America. James Wilson, of Iowa, was Secretary of Agriculture for nearly twenty years, and David McAdam was the most industrious member of the Supreme Court that ever graced the bench in the State of New York.

Hon. Charles P. McClelland, United States General Appraiser, is an admirable example of the cultured, resourceful Scot, going into politics unaided and alone in his early manhood, and immediately gaining the recognition due to superior intelligence, and passing, it may be said, from the narrowing sphere of partisan politics to the higher plane of constructive statesmanship, and winning golden opinions from all sorts of men. Much of his marked success is due to his native eloquence, clear and convincing, and graced with a quiet humour at once subtle and delightful, superadded to a knowledge of law, thorough and comprehensive.

Mr. McClelland is from Wigtonshire. He studied law in New York University, graduating LL.B. in 1882. He was elected to the State Assembly in 1885, and again in 1886. His eminent qualities brought him into notice, and he was offered many positions, and served as Deputy Collector of Customs in New York from 1886 to 1890. In 1891, he was again in the Assembly and served on the most important Committees, being Chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means. In 1892, he was elected to the State Senate. Meanwhile, his law practice had increased to such proportions that he withdrew for a brief time from politics, but was again urged to enter the Senate, which he did, being elected in 1902.

In 1903, he was appointed by President Roosevelt as United States General Appraiser, and the appointment was immediately confirmed by the United State Senate, the appointment being a life term. His office is at 641 Washington Street, New York City.

In spite of his marked success as a lawyer and statesman, Mr. McClelland has lost none of his delightful Scottish characteristics. As President of some of the leading Scottish Societies, he has the rare faculty of drawing out all that is best and brightest in the expatriated Scot. As a reader of Burns' poems he has few equals. He has the mastery of versification with a tender gracefulness that ever looks lovingly back to the grand old land, which he revisits as often as his duties will permit. He is an admirable example of the best type of Scot, who cherishes the love of the old land, superadded to which is an intense admiration for the land in which he lives. He has a fine home

Hon. Charles P. McClelland

at Dobbs Ferry on the Hudson, where, with his accomplished wife and interesting family, he is looked upon as a genial and public-spirited gentleman of the best type by all who have the honour of his acquaintance.

Mrs. McClelland is a native American. Two sons: The oldest, George W., is Assistant Professor of English Literature in the University of Pennsylvania. He married Mildred Child, of Troy, N. Y., and resides in Philadelphia. The other, Rev. Clarence P., is a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and married Mary Elizabeth Adams, of Philadelphia. They have two children, a son and daughter, and reside at Peekskill, N. Y. Two daughters: Myra Belle and Meta Josephine. The latter married Louis De Voursney Day and resides at East Orange, N. J. They have one son.

JAMES ROBERTON MACCOLL is a resident of Providence, Rhode Island, and is a prominent manufacturer of cotton and worsted goods. He is the son of Hugh and Janet (Roberton) MacColl; born in Glasgow, Scotland, April 2, 1856; educated in Anderson's Academy and Glasgow High School; took courses in designing and weaving at Glasgow Technical College, and learned the business of manufacturing fancy dress fabrics with Henry Fyfe & Son.

When comparatively a young man, at the age of twenty-two, he began business on his own account as a partner in the firm of Thomson & MacColl. In 1881, while visiting the United States, he was introduced to Messrs. W. F. and F. C. Sayles, who were then organizing the Lorraine Manufacturing Co. as a branch of their business. Accepting a position with this concern, he came to this country permanently in 1882. He was agent for fourteen years, and when the Lorraine Manufacturing Co. was incorporated, in 1896, he acquired an interest and was appointed Treasurer and Secretary, which positions he now holds.

Under the management of Mr. MacColl, the company has had steady and continuous development in size of plant and quality of production. The mills located at Pawtucket and Westerly employ 2,000 people, spin cotton and worsted yarns, and with 2,750 looms produce a large variety of fine dress goods, shirtings, linings, etc. At the Paris Exposition of 1900, the company obtained the only "Grand Prix" for fine coloured goods in competition with the best European manufacturers.

In 1905, Mr. MacColl was elected President of the New England Cotton Manufacturers' Association. Under his administration the policy of the association was broadened, and its name changed to the National Association of Cotton Manufacturers. He was prominent in the development of closer relations with foreign manufacturers and southern cotton growers, and was President of the International Conference of cotton growers and spinners held in Washington in 1906, and in Atlanta in 1907. From 1908 to 1910, he was President of the Home Market Club of Boston, and has been a persistent advocate of adequate protection as the best means of building up the industries of the country, and at the same time increasing our foreign trade. He served as President of the Rhode Island Anti-Tuberculosis Association from its organization in 1907 until 1913. In 1914, he was elected a director of the Chamber of Commerce of the United States, which was founded by President Taft, for the purpose of bringing the business interests of the country into closer advisory relations with our legislators in Congress.

He is a director in several manufacturing corporations and of the Industrial Trust Company, of Providence, and the *Providence Tribune*. He is a member of the Union League Club, New York; Country Club, Brookline, Mass.; Hope, Squantum and Agawam Clubs, Providence; and the Rhode Island Country Club.

In 1884, he married Agnes, daughter of William and Jessie (Yuille) Bogle, and had five sons and one daughter. The latter, Margaret, died in 1893 when 5 years of age. The sons are Hugh F., a graduate of Harvard, 1907; William B., graduate of New Bedford Textile School and now General Superintendent of the Lorraine Mills; J. R., Jr., Princeton, 1914; and Norman

James Robertson MacColl

A. and Kenneth W., who are still attending school. Mr. MacColl's brother is the Rev. Alexander MacColl, DD., of the Second Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia. Mr. MacColl attends the Central Congregational Church of Providence.

WALTER LISLE MACCORKLE, a prominent attorney of New York City, was born at Lexington, Rockbridge Co., Virginia, March 14, 1854, the second son of William Henry and Virginia (Wilson) MacCorkle. Mr. MacCorkle's father (son of Samuel MacCorkle), a planter, who occupied many positions of honour and trust in Virginia, was descended from good American ancestry of Scottish blood. The name MacCorkle is a contraction of the clan name MacCorquodale, a sept of Clan MacLeod, generally derived from Torquil, one of the two sons of Leod, son of Olaf the "black king" of Man and progenitor of the clan. The earliest form of the name MacCorquodale is found in 1434. Modern forms of the name are MacCorkle, MacCorkill, MacCorkindale and MacCorquodale. The armorial insignia is described heraldically as follows: *Argent a demi stag gules naissant* out of a *fesse tortilla* of the second and first. Crest: a stag standing at gaze, attired gules. Motto: *Vivat Rex*. The MacCorkles are entitled to wear the tartan of Clan Gunn as well as that of MacLeod.

With other Scotsmen, some of this clan settled in the North of Ireland, descendants of whom emigrated early in the Eighteenth Century to Virginia, North Carolina and Pennsylvania. The family took a notable part in the Revolutionary War, the Civil War and the Spanish-American War.

Mr. MacCorkle studied at the Lexington Classical School and entered Washington College, of which at that time Gen. Robert E. Lee was President. He entered enthusiastically into the life of this historic institution, one of the oldest in America, founded by Dr. William Graham in 1749. He was President of the Graham-Lee Literary Society and became a member of the Phi Kappa Psi fraternity, in which he has always taken a deep interest. He served as President of the fraternity, 1894 to 1898. For some time, he taught school in his native county of Rockbridge, Virginia, and in Mason Co., Kentucky, returning to the Law School of Washington and Lee University, where he was graduated with the degree of LL.B. in 1879. Here, under the Hon. Randolph Tucker, Professor Charles A. Graves, and other able instructors, was laid an excellent foundation for his future success in his profession.

Mr. MacCorkle began the practice of law in 1879 in Maysville, Mason Co., Kentucky, where his exceptional legal ability at once gained him distinction; but, in 1881, he abandoned a growing practice to seek wider opportunity in New York City. He was first connected with the office of Miller & Peckham, of which the late Hon. Wheeler H. Peckham was a member, and after his admission to the New York Bar, entered the office of the late Elliott F. Shepard. In 1886, he opened offices for himself in the Drexel Building, where he was located for more than a quarter of a century.

During more than thirty years of active and continuous practice, Mr. MacCorkle has been identified with interests of many great corporations and with important litigation of every kind. He early won an enviable reputation as a trial lawyer. In recent years, however, he has specialized in corporation, real estate, financial and equity matters. In addition to untiring industry and a genial and charming personality that has won him a host of friends, he possesses great business foresight and a Scotch shrewdness that has made him a successful organizer of, and counsellor to, many industrial and financial enterprises. He has been attorney for the United States National Bank,

WALTER LISLE MACCORKLE

the New York & Long Island Ferry Company, and the *Tobacco Leaf* Publishing Company, of which he is President. He was one of the organizers of the Produce Exchange Building and Loan Association, and acted as its counsel from its beginning. He also organized and was for many years President of the Board of Trustees of the Armour Villa Park Association.

Mr. MacCorkle is a most courteous type of Southern gentleman, and his loyal enthusiasm makes him much sought after in the many professional and social organizations of which he is a member. He was one of the active organizers of the New York Southern Society, was its Treasurer for four years and subsequently Vice-President for six years and President for four years. He is a member of the Society of Virginians of New York, the Society of Kentuckians of New York, the Sons of the Revolution, the West End Association, Old Settlers' Association, New York Athletic Club, and many other clubs and societies. He is a member of the American Bar Association, New York State Bar Association, and New York City Bar Association.

Mr. MacCorkle married, November 14, 1888, Miss Margaret Chesebrough, daughter of Charles A. and Elizabeth Chesebrough, of New York City. They have an only son, Robert C. MacCorkle, a graduate of Lafayette College and a member of Squadron A, N. G. N. Y. Mr. MacCorkle is a member of the Rutgers Presbyterian Church. His city residence is 1 West 70th Street; his business address, 100 Broadway, New York City.

DR. JAMES ALEXANDER MACDONALD, orator and publicist, for many years editor of the Toronto *Globe*, one of the most influential newspapers of Canada, was born in Middlesex County, Ontario, January 22, 1862, the son of John A. Macdonald. His father was descended from a member of one of the Royal Highland Regiments, which were disbanded at the close of the American Revolution and settled largely in Pictou County, Nova Scotia. He is also descended from the Grants of Speyside and Glenurquhart and the Camerons of Lochiel. His ancestor, John Macdonald, fought at Culloden and was one of the survivors of the massacre of Glencoe. This John Macdonald settled in the great Gaelic-speaking community of the Cape Fear district of North Carolina some time previous to 1776. He, with his three sons, fought, and he was taken prisoner, at the battle of Moore's Creek Bridge, February 27, 1776, with the Loyalists that assembled at the call of their heroine, Flora Macdonald.

Dr. Macdonald studied at Hamilton, Ontario, and the University of Toronto, and was graduated from Knox College, Toronto, in 1887; and afterward took up special studies in the Universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow. He was ordained to the ministry of the Presbyterian Church and was pastor of Knox Church, St. Thomas, Ontario, 1891-1896. In the latter year he resigned to enter the field of religious journalism, becoming the first editor of the *Westminster*, Toronto. Under his able and forceful direction the publication grew and prospered until it absorbed four other papers. It was while editor of the *Westminster* that he brought to public attention his classmate at Knox, Rev. Charles W. Gordon, "Ralph Connor," whose stories of Canadian life have become world-famous. Dr. Macdonald is still President of the Westminster Company.

In 1902 Dr. Macdonald was made managing editor of *The Globe*, Toronto, a chief supporter of the Liberal party of the Dominion of Canada, a position as powerful politically as it is in the field of journalism, and served with such distinction that the name of the paper and of its fearless and able editor are inseparably synonymous. In 1915 he relinquished the duties of managing editor to give himself more wholly to editorial writing.

Dr. Macdonald is tall, big-framed, and of forceful and militant personality. Through his writings and speeches he has won an enviable reputation as a publicist and orator of uncommon power, honoured on two continents. Democracy and international good-will are his passion, and the larger patriotism of peace and humanity resound throughout his message. He speaks philosophically and illuminatingly, imbibing his inspiration from generations of Scottish ancestors inoculated with this spirit through training in the Presbyterian church. Probably no one ever heard him make a long speech without noting that he points his finest passages and phrases with deft and original allusions to and quotations from the Scriptures. For years he has been considered the greatest interpreter of Canadian feelings and ideals to the United States, and of the like feelings and ideals of the United States to Canada; and the best interpreter of Canada to Great Britain. He has repeatedly been called upon to refuse public office.

Dr. Macdonald has been a member of the Board of Governors of the University of Toronto since 1906; he is Vice-President of the Toronto Conserva-

James Alexander Macdonald, LL.D.

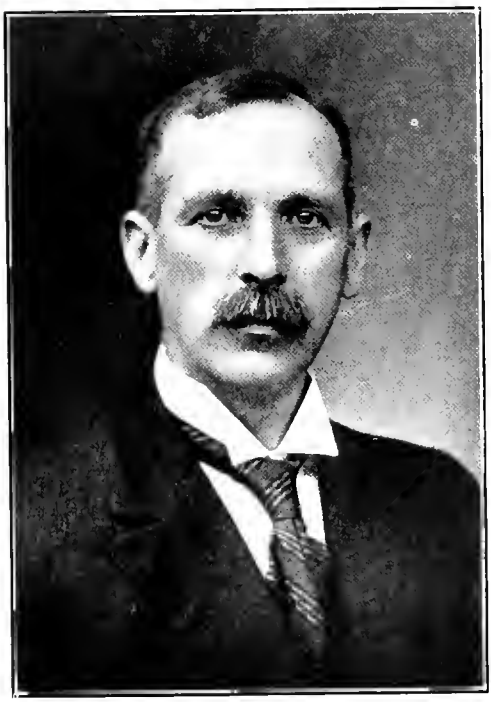
tory of Music, and a member of the Board of Directors of the World Peace Federation, Boston. He is a past President of the Scottish Society of America (North Carolina), was the first to propose a memorial college to Flora Macdonald, 1914, and has taken great interest in securing funds for the institution at Red Springs, N. C. He is a member of the National, Ontario, American, and Toronto clubs (Toronto).

Dr. Macdonald was a member of the first Imperial Press Conference, London, England, 1910, and on that occasion was the bearer of a personal message of greeting from President Taft to the two Presbyterian Assemblies of Scotland. The deep feeling with which the two great speeches he delivered were received, and the spirit and inspiration that attended them, Dr. Macdonald considers the greatest honors of his life. He has also addressed on several occasions the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States.

In addition to the many articles that have come from his pen in the line of his duties as an editor, he has published *From Far Formosa*, a volume on the life-work of the late Rev. Dr. G. L. Mackay; and *Democracy and the Nations*, 1915, a volume of essays and papers on Canadian-American relations.

Dr. Macdonald married, in 1890, Grace Lumsden Christian. They have two sons and one daughter. Dr. Macdonald's business address is *The Globe*, Toronto, Canada.

ALEXANDER MACDONALD, contractor and builder, Brooklyn, N. Y., has played a noteworthy part in building one of the most attractive sections of the metropolitan district. He was born at Nethy Bridge, Invernessshire, Scotland, April 17, 1864, the son of Alexander and Elsie MacDonald, thrifty, hard-working parents, and received a common school education in the Public School in Nethy Bridge.



ALEXANDER MACDONALD

Mr. MacDonald came to the United States, without resources or friends, in April, 1885, and worked first as a railroad switchman in St. Louis, Mo., and as a hotel and dry-goods porter in Chicago. He learned the painting and decorating trade in Chicago, removed to California in 1887, and worked at his trade there until he came to Brooklyn in 1892. In April, 1895, he started in the painting and decorating business, under the firm name of MacDonald & Weales, and in 1897 branched out into the building business and has erected more than 200 houses in the Flatbush and Kensington sections of Brooklyn.

Mr. MacDonald had few of the advantages of the young men of today. His remarkable business success is the result of close application and determined effort, his own energy and ability. With it all, he is modest and unassuming, of a most genial and friendly personality and generous in helping any worthy cause. He is a director of the Kensington & Parkville Improvement League, a director of the Caledonian Hospital, and a trustee of the Flatbush Savings Bank. He is a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, Clan MacDonald, O.S.C., Kensington Camp, Modern Woodmen, Brooklyn Bowling Green, and Long Island Automobile Clubs.

Mr. MacDonald married, March 7, 1895, Martha E. Ball, daughter of John and Martha Ball, of Manchester, England. They have two sons and three daughters: Alexander Francis, born January 4, 1896; Frederick James, born March 22, 1898; Elsie Mary, born October 9, 1899; Margaret D., born July 18, 1901; and Martha, born January 12, 1906. In the summer of 1915, with his family, Mr. MacDonald visited the Panama-Pacific Exposition in San Francisco, travelling both ways (8,600 miles) in his automobile and camping most of the time by the way. The party touched twenty-nine states and Old Mexico, visiting San Diego, Cripple Creek, Leadville, Salt Lake City, Lake Tahoe, Grand Canyon, the Petrified Forest of Arizona, etc. Residence is 735 East 3rd Street; his business is 114 Ditmars Ave., Brooklyn.

(At the urgent request of many friends, Mr. MacDougall was persuaded to give some of the facts of his life to one who has known him for nearly twenty years and who has written the following sketch.)

DONALD MACDOUGALL, Editor of THE CALEDONIAN MAGAZINE and Editor-in-Chief of this book, *Scots and Scots' Descendants in America*, and other works, is a descendant of the MacDougalls of Lorne, one of the four oldest families in Scotland. His ancestors for many generations have been tenant farmers of Horisary, North Uist, Inverness-shire. He is the fourth son of nine children of Donald and Mary (MacDonald) MacDougall, and received his early education in the district and government schools. At the age of fifteen he taught as a substitute for two terms, and a year later went to Glasgow and received his first business training with his eldest brother, Alexander. At an early age he had manifested a desire to study for the ministry, and after preparation he entered Harley House, the East End Institute, London, and Cliff College, Derbyshire. At the end of three years he was graduated and shortly afterward came to Canada, visiting relatives, and in the fall of 1881 entered Princeton Theological Seminary, and in due time was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of New Brunswick, N. J. The following year he attended Yale Divinity School, where he received in 1883 the degree of Bachelor of Divinity. During this period Mr. MacDougall paid for his education from his own earnings from preaching. He was ordained by the Presbytery of Champlain, New York, and began work in the churches of Black Brook and Ausable Forks, where under his ministry a revival took place. Later he took advanced studies in Union Theological Seminary, New York, and in 1885 was sent by the Presbyterian Board to organize churches in New England. In this work he met with marked success, organizing churches in Portland, Maine, Fall River and Taunton, Mass. His pastorate in Taunton covered a period of nearly ten years, where he built a handsome stone church. While Moderator of the Presbytery of Boston, he was in the same year President of the Taunton (Congregational) Association, and as presiding officer received candidates for the ministry in both denominations—a very unusual occurrence. In December, 1886, he married Harriet Daniels Blake, daughter of Rev. Dr. Mortimer Blake, a prominent New England pastor and President of the Board of Trustees of Wheaton Seminary. After leaving Taunton, he was pastor for a short time of the First Presbyterian Church in New Bedford. During his work in this city a man named Daniel Robertson was in prison for the murder of his wife. There was difficulty in bringing the crime home to him, and he persisted in denying his guilt, so that the case went on in court for eighteen months. Mr. MacDougall continued to visit him in his cell and to deal with him about his soul, and at last he became truly penitent, confessed to the murder, and was clearly converted to God, giving a bright testimony to the saving power of Christ before his execution. The Sunday before his death, Mr. MacDougall baptized him and administered the Lord's Supper.

The continued activity in the organization work in New England began to affect Mr. MacDougall's health, and he was reluctantly compelled by the advice of friends to give up work for a season. With his wife and little

daughter Esther, he visited his home in Scotland, and a few months later he started on a prolonged journey around the world, visiting the Far East and Australasia. While in New Zealand, he was busily engaged in evangelistic work, conducting services for months in the leading churches. He became much interested in the native New Zealanders, the Maoris, and later wrote a book, *The Conversion of the Maoris of New Zealand*, published by the Presbyterian Board, Philadelphia, which has been well-received by all interested in foreign missions.

On his return to the United States by way of San Francisco, visiting Samoa and Honolulu, he again resumed his evangelistic work, preaching in many of the leading churches of Chicago, Philadelphia, New York and Brooklyn, where he aroused much interest. When engaged in this work, his wife was suddenly called home, which was a great blow.

While conducting services in Camden, N. J., he came in contact with a noted follower of Robert Ingersoll. This man was a bitter hater of the Gospel, but was prevailed on to come to the services with his Christian wife, and much prayer was made for him. When spoken to, he began to argue and resist the truth, but somehow he could not keep away from the meetings. God laid hold of him, and he yielded himself to Jesus, giving a wonderful public testimony, and has for years been an earnest Sabbath School worker.

Mr. MacDougall, being a Gaelic scholar, occasionally conducted Gaelic services. In order to reach the Scottish people in general, in April, 1901, he began the publication of THE CALEDONIAN, a monthly magazine devoted to the interests of Scots in America. The magazine has been a success from the beginning, many eminent writers contributing to its pages. One of its features has been the presentation of biographical sketches of the leading Scots resident in North America, and from this feature has grown the present monumental work, the first of its kind, and in this arduous task it is pleasing to state that he has received the valuable assistance of many of the leading men of Scottish blood on the American Continent.

Mr. MacDougall has shown an enthusiastic interest in all that pertains to the welfare of the Scottish Societies in America. While he has been repeatedly urged to accept office in the numerous societies to which he is attached, he has preferred to confine himself to his chosen field of work, in which he has met with success. THE CALEDONIAN occupies a unique place, and has combined the qualities of a high class literary periodical of high moral tone with that of disseminating news of a national character among the Scots and their descendants. Its constantly increasing popularity is the best proof of its intrinsic worth. It may be said to be a reflex of the intellectual activities of the Scots at home and abroad, and is a monument of the industry of the accomplished and worthy Editor.

As we already stated, Mr. MacDougall, whose ministry is spread throughout the country, is a native of the western isles of Scotland, and in his own mental and physical attributes is a fine type of that hardy, persevering race.

Mr. MacDougall is a member of the Presbytery of New York, the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, the Scots' Charitable Society of Boston, a life member and director of the Caledonian Hospital, and a member of the O. S. C., etc. As a preacher and lecturer he is in demand. He

Rev. Donald MacDougall, B.D.

has written *The Conversion of the Maoris of New Zealand*, *A Short History of Scotland*, and compiles an *Annual Directory* of the Scottish Societies of the United States, Great Britain, and the Dominions; has contributed to periodicals; has been Editor and Business Manager of The Caledonian for the past seventeen years; and is Editor-in-Chief of *Scots and Scots' Descendants in America*, which he considers his greatest literary work.

Mr. MacDougall was a member of the Hudson Tercentenary Joint Committee and of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission (1909), and also a member of the Dedications Committee.

Mr. MacDougall married in June, 1903, Ruth Gage, daughter of Abner D. and Anna (Claflin) Strong, of Ashtabula, Ohio, a graduate of Wellesley College, who is a great help to him in his literary work. Their daughter, Esther Blake MacDougall, is a young woman of promise, a real MacDougall.

DONALD DUNCAN MACDOUGALL was born April 10, 1859, on a farm near Lucknow, Ontario, the third son of Murdo and Sarah MacDougall, both natives of Inverness-shire, Scotland. His maternal great-grandmother was descended from Sir Lachlan MacKinnon, a noted Inverness Scot, who is said to have been the first Scotsman knighted by the British Crown, and his maternal great-grandfather was a great-grandson of Donald MacCrimmon, the famous piper of Clan MacLeod and composer of "MacCrimmon's Lament." His father emigrated to Bruce County, Ontario, from the Island of Skye when a young man with his two brothers, Angus and Peter. He was a devout Christian and an elder in the Presbyterian Church for many years. Dr. MacDougall's parents were married in Canada, and had six children: William Lachlan, now in California; Roderick (deceased); Donald Duncan; John Mallo (deceased); Flora (deceased); and Christina, now Mrs. C. L. Linfoot, of Grand Forks, North Dakota.

Dr. MacDougall received his early education in the country schools and at the age of twenty came to Michigan and entered the Battle Creek Sanitarium, where he studied for three and a half years; and after spending two years in New and Old Mexico, returned to the East and located in Cincinnati, where he completed his medical education and was graduated from Hygeia Medical College in the class of 1895. He was graduated from the National College of Electro-Therapeutics, Indianapolis (now at Lima, Ohio) in 1897 with the degree of Master of Electro-Therapeutics. He began practice in Connersville, Indiana, and was soon recognized as one of its most active and useful citizens. While there, he established the Fayette Sanitarium contributing, in addition to $4,000 raised by the citizens, his own treatment room equipment, valued at $2,500, and giving largely of his time and service. The institution was established as a self-supporting benevolence under the State Conference of the Seventh Day Adventist Church, who were among the founders of the sanitarium system for the treatment of the sick. Dr. MacDougall also raised the money to build a handsome church of that denomination in Connersville. Under his management, the sanitarium did all the charity work of the town and earned a comfortable surplus. It is now under control of a board representing the city and county, civic and business institutions in the State. In 1916, at the dedication of the large plot of ground, worth $12,000, contributed by E. W. Ansted, upon which new buildings are to be erected, Dr. MacDougall was an honoured guest. When Dr. MacDougall left Connersville, in December, 1906, to settle permanently in Cincinnati, the press and his many friends in the community united in expressing regret at his removal.

Dr. MacDougall now maintains successful private sanitarium treatment rooms in Shillito Place, Cincinnati, where physicians send their patients for special treatment. In November, 1916, he was appointed by the Ohio State Medical Board a special examiner in massage and Swedish movements. He is well known as a medical electrician and has introduced many new features in electrical and hydropathic treatment. In 1891, he designed (in Cincinnati) the electric light bath cabinet that was illustrated in the *Scientific American* and attracted world-wide attention. This has since been generally adopted. The remedial value of electric light was first discovered by Dr. J. H. Kellogg, Superintendent of the Battle Creek Sanitarium.

Donald Duncan MacDougall, M.D., M.E.

Dr. MacDougall is an active member of the Caledonian Society of Cincinnati and an honorary member of the Burns Club; he was one of the committee in charge of the organization of the Caledonian Kiltie Band. He was also a member of the committee of the Caledonian Society that prevailed upon the Cincinnati Park Board to change the name of one of the parks to St. Clair Park, in honour of General Arthur St. Clair, one of Washington's generals and first governor of the Northwest Territory, who established a military base at Losantiville during his wars with the Indians and renamed the settlement Cincinnati. Dr. MacDougall is recognized as an enthusiastic organizer and is active in every civic and Christian work. He has contributed many pointed articles to the press, on professional and other subjects, particularly matters of public welfare. His manner is cheerful, genial and optimistic. While in Connersville, he was responsible for the initiation of the "real Xmas spirit," an all-year-round disposition to help others and the community as well. He is a sincere Christian and has been a member of the Seventh Day Adventist Church for thirty-eight years.

JAMES COLIN MCEACHEN, lawyer, was born in Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, Canada, November 7, 1863, the second son of John and Christine (Gillis) McEachen, both of the Highlands of Scotland. He received his early education at St. Dunstan's College, Charlottetown, came to New York at the age of sixteen, and was graduated from the law school of New York University, May 15, 1884, with the degree of LL.B., and was admitted to the New York Bar. For seven years he was a member of the firm of James, Schell & Elkus; since 1894 he has practised alone. He has an especially large and important practice for brewers.

JAMES COLIN MCEACHEN

Mr. McEachen was attorney and was successful in the defence of an action to impress a trust on the Yuengling Brewery, now owned by Bernheimer & Schwartz. The case was tried twice, once before Judge Smythe, who heard testimony, but died before decision was rendered, and finally before Judge Scott. In 1895, he was appointed special guardian of Mabel Sherman, in the contest of the will of Josephine Peyton, and secured for his ward the entire estate of $10,000,000, with the exception of a few charitable bequests and a legacy of $5,000 a year for five years to her stepfather. He is attorney for Bernheimer & Schwartz, New York; John F. Betz & Son, Philadelphia; Wiedeman Brewing Company, Brooklyn; The Greenwich Dairy Company; Paul Westphal Company; and other prominent firms.

Mr. McEachen was three years Chief of the New York Caledonian Club, and has been Secretary of the New York Canadian Society. He is a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York; the Old Guard; and a life member of the New York Burns Society. He takes a great interest in Scottish sports and in his more active sporting days won many trophies in the field.

He married, April 18, 1887, Mary E. McKenna, daughter of John McKenna, building contractor. They have one son, John, a member of the New York Bar; and one daughter, Christine. Mr. McEachen's home is at Rockville Center, Long Island, N. Y.; his business address, 45 Broadway, New York City.

KENNETH KENMORE MCLAREN was born in Montreal, Canada, October 17, 1871, the second son of Donald and Ann Robnia McLaren. His father, who was born in Killin, Perthshire, Scotland, came to Canada as a young man, and was for years engaged in the wholesale grocery business in Montreal; his mother was born at Corey Hill, Quebec, Canada. His mother's father came from the Isle of Skye, Scotland, and her mother from Bennington, Vermont. He has four brothers and one sister.

KENNETH KENMORE MCLAREN

Mr. McLaren's boyhood was spent in Montreal, where he attended public and senior schools. He entered the Supply Department of the Canadian Pacific Railway in 1886, one year after the completion of the Transcontinental Line of that railroad and was employed there until 1897, when he removed to New York and has since been connected with the Corporation Trust Company, beginning as Assistant Secretary. In January, 1911, he was elected President. The Corporation Trust Company was organized in 1892. At the time Mr. McLaren became connected with it there were five employees and an office in Jersey City; to-day (1916), there are over 160 employees and offices in New York City, Albany, Chicago, St. Louis, Pittsburgh, Boston, Philadelphia, Portland, Wilmington, Washington and Jersey City.

Mr. McLaren is a director and Vice-President of the corporation of John S. Stubbs & Co., Bankers, New York City; a director in the DeLaval Separator Company, the United Fruit Company and several other corporations. He is a member of the Canadian Society of New York, Crescent Athletic Club of Brooklyn, Bankers' Club of America, Hamilton Club of Chicago, Press Club of New York and South Orange Field Club.

In 1900, Mr. McLaren married Elizabeth Hamilton Donaldson, of Montreal. They have one son, Kenneth Donaldson, born in 1901. He attends the Newark Academy, Newark, N. J. Mrs. McLaren's parents came from Glasgow, Scotland.

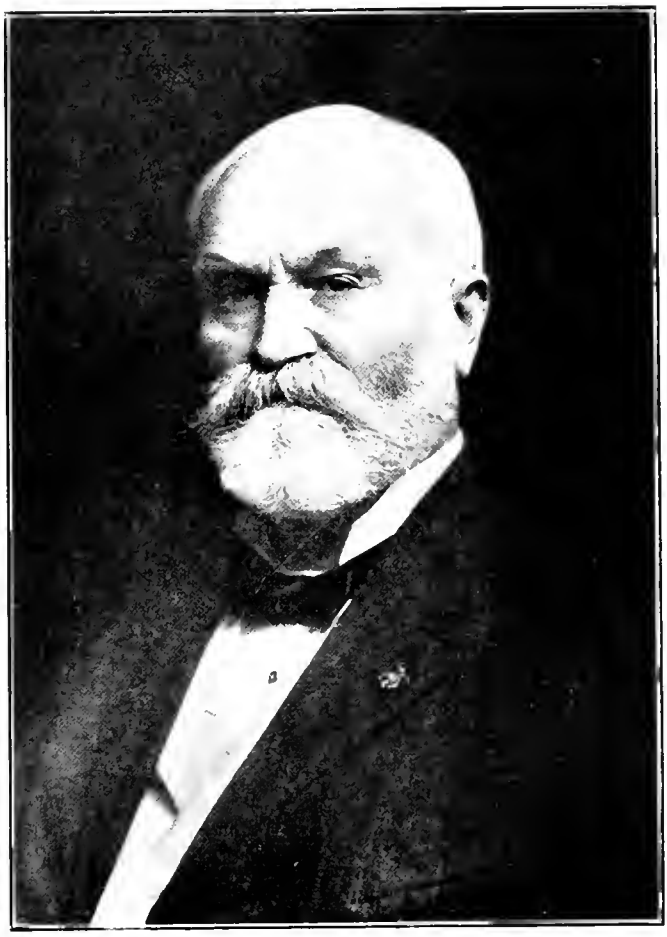
Mr. McLaren is a member of Hillside Presbyterian Church, Orange, N. J. His home is at 33 Hillside Avenue, Orange, and his business address is 37 Wall Street, New York City.

THE McGill family in America has left lasting memorials of their individual ability and public generosity. Dr. John A. McGill, for three successive terms President of the Illinois St. Andrew Society and one of the most respected and successful physicians of Chicago, was born in Toronto, Ontario, Canada, February 18, 1842, the eldest son of Robert Sinclair McGill and Emily Hastings. His grandfather, Samuel McGill, was connected with the Sinclairs of Caithness, and his father, Robert Sinclair McGill, was born in Glasgow and emigrated to Canada in 1815, settling in Muddy York, now Toronto. The Hon. James and Peter McGill, sons of his grandfather's brother, settled in Montreal in the eighteenth century and endowed McGill University, Montreal, Canada, about 1800. Dr. McGill has three brothers: Robert Sinclair McGill, ex-mayor of Simcoe, Ontario; Dr. William Webster McGill, Buffalo, N. Y.; and Dr. James Palmer McGill, Chicago; and two sisters: Mary Jane Morphy, Hamilton, Ontario, and Elizabeth Ann Bruce, Oakland, Cal.

Dr. McGill received his early education from private teachers, afterward attending Galt Collegiate Institute, Galt, Ontario, and was graduated at Cleveland (Ohio) University School of Medicine in 1874. He entered upon his successful career as a physician in the same year in Attica, N. Y., removing later to South Bend, Ind., and in 1889 to Chicago. His wonderful record of not having lost a day through illness in fifty years, Dr. McGill attributes to the fact that he is strictly temperate and a total abstainer from alcohol, never having drunk a mouthful of whisky, brandy, gin or rum in all his life, and in his practice as a physician never prescribing it. He maintains extensive offices and laboratories for the manufacture of proprietary medicines in his own large building at the corner of 20th Street and Indiana Avenue, Chicago.

Dr. McGill was three times unanimously elected President of the Illinois St. Andrew Society and filled the office with efficiency and ability. At the expiration of his term, March, 1916, he was given a testimonial dinner at which high tribute was paid to him for his loyalty and his deep and continued interest in all Scottish affairs in Chicago and vicinity. He is a man of fine address and personality and a pleasing speaker. He is President of the Canadian Veterans' Association, having served as a private during the Fenian Raid in 1866; a thirty-second degree Mason, and a Sir Noble of the Mystic Shrine. Like most of the McGills of his family, he is also a Scottish Rite Mason. He is also a member of the Hamilton Club and the Chicago Press Club. Dr. McGill has travelled extensively, having spent one winter in Rome, one summer in Scotland, one winter in Mexico City, and a number of winters in Florida and Pasadena, Cal. He is very fond of music, and at one time was quite a violinist. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Dr. McGill married, June 7, 1876, in Attica, N. Y., Caroline Coonley, niece of the late Judge Merriman, of Syracuse, N. Y., and daughter of Benjamin and Emily Coonley. They have one child, Harriet Mason, born August 1, 1887. The home-circle is still unbroken, the family dividing its time between the beautiful country home, "Seven Acres," at Sister Lakes, Van Buren County, Mich., and the city residence, 4938 Drexel Boulevard, Chicago. Dr. McGill is one of the most liberal Scots in Chicago, and no worthy cause for his countrymen is presented to him in vain. He presented the ground for the



JOHN A. MCGILL, M.D.

Scottish Old Peoples' Home, Riverside, Ill., being the first large contributor; he is a member of the Board of Governors, and since the completion of the building, he and Mrs. McGill have made many generous donations. Dr. McGill combines in an unusual degree the fine qualities necessary to the successful career of a "beloved physician."

A TRULY public-spirited man of high principles, generally recognized for his foresight, shrewdness and business ability, is one of the greatest assets to his city and country. Alexander McGregor, of the firm of Houghton & Dutton, and one of Boston's favourite citizens, was born in Brockville, Ontario, Canada, April 9, 1866, the third son of the Rev. Alexander and Mary MacDougall McGregor. His paternal grandfather, the Rev. Dugald McGregor, was born in Glasgow, April 8, 1809. He had five sons, all of whom became ministers of the Gospel. The eldest (the father of Alexander) was born in Glasgow in 1834. He was graduated at Edinburgh University in 1858, taught school for a year in the Island of Lewis, and preached for twelve years in Ontario and was pastor for sixteen years of the First Congregational Church, Pawtucket, R. I., where he died in 1898. His mother was a daughter of Alexander MacDougall, an architect and builder. As one walks up Crombie Street in Oban, on nearly every building will be found the name of Alexander MacDougall & Sons. Mr. McGregor has three brothers: Eben McGregor and Capt. William McGregor, of Pawtucket, R. I., and Lieut. George R. D. McGregor, U. S. A., 18th Regulars. Of his five sisters, Jessie, Jean and Elizabeth are deceased; Mary is the wife of Dr. John H. Bennett, Pawtucket, R. I., and Una, the wife of Raymond M. Horton, Attleboro, Mass.

Mr. McGregor attended public school in Canada and was graduated from the high school, afterward studying at the Rhode Island School of Design and Brown University. He began his business career in New York in 1887, at the age of 21, but soon removed to Boston, where he was associated with several financial institutions before entering the employment of Houghton & Dutton in 1897. Here, he advanced rapidly, and within three years was admitted to partnership. When, in 1907, the firm was incorporated, he was chosen Treasurer. In attaining this success, Mr. McGregor had filled the roles of newsboy, bookkeeper, salesman, agent, general manager, and dry-goods merchant. In every instance, his promotion had been won by hard work and close application. As a business man, Mr. McGregor is held in high esteem in the community. He is strong and energetic and combines to an unusual degree mental alertness, strength and efficiency. He is quick in deciding upon a line of action and carries it out with remarkable shrewdness and persistency. He is more exacting of himself than of any of his employees, with whom he always keeps in close touch. By his business associates he is regarded as an upright, fair man, meaning what he says, prompt in meeting his obligations, a man of ideas, and worthy of the utmost confidence. He is a trustee of several estates; a director of the Tremont Trust Company; and Vice-President of the Elm Hill Bank of Roxbury, Mass.

In 1907, Mr. McGregor was elected President of the Scots' Charitable Society of Boston. During the two years of his service, he gave a wonderful impetus to the organization, increasing the membership largely and filling all with his own contagious enthusiasm. At the close of his term, May 17, 1909, he was presented by the members with a beautiful loving-cup in appreciation of his services to the society. Mr. McGregor is a member of the British Charitable Society; the Canadian Club; Intercolonial Club; Boston, Boston City, Algonquin, Merchants', and Tedesco Clubs; and is a 32nd degree Mason, a Shriner, an Elk, and a Knight of Pythias.

ALEXANDER McGREGOR

As a man of force in the community and a fine public speaker, he is in great demand in political campaigns and other public affairs. He was elected to the Governor's Council, as a Republican, in 1910, and served with distinction for three terms. Though under a Democratic administration, he was recognized as one of the most efficient, courageous and level-headed of the Executive Council. He has been approached on several occasions to stand as candidate for the highest offices in the State, but has declined.

Mr. McGregor married, June 11, 1895, Miss Clare Dutton, daughter of Benjamin E. and Harriet Dutton, of Boston, Mass. Mrs. McGregor is an accomplished woman, with all the genial qualities of her husband. She is an expert horsewoman and has won many trophies at golf and tennis. They have three children: Alexander, Jr., born March 30, 1896; Clare, born July 13, 1897; and Miriam, born November 30, 1903. Their beautiful homes at Beach Bluff and Malden are noted for their hospitality. Mr. McGregor has been a trustee and member of the First Presbyterian Church, Boston; and in 1886, presented a library to the Bethany Mission, affiliated with the Harvard Church, Brookline, of which the Rev. Reuen Thomas, D.D., was pastor.

JAMES McILRAVY, Vice-President of the Independent Salt Company, New York City, was born November 10, 1860, in Drumraugh, Antrim, Ireland, the eldest son of Charles McIlravy and Mary Betty Bruce, and is a direct descendant of the King Robert the Bruce on his mother's side. He came to America when five years of age with his mother, uncle and sister, his father having come one year before. The family located on a farm in the town of York, Livingston County, N. Y. He was educated in the district schools and the New York State Normal School, Geneseo, N. Y., and was graduated from the Rochester (N. Y.) Business College. For two years he was employed in the manufacturing of salt in that part of the state. He came to New York City in 1888 and started at a salary of eight dollars a week. Six months later, he married and had his salary advanced to ten dollars a week, and had a little left at the end of each week, his motto being never to spend the last nickel and never to buy anything he did not have the money to pay for. In 1890, he and his brother Henry began business at 641 Hudson Street; after a short time they were obliged to put themselves on the same salary as their employees and to work early and late themselves to continue the business. The next year they moved to 448 West 14th Street, where success followed. After ten years, the business was removed to Brooklyn, and united with another old salt concern and incorporated, Mr. McIlravy becoming the General Manager and Vice-President. Three years later they consolidated with another concern under the name of the Independent Salt Company, now the largest salt-jobbing business in the United States. They have 70 horses, 35 trucks and two five-ton motor trucks; three large warehouses located on water-fronts in New York and Brooklyn, and offices at 44 Whitehall Street, New York. Mr. McIlravy is a director and was one of the founders of the Flatbush Savings Bank.

JAMES McILRAVY

Mr. McIlravy has been a leading member of the Hanson Place Baptist Church, Brooklyn, for twenty-eight years, and is also actively connected with the various societies of that denomination. He is First Vice-President of the Caledonian Hospital, New York.

Mr. McIlravy married, June 11, 1889, Miss Lillie E. Jelley, daughter of John and Mary Raser Jelley, of Brooklyn, N. Y. They have four children: Albert, born September 4, 1892; James, Jr., born May 10, 1911; Melva, born May 1, 1896; and Lillian, born August 16, 1909. They have a very fine summer home at Milton Point, Rye, N. Y. Mr. McIlravy's home address is 74 Linden Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y.

HENRY MCILRAVY, Secretary of the Independent Salt Company, New York City, was born in York, Livingston County, N. Y., August 10, 1867. He was one of four sons of Charles McIlravy and Mary Betty Bruce. His brothers, James, with whom he is associated in business, and William N., are living; Charles died in infancy; of three sisters, Hannah and Mary are living; Alice died in 1892, leaving one daughter, Matie Nilland. Mr. McIlravy's parents came from the North of Ireland to New York City in 1864, and went direct from there to the farm in York, Livingston County, N. Y. His father is still enjoying good health at the age of seventy-five; his mother died, October 1, 1915, at the age of eighty-four. The name, McIlravy, is a shortened form of the clan name MacGillivray, one of the oldest branches of Clan Chattan, known in Gælic as Clan MhicGillebhrath. The Clan was originally settled in Mull, Scotland. About 1268, Gillivray, the progenitor, took protection and dependence for himself and posterity of Farquhard Mackintosh. Other variations of the name are MacGillvray, MacGilvray, MacGilvra, Macilvray, Macilvrae, and Macilrevie.

HENRY MCILRAVY

Mr. Henry McIlravy attended the district school and the New York State Normal School, Geneseo, N. Y., and taught school for a time, working during his vacations on the home farm. In 1895, he came to New York and entered the salt business on Hudson Street with his brother James, borrowing the little capital that he put into the concern. By steady, consistent, honest work they brought their business to its present success, and Mr. Henry McIlravy's ability, industry and genial personality have always been an important factor.

Mr. McIlravy is a charter member, elder, trustee and Treasurer of the Palisades Avenue United Presbyterian Church, West Hoboken, N. J., a generous contributor and one of its most active members. He has been captain of the Hillcrest Bowling Club for a number of years, and is an energetic and persistent worker in everything he undertakes; strictly temperate in his habits, neither drinks nor smokes; a loyal friend, and highly respected by all.

He married, November 9, 1892, Miss Amelia Dailey, daughter of George B. Dailey, a well-known farmer of Leicester, N. Y. Their only son, Gilbert Henry, was born July 8, 1902. They have a beautiful home at 26 Clifton Terrace, Weehawken, N. J., in which Mr. McIlravy takes his greatest pleasure, and where his friends and neighbours are always hospitably welcome. His business address is 44 Whitehall Street, New York City.

ONE of the most trustworthy and successful of the younger men of the great financial center of New York is Neil Bruce MacKelvie, who from training, ability, hard work and fine personality has advanced to the forefront of American business life.

Mr. MacKelvie was born in Summerside, Prince Edward Island, Canada, December 9, 1879, the son of Neil and Lizzie M. (Stewart) MacKelvie. His grandfather, Robert MacKelvie, was a parish teacher in West Kilbede, Island of Arran, Buteshire, Scotland, and emigrated to America in 1816. Mr. MacKelvie' father was for some years in the employ of Messrs. Joseph Pope & Sons, of Liverpool, shipowners, as their cashier and manager, at Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island. After leaving Charlottetown, he was employed by the Michigan Central Railway in Michigan, as assistant accountant in the Construction Department of that corporation. He was one of the charter members of the Detroit Caledonian Club, and for two years its recording secretary. He returned to Canada to accept the position of Manager of the Union Bank of Prince Edward Island, at its amalgamation with the bank of Nova Scotia, and remained its manager until his retirement.

Mr. MacKelvie was educated in Summerside High School, with the view of taking up banking, and left school at the age of thirteen to enter the Bank of Nova Scotia. He was employed in banks in Summerside and Halifax until about 1896, when he came to Boston, as an employee of Hayden, Stone & Company, Brokers, and was later taken into the firm. In 1906 he removed to New York, as representative of the firm in that city.

Mr. MacKelvie is Vice-President of the New York Canadian Society and a member of the Presbyterian Church. He married Miss Jeanette Thomson, of Boston, Mass. They have two children, one son and one daughter. Mr. MacKelvie's estate is at Sands Point, Port Washington, L. I., New York; his business address, 25 Broad Street, New York City.

ROBERT MACKENZIE was born in Cromarty, Scotland, November 5, 1845, the son of John and Isabella (Allen) MacKenzie. He came to America in 1866, at the age of twenty-one, and after taking a special course in the University of Chicago, entered McCormick Theological Seminary, Chicago, from which he was graduated in 1873. During this period, he also studied law for a time, a training that is reflected in his keen powers of analysis and logical habits of thought. He has been honoured by the degree of D.D., by the Central University of Kentucky, 1883, and of LL.D., by the University of Wooster, 1905.

Rev. Robert Mackenzie, D.D., LL.D.

Dr. MacKenzie was ordained in the Presbyterian ministry in 1873. His first pastorate was in Decatur, Ill., where he remained three years. He was then pastor of a church in Lafayette, Ind., for three years. He resigned to accept a call to the Howard Presbyterian Church, San Francisco. He was pastor of the Howard Church, 1879 to 1885, and of the First Presbyterian Church, San Francisco, from 1886 to 1901. During his long and successful pastorate in San Francisco, he also occupied the Chairs of Apologetics and Missions in the San Francisco Theological Seminary. In 1901, Dr. MacKenzie became minister of Rutgers Presbyterian Church, New York City, serving with distinction until 1909, when he resigned to become President of San Francisco Theological Seminary.

Dr. MacKenzie was President of the College Board of the Presbyterian Church, 1904 to 1909; President of San Francisco Theological Seminary, 1909 to 1910; and since 1910, Executive Secretary of the College Board, with offices in the Presbyterian Building, New York. He is an enthusiastic and representative Scotsman, one of the church's most distinguished preachers, an honour to his birth and his high calling. His keen judgment and great executive ability have always been sought and appreciated by his fellow Presbyters. The College Board, under his able management, has been very successful. The permanent fund now amounts to $1,672,420 against $140,000 in 1911. He is the author of *The Loom of Providence*, published in 1904.

Dr. MacKenzie married, April 9, 1873, Lydia Ann MacLeod, of Romeo, Michigan. In his family life he has been deservedly happy. His wife has been a congenial and loyal help-meet in his arduous pastoral work. Of their four children, the eldest daughter is an accomplished linguist and writer. She was educated in America and in Paris and was for ten years a missionary in Africa. The only son is a successful lawyer in San Francisco; the second daughter is married and living in California; and the youngest daughter is the wife of Rev. Mr. Corey, of the Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM DOUGLAS MACKENZIE was born July 16, 1859, in Fauresmith, Orange River Colony, South Africa. His father, John M. Mackenzie, had gone out to South Africa in 1858 with a band of young missionaries who were under appointment to meet David Livingston at some point on the Zambesi River, after his first great journey across Africa had made him famous throughout the world. After several years of life in a wagon, the family settled at Shoshong, in North Bechuanaland. In 1869, the boy was brought home to live with his mother's family in Portobello, Edinburgh. He was educated at George Watson's School and the University of Edinburgh, graduating from the former in 1875 and receiving the degree of M.A. from the latter in 1881, taking First-Class Honours in the Department of Philosophy. Later, he studied at the Universities of Gottingen and Marburg. He has received the degree of D.D. from Beloit College, 1896; Wesleyan University, 1906; Yale, 1907; University of Edinburgh, 1910; Knox College, Toronto, 1915; and the degree of LL.D. from Princeton, 1906. He was ordained to the Congregational ministry in 1882, and from that date to 1889 was pastor of the Congregational Church in Montrose. From 1889 to 1894, he was pastor of the Congregational Church at Morningside. While still at Montrose he was made Editor of the *Scottish Congregationalist*, and continued in that office until he came to America. In 1894, the union of the Congregational Union of Scotland with the Evangelical Union of Scotland was being consummated, and as he had had a leading part in the forming of that union he was elected Chairman of the Congregational Union, and presided with Dr. Fergus Ferguson, of Glasgow, over the first formal meeting. In 1895, having declined several calls to churches in England, and the offer of an editorship in London, he accepted the invitation to be Professor of Systematic Theology in Chicago Theological Seminary, where he remained until 1903. Being in very close association with William R. Harper, he was one of the original Committee which established the Religious Education Association, and was made a member of its Executive Board. In 1903, he was called to be President and Professor of Systematic Theology in the Hartford Theological Seminary. The following year he was made President of the Hartford School of Religious Pedagogy. In 1913, the Hartford Theological Seminary, the School of Religious Pedagogy and the newly-formed Kennedy School of Missions were united under the name of The Hartford Seminary Foundation, under the presidency of Dr. Mackenzie. In 1883, he married Alice, daughter of the late Thomas Bates Crowther, of Harraby Green, England. He has a son, Ian Douglas, and a daughter, Marjorie Douglas. He is a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, Chairman of the Board of Missionary Preparation, a member of the International Committee of the Y. M. C. A., a member of the International Sunday-School Lesson Committee, and other important organizations. His publications are as follows: *The Ethics of Gambling*, 1893; *The Revelation of the Christ*, 1896; *Christianity and the Progress of Man*, 1897; *South Africa—Its History, Heroes and Wars*, 1900; *John Mackenzie, South African Missionary and Statesman*, 1902; *The Final Faith*, 1910; *Galatians and Romans* (in Westminister N. T.), 1912; article on *Jesus Christ* in *Hastings' Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, 1914.

Rev. William Douglas Mackenzie, D.D., LL.D.

THE MacLarens are an old clan and formerly had much influence in Lochearnside and Balquhidder. In the so-called "Good old days," their attention was much given to wielding the claymore against the MacGregors, their warlike neighbours. In these later days, however, their energies find outlets in more peaceful fields. Since Sir William Bruce of Kinross, Scotsmen have always held a high place as architects, and Mr. Thomas MacLaren worthily upholds the spirit of the work of the brothers Adam, Burn, Bryce, Thomson, and Norman Shaw, to mention but a few prominent names.

Mr. MacLaren was born February 19, 1863, at Middleton, Thornhill, Parish of Kincardine, Perthshire, Scotland, and is the youngest son of the late John MacLaren and Janet Downie. He was educated in the public school, Thornhill, and the High School, Stirling. In 1879, he entered the office of Messrs. Wallace & Flockhart, Architects, London, and in 1882 was admitted as a student to the Royal Academy of Arts, London. At the Royal Academy, in 1883, he was awarded First Silver Medal for drawings of the Cloisters of Westminster Abbey, and in 1885, for architectural design, was awarded the Gold Medal and Travelling Studentship of £200, with which he studied on the European continent for one year. In 1887, he was awarded, by the Royal Institute of British Architects, the Pugin Travelling Studentship, with which he studied the mediæval architecture of Britain. His first work in the Royal Academy Exhibition, Burlington House, was a drawing of the East Window of Melrose Abbey, in 1885 (now in the possession of Lady Currie, Garth House, Aberfeldy), and he exhibited there for several years afterwards. His drawing of the Triforium of the South Transept of Westminster Abbey was placed in the permanent collection of the Victoria and Albert Museum, South Kensington, London, in 1911.

He opened an office in London on his own account in 1888, and designed buildings both in Scotland and England, also the interiors of several of the Castle Line steamships for the late Sir Donald Currie, K.C.M.G., M.P.

In 1893, Mr. MacLaren came to Colorado for his health, and since 1894 has been engaged in business in Colorado Springs. Some of the buildings in that city designed by him are: St. Stephen's Church, Steele School, City Hall, Elks Club, Golf Club, Broadmoor Casino, residence for Hon. John D. Long, and various work for the late General W. J. Palmer. His design was selected in competition for the Colorado Building at the St. Louis Exposition. In 1906, he entered into a partnership with Mr. C. E. Thomas, which is still maintained. The work of the firm includes: "Claremont," the residence of Mr. C. A. Baldwin, Broadmoor (the exterior of which is modelled after the Grand Trianon at Versailles, from studies made at Versailles by Mr. MacLaren), Masonic Temple, Stratton Building, High School extension, Liller School, etc., in Colorado Springs, and the following buildings in the state: Congregational Church and Public Library, in Boulder; Masonic Temple, in Montrose; Public Library, in Salida; Christ Church, in Canon City, etc., and a variety of work beyond the state.

Mr. MacLaren is favourably known in the profession. He is a member of the American Institute of Architects and of the Royal Institute of British Architects. He brought to his adopted land not only high ideals of his art but a persistency of effort that have won for him an established position.

THOMAS MACLAREN

As a patriotic Scot he is a member of the Caledonian Society of Colorado Springs, of which he held the office of Chief in 1911-12. He is a member of St. Stephen's Church, of whose beautiful structure he is the architect.

An elder brother, James M. MacLaren, who died in 1890, was also an architect, the principal of his works being an extension of the High School, Stirling, various buildings at Glenlyon and Fortingall, Perthshire, residences at Palace Court, London, and additions to Llanhydrock House, Cornwall.

THE Maclaurins were distinguished in the Middle Ages by their military exploits, but the family was ultimately overcome by more powerful foes and henceforth devoted itself mainly to intellectual pursuits. In modern times the most famous of its members were John Maclaurin, one of the leading divines of the eighteenth century, Colin Maclaurin, the friend of Newton and the most famous of Scottish mathematicians, and his nephew, known in the annals of the law of Scotland as Lord Dreghorn.

Richard Cockburn Maclaurin, a direct descendant of Colin Maclaurin, was born June 5, 1870, in Lindean, Scotland, the son of Robert Campbell and Martha Joan (Spence) Maclaurin. At an early age he removed with his parents to New Zealand and received his preparatory education in the Auckland Grammar School. He was graduated from Cambridge University, England, with the degree of M.A., in 1897, and was Smith's prize man in mathematics, 1897, and Yorke prize man in law, 1898, in the University. He was elected a fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1897, and became a member of the Honorable Society of Lincoln's Inn.

In 1898, he returned to New Zealand, where, as Professor of Mathematics, 1898-1905, and Dean of the Faculty of Law, 1905-1907, in the University of New Zealand, and fellow of the University, 1899-1907, he remained until the latter year, when he was elected Professor of Mathematical Physics in Columbia University, New York City. He has been President of Massachusetts Institute of Technology since 1909. Under his successful administration the Institute has enjoyed a period of splendid prosperity, receiving many large gifts and erecting many new buildings. To fine scholarship he has brought an added gift of leadership, the ability to win the love and respect of all within and without the Institute.

Dr. Maclaurin was honoured with the degree of LL.D. by Cambridge, England, 1904, by Wesleyan University, Conn., 1909, by Harvard University, 1910, and by Denison University, Ohio, 1914, with the degree of Sc.D by Cambridge, 1908, and by Dartmouth, 1909. He is a member of the London Mathematical Society, the American Mathematical Society, the American Physical Society, the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the American Philosophical Society, and many other learned societies and associations, and of the University, St. Botolph, Tavern, Commercial, Engineers and Union clubs, Boston. He is author of *Title to Realty*, 1900; *The Theory of Light*, 1909; *Lectures on Light*, 1909; and of many scientific articles published by the Royal Society of London, the Cambridge Philosophical Society, the *Philosophical Magazine*, *La Revue Scientifique*, etc.

Dr. Maclaurin married, December 27, 1904, Alice Young, daughter of William and Jeanie C. Young, of Auckland, New Zealand. They have two sons; William Rupert, born July 25, 1907, and Richard Colin, born December 26, 1914. He is affiliated with the Old South Church, Boston. Dr. Maclaurin's chief recreations are travelling and fishing. His home address is 187 Bay State Road, Boston, Mass.

RICHARD COCKBURN MACLAURIN, LL.D., Sc.D.

ANDREW MCLEAN, Editor of the Brooklyn (N. Y.) *Citizen*, was born August 7, 1848, in Renton, Dumbartonshire, Scotland, on the banks of the River Leven. He came to the United States in the latter part of 1863, having worked his passage on the bark *Agra*, and at once enlisted in the United States Navy, where he served as a boy aboard the light-draft monitor *Chimo* of the Potomac flotilla until the close of the Civil War. He was honourably discharged from the service and returned to Brooklyn, where his uncle, Andrew, was engaged in the drygoods business, and after attending a commercial college at the age of twenty began the work as a journalist to which his life has been devoted.

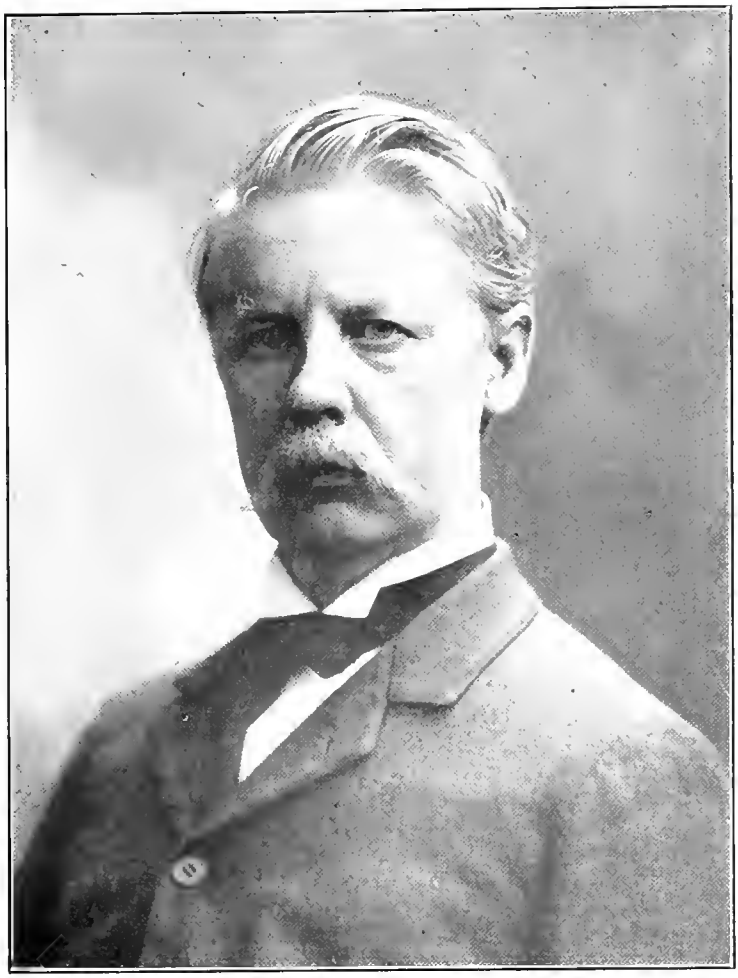
Mr. McLean's career is in many ways a remarkable one. At the age of twenty-four he was City Editor of the *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, later becoming Editor-in-Chief of this widely influential newspaper. He remained with *The Eagle* until 1886, when he was largely instrumental in founding the *Brooklyn Daily Citizen*, of which he became and is still the Chief Editor. He is a man of high character and forceful personality, and personally and through his writings has been a recognized influence in the community. He is as active and vigorous as ever in his profession and seems destined to many years of further usefulness. While not an active politician, his calling has often brought him into contact with politics, into which he has brought the same energy and enthusiasm and holds the same high reputation of integrity. He has represented the Democratic party in many conventions and was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of the State of New York in 1915. He was Chairman of the Democratic Campaign Committee of Kings County in the presidential campaign of 1912, when Woodrow Wilson received in Brooklyn the largest majority ever given to a candidate.

Aside from his duties as a journalist, Mr. McLean is in great demand as a lecturer and after-dinner speaker and is often called upon to address public gatherings, where his genial manner, ready wit, and wide knowledge of current affairs always assure him a popular reception. He has spoken before many Scottish audiences throughout the country. He is also widely known through his essays, poems and dramatic compositions.

It has been Mr. McLean's custom for many years to visit his native land once a year, and in everything that relates to his fellow-countrymen in America he is warmly interested. He is a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York and the New York Burns Society; and is a director of the Caledonian Hospital, New York, and a liberal contributor to its support, as to many other worthy causes. He is a Free Mason.

Mr. McLean married, 1876, Miss Ida L. Thomson, daughter of John Thomson, now deceased, of Kilmarnock, Scotland. Of their three children, two survive: Mary, who is now Mrs. Arthur M. Connett, and David J., at the head of the advertising department of the *Citizen*. He is extremely happy in his home life, his wife and he having succeeded in proving to their own satisfaction at least that marriage is certainly not a failure.

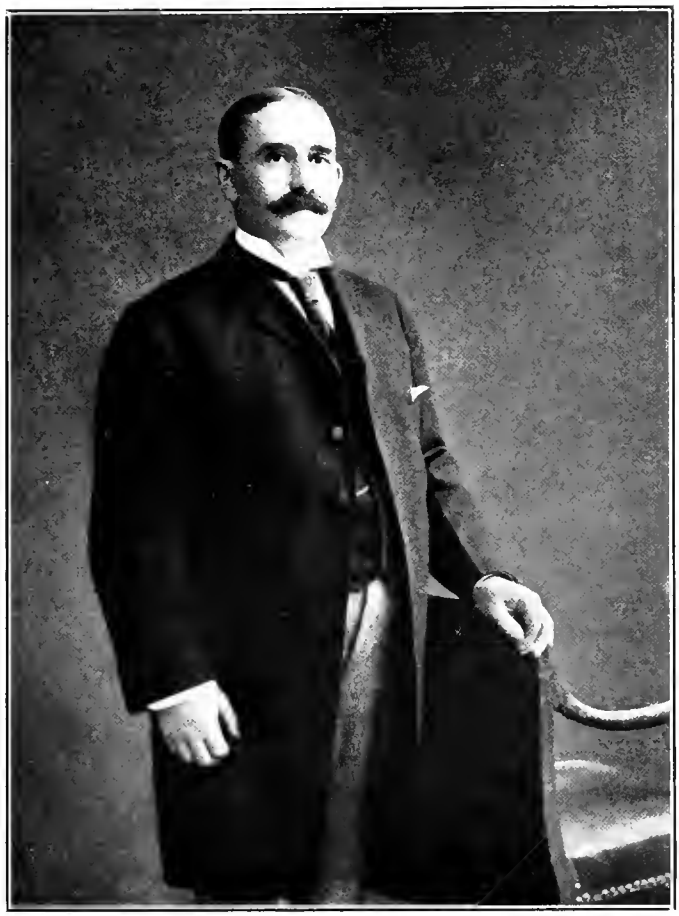
Mr. McLean's business address is 397 Fulton Street, Brooklyn, N. Y.



Hon. Andrew McLean

MANY strong and resourceful men have descended from the fighting clan of the ancient castle of Duart, perched like an eagle on the high cliffs of Mull; men strong in the arts of war and peace and resourceful to take advantage of every occasion. When the *Florencia*, pride of the Spanish Armada, driven by storm and harried by the British, sought refuge in the bay of Tobermory, and when MacLean of Duart had provisioned her and she threatened to escape without payment, and also to kidnap his kinsmen, the latter fired her magazines and she still remains a relic of his pluck.

The subject of this sketch has shown the same devotion, courage and foresight in commercial adventure and business administration. James McLean was born in New York City, December 18, 1846, the only son of Edward W. and Margaret (MacFarland) McLean. His father was a native of Dumfriesshire, Scotland, and came to America when he was about seventeen years old. His mother was born in Bovina, Delaware County, N. Y. Of his three sisters one survives, Mrs. Walter Brinkerhoff, Herkimer, N. Y. At the age of twelve, his family moved to the farm at South Kortright, Delaware County, N. Y., now Mr. McLean's country home. He worked on this farm until he was nineteen years old, when he accepted a position at Beaufort, S. C. Following the war this was an active business center. The firm was engaged in operating saw-mills and in shipping lumber and cotton to the northern states, the return cargoes being general merchandise. Three years spent here gave him a wide mercantile experience. Returning to New York, he entered the employ of White & Haskell, where he soon became a partner. This was the principal metal brokerage house in New York, and did a large business with Phelps, Dodge & Co. In 1871, he opened a branch house for the latter firm in Chicago. In 1876, he became a member of the firm, Phelps, Dodge & Co., with whom he has maintained an unbroken connection since that time. When the old company was reorganized and incorporated, Dec. 14, 1908, he became a director and Vice-President. The present firm of Phelps, Dodge & Co. is engaged in the production and sale of copper, gold, silver, coal and coke, and is one of the largest and most successful in America. In 1913, they produced about 155,000,000 pounds of copper, and about 1,300,000 tons of coal. The El Paso & Southwestern R. R. Co. is now an entirely separate company, which owns and operates over 1,000 miles of railroad, running from Tucumcari, N. M., to Tucson, Ariz., and also to copper mines at Nacozari, in Old Mexico. Mr. McLean has played an important part in the development and management of these vast industries, all of which are controlled from 99 John Street, New York. He is also a director and officer of the Alamagardo & Sacramento Mountain Ry. Co.; Alamagardo Lumber Co.; Almagre Mining Co.; Burro Mountain Copper Co. (also Vice-President); Burro Mountain Railroad Co.; Commercial Mining Co. (also Vice-President); Copper Queen Consolidated Mining Co.; Dawson, El Paso & Southwestern Ry. Co.; Dawson Fuel Co.; Dawson Ry. Co.; Detroit Copper Mining Company of Arizona; El Paso & Northeastern Co.; El Paso & Northeastern Ry. Co.; El Paso & Southwestern Co.; El Paso & Southwestern Railroad Co.; Moctezuma Copper Co.; Morenci Southern Ry. Co.; Nacozari Railroad Co.; New Mexico Fuel Co.; Phelps, Dodge Mercantile Co. (also President); Stag Canon Fuel Co.; United Globe Mines; American Can Co.; Cananea Copper Co. and Old Dominion Co.



JAMES McLEAN

Mr. McLean is a life member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, and a member of the New York Chamber of Commerce, Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York Zoological Society and New York Botanical Garden, and of the Metropolitan, Riding, Recess, Sleepy Hollow, Piping Rock, Church and Engineers' Clubs. He married, June 12, 1872, Sara Throckmorton. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church and a vestryman of the Church of the Incarnation, Madison Avenue and 35th Street, and a trustee of the Cathedral of St. John the Divine, New York City.

Mr. McLean is a modest and unassuming man, highly respected by his business associates and a large circle of friends. From boyhood he has had an extremely active career, but is still rugged, youthful and energetic. Aside from his unusual ability and personality, he owes his splendid business success to good health, perseverance, integrity, and constant application to business. His city residence is 907 Fifth Avenue, his office 99 John Street, New York.

BY the majority of people Newport is considered simply the summer resort of New York millionaires and fashion leaders. To a certain extent this opinion is correct, but, in addition to the transient population, there are permanent residents who give stability and character to the community. In this famous sea-side city, Angus MacLeod spent more than half of his busy life, and was one of the most respected, influential and prosperous men of Newport.

Mr. MacLeod was born October 24, 1850, at Stornoway, Scotland, where his ancestors have lived since 1292. His father, Roderick MacLeod, was a man of more than ordinary ability. He was always ready to do his part in advancing the interests of his townsmen whether in politics or religion, and being a gifted speaker and leader, was called the "Pope of Lewis." His knowledge and grasp of the "Land Question" led to frequent interviews with members of Parliament, to whom he was able to give many valuable suggestions. As a devoted Christian and an elder in the Presbyterian Church, he was widely known and greatly beloved. He died in 1894.

Angus MacLeod received his early education in the public school, and was considered a precocious and witty youth. At the age of fifteen, he became a clerk in a dry goods store in his native town, where he remained for eight years, acquiring a good knowledge of the business. In 1873, he came to the United States, having accepted a position with Callender, McAuslan & Troup Co., of Providence, R. I. Five years later he and Mr. King, a fellow clerk and countryman, decided that they could better their condition by forming a partnership, and opening a store in a neighbouring town. After visiting various places, they chose Newport, and opened the store of The King-MacLeod Co., in 1877, with a capital of one thousand dollars. By their careful foresight and business acumen it has grown to be one of the largest and most prosperous in the state. It is continued by Mr. King and Mr. MacLeod's family.

Mr. MacLeod's business enterprise was not confined to the store. He was connected with almost every business concern in Newport County. He was President of the Newport Trust Company, director of the Industrial Trust Company, of Providence, and Chairman of the Industrial Trust Company's branch at Newport; director of the Aquidneck National Bank of Newport; and Treasurer of the Wickford R. R. & Steamship Company. He was also director of the Newport Water Works; director and Vice-President of the Fall River & Newport Street Railroad Company and President of the Joliet Dry Goods Company, Joliet, Ill.

Mr. MacLeod was a member of the Historical Society, Natural History Society, St. Andrew's Society, Clan MacLeod of Newport, and the Royal Arcanum. In politics he was a Republican. He held many offices in the Congregational Church, including that of Superintendent of the Sunday School.

Mr. MacLeod married, March 15, 1877, Miss Jessie MacKenzie, daughter of Captain MacKenzie, of Stornoway, who was a devoted wife and mother. Of their family of four sons and three daughters, all but one son and one daughter are living. The eldest son, Norman, is a graduate of Harvard, and now a physician at Newport, R. I. William is also a Harvard man, and a promising attorney, and in December, 1912, was elected mayor of Newport. Roderick, the youngest son, is a graduate of Williams College; the elder daughter is

Angus MacLeod

the wife of Mr. Chase, a mill owner of Providence, and a graduate of Yale. The younger daughter, Jessie, kept house for her father until his death, April 16, 1914, after three years of failing health. Mrs. MacLeod died August 6, 1907. This was a severe blow to her family, and to the church, in which both she and Mr. MacLeod were active workers.

Mr. MacLeod's death brought many expressions of regret from his business associates and the many activities with which he was connected. He was a man of sterling character and of cheerful and delightful personality in his home and business relations.

JOHN STEVENSON MCMASTER, of Jersey City, N. J., was born December 29, 1859, in Pocomoke, Maryland, the second son of John Thomas Bayly McMaster, MD., and Elizabeth Grace Stevenson. His father, Dr. McMaster (1827-1889), was a Union Democrat during the Civil War, served in the Maryland Senate, was Postmaster and Collector of Internal Revenue, first President of the railroad to Pocomoke, and practised his profession of physician and surgeon in Pocomoke for forty years preceding his death in 1889. His brother, Col. Samuel Schoolfield McMaster (1818-1885), was a farmer, school-examiner and State Senator for Worcester County, Maryland.

Mr. McMaster is of Highland ancestry (Buchanan Clan) on his father's side and Lowland Scottish ancestry on his mother's side. He has been President of the McMaster Clan of America since its organization in 1911. His McMaster and Stevenson forebears came from Scotland to Ireland, and thence to the eastern shores of Maryland and Virginia more than two hundred years ago. His great-grandfather, Rev. Samuel McMaster (1744-1811), often styled Bishop McMaster in the minutes of Presbytery, came from Scotland or the North of Ireland and was pastor at the same time of the Presbyterian churches at Snow Hill, Pitts Creek and Rehoboth, Md. (his only charges for thirty-seven years, 1774-1811) during the Revolutionary War period. These are the oldest regularly organized Presbyterian churches in America, having been founded by Rev. Francis Makemie, of Ramelton, Ireland, in 1683. Mr. McMaster's grandfather, Samuel H (1789-1836), was one of seven children of Rev. Samuel McMaster and Ann Gillet, of Huguenot descent, of Accomac County, Va. Samuel H and his wife, Ann Bayly Merrill, resided on a farm near Pocomoke. Their son, Dr. John T. B. McMaster, one of four children, had seven children, of whom three died young: Harriet Ann, who married Herbert H. King; Mary Elizabeth, who married Henry N. Willis, M.D.; Samuel Bayly McMaster, artist and accountant, unmarried; and the subject of this sketch. Mrs. King and Samuel B. occupy the ancestral home in Pocomoke, where their mother lived for seventy-one years until her death in 1903.

Mr. McMaster studied at Pocomoke High School and Delaware College, and was graduated from Lafayette College, 1883, degree of A.B., and was Latin Salutatorian, later receiving the degree of A.M. He taught in Pocomoke High School, 1878-1880, and in Morris Academy, Morristown, N. J., mathematics and natural science, 1883-1888; and while in Morristown, studied law with Vice-Chancellor Henry C. Pitney, and at the University of Virginia in 1885. He was admitted to the bar, Trenton, N. J., June, 1888, as attorney, and June, 1891, as counsellor, and later appointed a Special Master in Chancery and a Supreme Court Commissioner. He practised law in Dover, N. J., June, 1888 to November, 1889, as an associate of Justice Mahlon Pitney, now of the United States Supreme Court. He has since practised alone, in Jersey City, except for seven years (1892-1899), when he was in partnership with Asa W. Dickinson and Charles D. Thompson. Mr. McMaster's practice is largely in the Court of Chancery and in the management of estates. He has also held a number of important receiverships. He served as Private Secretary (Democratic) to President George T. Werts of the Senate, in 1889, and in the same capacity to Speaker William C. Heppenheimer of the House, in 1890; to President Robert Adrian of the Senate, 1891 and 1892; and to

JOHN STEVENSON MCMASTER

Governor George T. Werts, 1893-1896, during his term as Governor of New Jersey. He is a member of Phi Beta Kappa; the Washington Association of Morristown, N. J.; the Original Research Society of Maryland; National Geographic Society, Presbyterian Historical Society of Philadelphia and American Bar Association. He has been an elder in the First Presbyterian Church, Jersey City, since 1895, and is an ex-President of the Children's Society of Jersey City.

His chief recreations are travelling, walking and reading, mainly history and biography. He has been abroad three times; the last time in 1914, when he was accompanied by his wife and two sons. He has made many public addresses on various topics, and some political speeches. He made one of the principal addresses at the unveiling of the monument in Virginia to the Rev. Francis Makemie, May 14, 1908. He is author of *Sketch of Rev. Samuel McMaster*, *Sketch of John S. Stevenson*, and articles *Makemieland*, *Land of Evergreens*, *Purpose of the Old Home Prize*, and *The Head, Hand and Heart Method*.

Mr. McMaster married, May 15, 1894, at Pocomoke, Md., Louisa Jane Dennis, daughter of Hon. Samuel K. Dennis and Sally Crisfield. They have two sons: John Dennis, born Sept. 2, 1897, Princeton, class of 1919; and Alfred Dennis, born April 29, 1903. Their home, since their marriage, has been on Jersey City Heights. Mr. McMaster's business address is 1 Exchange Place, and his residence address is 39 Bentley Avenue, Jersey City, N. J.

IT is always interesting to follow the career of a man who is equally successful in many lines of endeavour, and who is able to apply himself with equal enthusiasm in each sphere. The tendency of the times is toward specialization, and it is rarely that we meet with such a well-rounded character. No one can read the following brief record without being struck with the impression Dr. MacMillan's life has made upon all the community. It should be an inspiration to everyone.

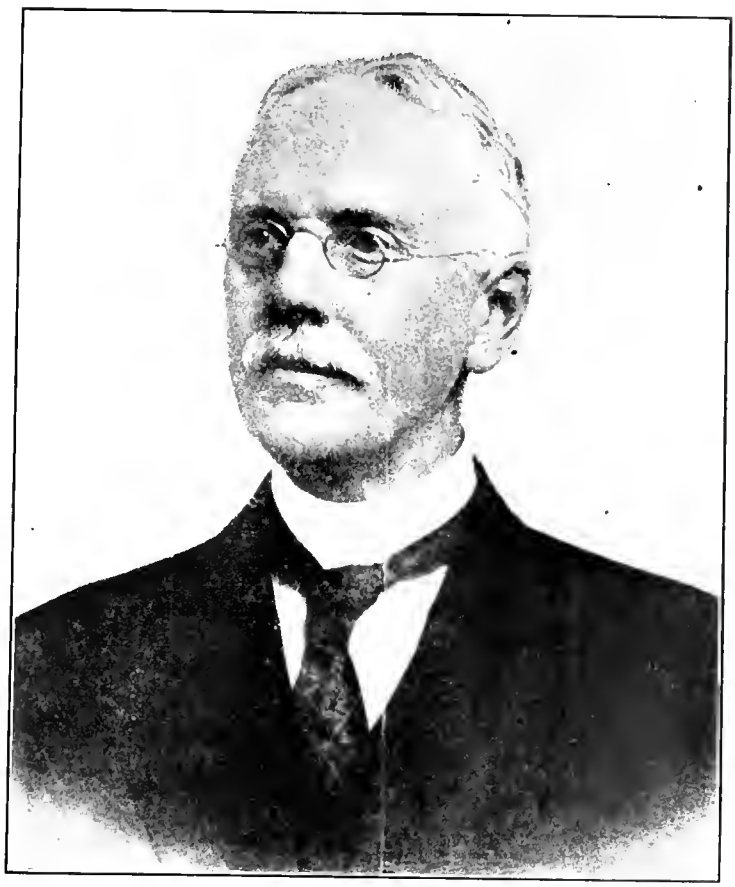
Thomas C. MacMillan was born in Stranraer, Wigtownshire, Scotland October 4, 1850, the son of James H. and Susan Cumming MacMillan, and came to the United States with his parents in 1857. He was educated in the Chicago public and high schools and took a partial course in the old University of Chicago.

On his father's side he is descended from the same forbears as former Senator James McMillan of Michigan, whose father came to America by way of Canada—hence the difference in the spelling of the name. On his mother's side, Sir John Ross was a cousin of his mother's mother. Rev. Hugh MacMillan, of Ettrick Kirk, near Selkirk, is a cousin, and others of the family are notable as ministers, teachers, engineers, etc.

For twenty-four years Dr. MacMillan was a newspaper reporter, correspondent and editor, serving with great ability on the staff of the *Chicago Inter-Ocean*, 1873 to 1895. Since December, 1895, he has been Clerk of the United States District Court, Northern District of Illinois. Into this busy life he has crowded a multiplicity of other activities, which he has pursued with untiring purpose, interesting himself in everything that makes for the religious, educational, civic and political betterment of the community.

He spent six useful years in the Illinois State Legislature, serving in the House of Representatives, 1885-1889, and in the Senate, 1889-1891. He was a member of the committee that drafted the Chicago Sanitary District Act and chairman of the State Senate Committee on Waterways, which secured its passage. This bill was of the greatest importance to the City of Chicago, as it opened the way for the building of the great Drainage Canal. He was also chairman of the State Senate Committee on World's Fair, which granted $800,000 appropriation from the State for the Columbian Exposition; author of the first Woman's School Suffrage Act, passed by the Legislature in 1891; and a member of the Chicago Charter Convention, the Cook County Board of Education, 1879-1882, director of the Chicago Public Library, 1882-1887, member of the Board of Managers Illinois State Reformatory, Pontiac, 1897, and for four successive terms President of the LaGrange (Illinois) School Board. He received degrees of M.A., from Illinois College, 1885, and LL.D., from Knox College, 1911.

Dr. MacMillan has always been an ardent and faithful church worker, in local, international and mission fields. He is a member of the LaGrange (Ill.) Congregational Church, and is one of the most widely known laymen in that denomination. He was Moderator of the Illinois State Congregational Association, 1899, first President of the American Congregational Deaconess' Association, First Vice-President of the Third International Congregational Council, Edinburgh, Scotland, 1908, and Moderator of the National Council of Congregational Churches of the United States, 1907-1910.



THOMAS C. MACMILLAN, LL.D.

He is also President of the Cook County Child Saving Conference, and a Corporate Member of the American Board for Foreign Missions.

He is a member of the Chicago Congregational Club—President, 1900-1901; the Illinois St. Andrew's Society—President, 1906-1908; the LaGrange Country Club, and many clubs and societies connected with the Congregational Church. He was also First President of the Patriotic Association, affiliated with the McClintock Post, G. A. R., LaGrange, Ill.; First President of the Travellers' Aid Society of Illinois; and since its organization, Treasurer of the Central Howard Association of Illinois.

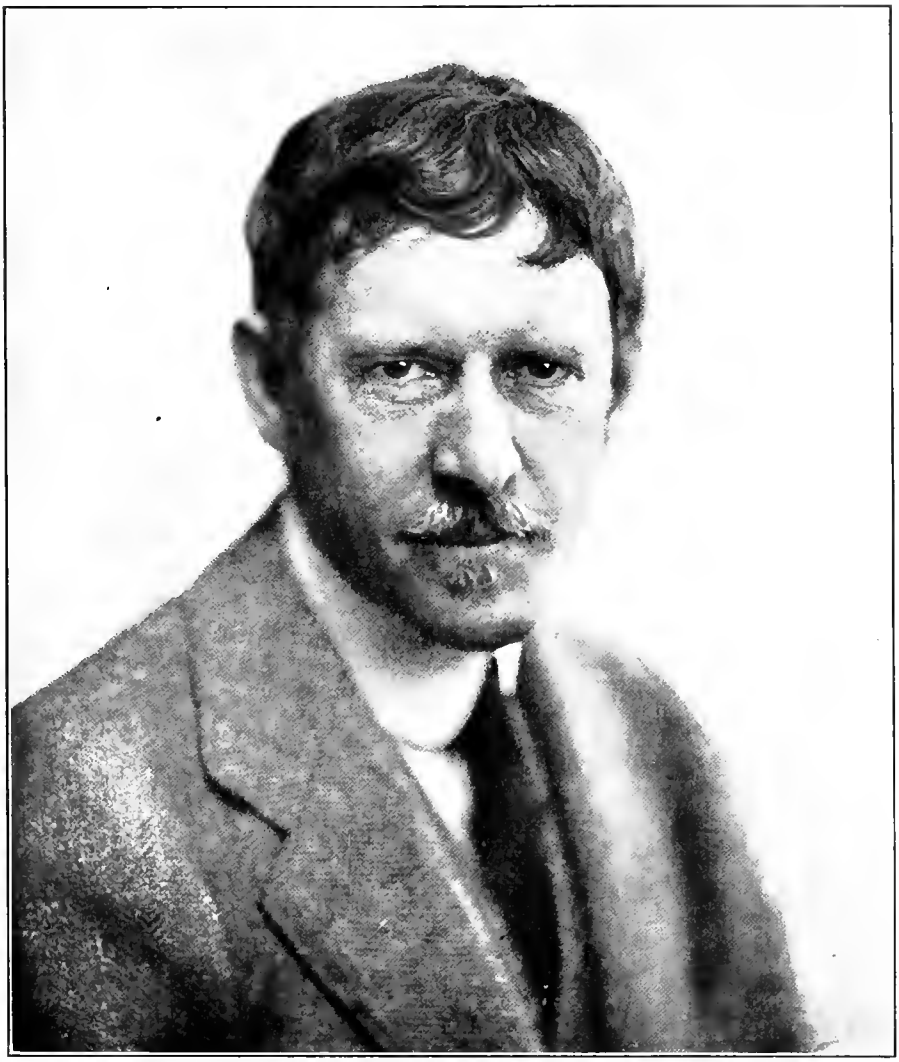
Dr. MacMillan is a loyal son of the dear old land, who loves its history, tradition, literature and most of all the achievements of its children. His recreations are writing and walking. The Psalms in meter, learned in boyhood ("double verse" and all), his daily delight. "Ebenezer" has, all the way, been his thanksgiving.

Dr. MacMillan's home is in LaGrange, one of Chicago's suburbs. He married, in Na-an-say, Ill., January 24, 1883, Mary C. Goudie, daughter of the late David and Jane Hunter Goudie, natives of Ayrshire, Scotland. Their daughter is a graduate of Oberlin, the elder son a graduate of, the younger a student in, the University of Chicago.

FREDERICK MACMONNIES, sculptor and painter, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., September 20, 1863, the son of William and Julianna Eudora (West) MacMonnies. His ancestors were natives of Dumfries, Scotland. The name is an old Galloway name, also spelled MacMunzies (pronounced (MacMunyies), and the family is credited as a sept of Clan Menzies. His mother was a niece of the painter, Benjamin West.

Mr. MacMonnies was admitted to the studio of Augustus Saint Gaudens in 1880, where he worked for four years, studying at night in the life classes of the National Academy of Design and the Art Students League, New York. He completed his art education abroad at Munich and in the atelier of Faiguiere, in the Ecole des Beaux Arts, also in his private studio with Antonin Mereie. He received the first prize at the National Academy of Design, 1884, and the Prix d'Atelier, the highest prize opened to foreigners, 1886, and in 1887 established his own studio in Paris. He has resided in Paris, with the exception of occasional visits to the United States, since that time. He has received Honorable Mention for his first figure of *Diana*, Paris Salon, 1889; Second Medal, Salon 1891, for statues of *Nathan Hale* (New York), and *James Samuel Thomas Stranahan* (Brooklyn); First Class Gold Medal, Antwerp, 1894; Grand Prize of Honor, Paris Exposition, 1900; also First Medals at expositions at Atlanta, Buffalo, Philadelphia and Boston; for painting, Honourable Mention, Paris Salon, 1902; Third Medal, 1904. He was decorated Chevalier of the Legion of Honour by the French Government, 1896; Chevalier of the Order of St. Michael of Bavaria, Munich, 1897; and is a member of the National Academy, 1906, American Academy, 1915, National Institute of Arts and Letters, National Sculpture Society, Architectural League, and many clubs and organizations.

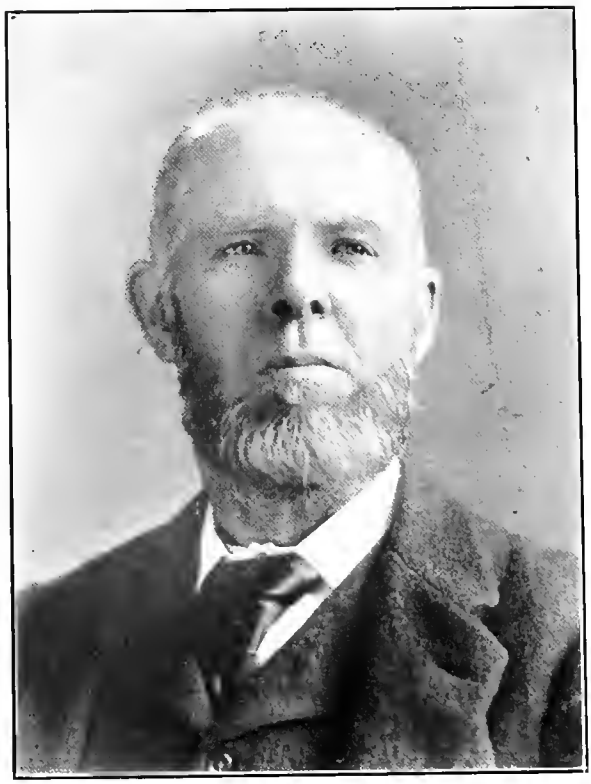
Since the death of Saint Gaudens, Mr. MacMonnies ranks as America's first living sculptor. His reputation abroad is equal to or even greater than that acknowledged him at home. His conceptions are always delicate and refined. MacMonnies' principal works are: three life size bronze angels at St. Paul's Church, New York, 1899; *Nathan Hale*, City Hall Park, New York, 1891; *James Samuel Thomas Stranahan*, Prospect Park, Brooklyn, 1891; *Pan of Rohallion*, 1890; *Faun with Heron*, 1892; *Sir Henry Vane*, Boston Public Library, 1893; *Colossal Fountain*, World's Columbian Exposition, Chicago, 1893; *Bacchante with Infant Faun*, Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, and Luxembourg Gallery, Paris, 1894; two pediments Bowery Bank, New York, 1894; four spandrils Washington Arch, New York, 1894; *Venus and Adonis*, 1895; *Cupid*, 1895; figure of *Victory* for bronze doors and statue of *Shakespeare*, Congressional Library, Washington, D. C., 1898; Army and Navy groups and bronze quadriga for Soldiers and Sailors Arch, Prospect Park, Brooklyn, 1900; two groups of horses, Prospect Park, Brooklyn, 1900; equestrian statue of *General Slocum*, Brooklyn, 1900; equestrian statuette of *Theodore Roosevelt*, 1905; equestrian statue of *General G. B. McClellan*, Washington, 1906; two fountains, Knickerbocker Hotel, New York, 1906; *Pioneer Monument*, Denver; marble portrait group for George J. Gould, Esq., 1906; bronze group, *Pax Victrix*, 1906; statues of *Inspiration* and *Philosophy*, New York Public Library, 1915. In recent years he has devoted himself chiefly to painting, in which he has achieved marked success.



FREDERICK MACMONNIES

Mr. MacMonnies married in Paris, September 30, 1888, Mary Fairchild. He married in Lucerne, Switzerland, March 23, 1910, Miss Alice Jones, daughter of John P. Jones. He has two daughters.

THE late John McNeil was born in Perth, Scotland, July 6, 1842, the son of John and Mary McNeil. He was educated in the High School, Perth; and afterward apprenticed to Hamilton & Hardie, Chemists, Dundee. In 1861 he removed to St. John's, Newfoundland, as assistant to the late Thomas McMurdo, who in 1823 had established the present house of Thomas McMurdo & Company in St. John's. In 1870, Mr. McNeil became

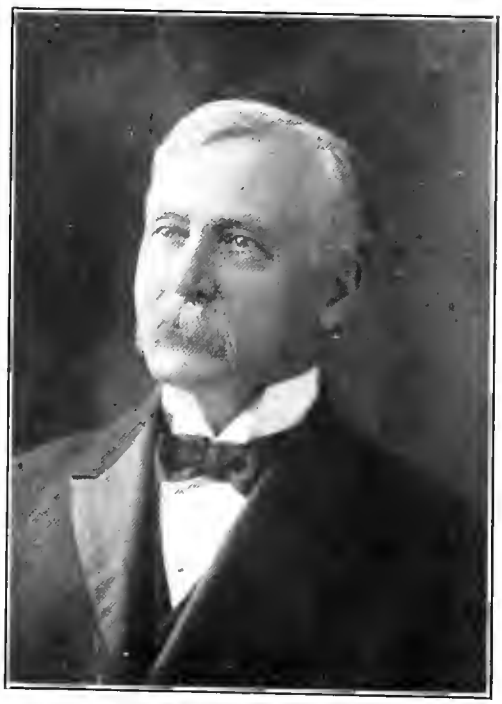


JOHN MCNEIL

a partner in the firm, and in 1880, on the death of Mr. McMurdo, succeeded him as head of the business.

Mr. McNeil married Miss Mary McMurdo, daughter of Thomas McMurdo. Their eldest son, T. M. McNeil, is the present head of Thomas McMurdo & Company and the able successor of his father. Mr. Hector McNeil, a half brother of Mr. John McNeil, an auditor of the Reid Newfoundland Company, also resides in St. John's.

DUNCAN JAMES, fifth son of Rev. Edward and Mary Ann (Brown) McMillan, was born in Tennessee; his ancestry on both sides were Scotch. His father, Edward, was the son of Malcolm and Joanna (Jacobs) McMillan. Malcolm was the son of Edward and Janet (Huie) McMillan, who were married in Kintyre, Scotland, about 1770, and came to America three years later. Before the Civil War the family removed to Illinois; the father and three sons, of whom Duncan was the youngest, served in the army. The death of the father in the service of his country left the family dependent upon their own resources.



REV. DUNCAN JAMES MCMILLAN, D.D.

Duncan worked hard at whatever offered, as farm-hand, wool-buyer, salesman, school-teacher, and finally as tutor in college, until he completed his collegiate and theological courses. He received the degrees of A.B., S.T.B., and A.M. from Blackburn University. He was superintendent of the Carlinville city schools for two years, then pastor of the Walnut Grove Presbyterian Church, Carrollton, Ill., until impaired health compelled him to seek the Rocky Mountains.

He established schools among the mormons, incurring the enmity of Brigham Young, who denounced him as "an imp of perdition, a minion of Satan, a Presbyterian devil," then instructed the "saints" to "get rid of him as you would a wolf that had entered your sheep-fold." There followed several attempts at assassination, in his room, parish and pulpit, which he bravely resisted. Thus he wrought and conquered, won the confidence of the people, and in ten years opened about forty mission schools, including four academies. His mission jurisdiction was extended over Utah, Idaho and Montana; he founded the College of Montana, and was six years President.

He was Secretary of the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions for eight years pastor of the New York Presbyterian Church twelve years, and in 1911 was called to be Secretary of the Board of Church Erection. He has represented his Presbytery in the General Assembly seven times, has been seventeen times representative of the Boards, was once Chairman of the Assembly's Judicial Commission, and once Moderator of Synod. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by Washington and Jefferson College.

In 1879, he was married to Miss Emily Kent, daughter of Rev. Adam Johnston, a native of Glasgow, Scotland. They have two children: Clarence, a lawyer, member of the New York Bar, and Florence, a professional musician.

ALEXANDER MALCOLM, artist and illustrator, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, December 14, 1870, the first son of Alexander and Janet (Osborne) Malcolm. His father, who was a chemist in Edinburgh, died in 1899 in his sixty-fifth year. His mother lives with sisters in Dundee, Scotland.

Mr. Malcolm began his education in the Stockbridge Public School, Edinburgh, where he gained a scholarship giving him six years' free education in the Royal High School. It was his father's desire that he should prepare for the medical profession; but after two years' study at the Royal High School, this was abandoned, that he might follow his artistic bent. He was apprenticed in Edinburgh as a lithographic artist, a profession he followed while completing his art studies in the South Kensington Art Schools, London. While here, in 1895, he was awarded the Queen's Prize, being third in the United Kingdom in freehand drawing of 37,000 contestants.

ALEXANDER MALCOLM

Mr. Malcolm came to the United States in 1895, and was employed for five years in the art department of Tiffany & Company, New York City. In 1901, he established business for himself and has been exceptionally successful as a producer of the finest art-printing by all the processes, making the original designs and supervising their reproduction. He is also an expert in the art of illumination and heraldry, having made a special study of this work after the Owen Jones school, the greatest exponent of Missal Illumination in Great Britain. His designing, however, is not confined to the graphic arts. His work as an interior decorator may be seen in the Ladies' Drawing Room and Private Dining Rooms of the Hotel Astor, New York. The Astor china, glassware and linen are also of Mr. Malcolm's design. He has executed work for many other New York hotels.

Mr. Malcolm is a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, the Art in Trades Club, New York, Greenwood Lodge 569, F. & A. M., and of the Lefferts Park Presbyterian Church, Brooklyn. He married, June 3, 1896, Mary Nicoll Fleming, second daughter of David Nicoll and Katherine Randall Fleming, of Dundee, Scotland. They had three children: Winnifred, born September 3, 1897; Alexander, born May 29, 1900, died September 26, 1904; and Kathryn Osborne, born November 29, 1903. Their home address is 1667 Seventieth Street, Brooklyn; Mr. Malcolm's business address, 2 West 47th Street, New York City.

ROBERT EARLE MAY was born May 10, 1866, in Glasgow, Scotland, the youngest son of John A. May, a native of Paisley, and Helen Agnew, a native of Glasgow. His father was a major in the Indian Army, serving under Sir Charles Napier at the capture of Scinde, seeing service afterward at Delhi, in Afghanistan, Beluchistan and the Crimea.

Mr. May was educated in the public schools, Glasgow. After leaving school, he was employed in the warehouse of Bell's Glasgow Pottery, and before he was twenty visited the larger cities of Scotland as their commercial traveller. He was in business for a short time for himself, but came to Boston in 1888 and obtained a position with Jones, McDuffee & Stratton, the largest exclusive crockery and glassware house in America. He became private secretary to Mr. Jerome Jones, who for many years was head of the Boston Commercial Club, Chamber of Commerce and other business associations. At the present time he is superintendent of their large, ten-story establishment.

ROBERT EARLE MAY

Mr. May has been a tireless worker in Scottish affairs in the city of his adoption. He is an influential member of the Boston Caledonian Club, is an ex-Chief and has held many other offices. In 1916, he was elected President of the Scots Charitable Society of Boston (founded 1657). He was the most active member of the Burns Memorial Association, and it was largely through his efforts that the funds were raised for the Burns statue in Boston. He is a member of the Order of Scottish Clans, the Victorian Club, and an honorary member of the British Naval and Military Veterans. Mr. May is well known as an essayist and a writer on historical subjects, many of his articles appearing under the *nom-de-plume* of "Robin Adair." He is a member of the Union Congregational Church, Boston.

Mr. May married, March 31, 1888, Miss Isabella Campbell, daughter of Mary Donald and Duncan Campbell, of Glasgow, Scotland. They have a happy family of one son and two daughters: Earle Gordon, Jeannie Agnew and Helen Victoria. Their home is at Winthrop, Mass.: Mr. May's business address, 33 Franklin Street, Boston, Mass.

THE following record of simple loyalty to kin and country, together with shrewdness and foresight in starting and continuing business where both money and business associations were made, and where hard work, persistency and integrity brought generous reward, goes far to answer the question: "What is the secret of a successful life?"

Donald A. Manson was born August 3, 1839, in Thurso, Caithness, Scotland, the fifth and youngest son of John and Cathrine Manson. The family were interested in farming and fisheries. Donald's father died when he was three years old, and in 1851, at the age of eleven, he came to New York with his brother John and sister Isabella, leaving his mother at the old homestead. He attended public school in Thurso and also in New York and afterward learned the carpenter trade.

At the beginning of the War of the Rebellion, in 1861, Mr. Manson answered the first call of Abraham Lincoln for 75,000 men. He served for three years in the United States Navy and was honourably discharged as a petty officer. He served on the United States sloop of war *Savannah*, blockading the mouth of the James River where the two United States ships *Congress* and *Cumberland* were destroyed in an engagement with the Rebel iron-clad *Merrimack*. Afterwards, he served on the Atlantic blockading squadron in the gun-boat *Madgie* and other vessels. He had several narrow escapes, but came through without injury and was honourably discharged from the frigate *Minnesota* in Hampton Roads, Virginia.

On his return to New York, Mr. Manson started a carpentry and cabinet business in the Wall Street district, which he carried on personally and with merited success for thirty-eight years. The business is continued, in the same place, by his third son, Millard A. Manson.

Mr. Manson was one of the founders of the Noble Street Presbyterian Church, Brooklyn, in 1869, and is still elder and session clerk of that church, and greatly respected and beloved. For several years it has been Mr. Manson's custom to entertain the Men's Club, officers and pastors of the church each year on his birthday at his beautiful summer home at Long Branch, N. J. He is a director of the Greenpoint Y. M. C. A.; Vice-President and Appraiser of the Greenpoint Savings Bank, with which he has been connected for fifteen years; a charter member of the Greenpoint Commerce Club; a charter member of Seawanaka Lodge, F. & A. M.; Lieutenant-Commander, Grand Post 327, Grand Army of the Republic; a member of the Greenpoint Taxpayers' and Citizens' Association; and a Veteran of the 47th Regiment, National Guard, State of New York.

Mr. Manson married, October 6, 1864, Eliza Jane Grove, daughter of Joseph and Mary Grove, of Troy, N. Y. They had eleven children, all of whom died in infancy except four sons, still living: Donald A., Jr., born March 1, 1872, photographer, Long Branch, N. J.; Howell T., born September 19, 1873, assistant cashier of the Gallatin National Bank, New York City; Millard M., born January 2, 1875, successor in the business of his father; and Edwin Dwight, born June 14, 1876, banker and broker, New York City. Mrs. Manson died May 2, 1885.

Mr. Manson's eldest brother, Major William Manson, of the Seventy-Ninth New York Regiment, was made a prisoner at the battle of Bull Run and im-

Donald A. Manson

prisoned for six months in Libby Prison, Richmond Va.; but was one of the first officers to be exchanged. He was a prominent and well-known Scotsman, who came to New York in 1843. The New York Caledonian Club was organized in his house in 1856. He died in 1886, leaving a large family of children, all dead now excepting one son and two daughters. His sister, Mrs. John Murray Wilson, and her husband died about the same time, also leaving a family of small children. Mr. Donald A. Manson brought up both families until they were able to do for themselves.

Mr. Manson is energetic and active, enjoys the best of health—at the age of seventy-seven—and attends business regularly. He is a shrewd business man, affable and kind, and has a host of friends. He visited his native place in Caithness in 1909, after an absence of fifty-eight years, and did not find much change in the place and only a very few old acquaintances. He made an extended tour of Scotland, England and France at that time. His city residence is 114 Milton Street, Brooklyn; his business address, Greenpoint Savings Bank, 807 Manhattan Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y.

RAILROADING had its beginning with Scotsmen, and throughout its history has attracted the best minds of Scotland both in its mechanical and business development. Among native Scots in America who have attained notable distinction in this field is Alexander Millar, who for nearly three decades has been the efficient Secretary of one of the leading railway systems of the United States. Mr. Millar was born, October 24, 1849, in Turiff, Aberdeenshire, where his forbears on both sides had been farmers for generations; the elder son of Alexander and Jane Hutcheon Millar. Of the family, one sister is living, and a younger brother and one sister are deceased. He was educated at Ingram's Private School, Turiff, and for seven years engaged as a salesman in the drapery business in Turiff and Glasgow. Many young salesmen, who were afterward to become leaders in the dry goods business, emigrated to the United States in the prosperous years following the Civil War. Mr. Millar followed friends to Boston in 1872, but the great fire of November 9, of that year, changed the current of his life. A knowledge of Isaac Pitman's shorthand, then very little known, secured him occupation as a stenographer in the Union Pacific offices in Boston. He held several minor positions in his continuous service with the company, and since 1887 has served as Secretary of the Union Pacific Railway System.

Mr. Millar's success is due to his thorough early education and to his strict loyalty and faithfulness to his employer, never shirking a task no matter how hard and disagreeable it might be, and to the Scottish trait of working from the bottom up.

Mr. Millar married, May 5, 1875, Jeanie Wilson, a native of Hamilton, Scotland, the daughter of Robert and Margaret Arbuckle Wilson. Mrs. Millar died in 1908. Of the three sons and three daughters, the eldest son, Alfred W., is in railroad engineering in Arizona; the second, William R., a graduate of Yale and of Harvard Law School, is a lawyer in Los Angeles; and the third, Harold Hutcheon, a graduate of Swarthmore, is a mechanical engineer in New York City. Two of the daughters, Ethel M. and Bessie F., are at home, and the youngest, Mrs. Franklin T. Towle, is married and lives in Boston.

Mr. Millar is a member of the Congregational Church and of the Y. M. C. A. He is of genial personality, a modest and tireless worker, and respected and honoured by a wide circle of friends. He has been an outspoken advocate of Prohibition through local option and of woman suffrage. He is a moderate devotee of chess and automobiling, and outside of business is greatly interested in modern fruit-farming, which finds expression in a beautiful hill farm in Orange Co., N. Y., to which he has given the Scottish name, "Bonnie Brook Fruit Farm." Mr. Millar's home address is Plainfield, N. J.; his business address, 165 Broadway.

CLYDE MILNE was born in Philadelphia, Pa., February 9, 1872, the eldest son of Francis Forbes Milne (1837-1912) and Annie Clyde, daughter of the late Thomas Clyde, of Philadelphia. His father was the second son of David Milne, who, June 30, 1859, with his brothers, James and Caleb Jones Milne, Sr., succeeded their father in the manufacture of cotton and woollen goods, under the firm name of Milne Bros., the firm having been founded by David Milne, in 1830, who came to America in 1827 and settled in Philadelphia in 1829, and was one of the pioneers in America in the manufacture of fine textile fabrics. He was born in Aberdeen, December 26, 1787 (died in Philadelphia, 1873), the only son of James Milne and Agnes Copeland. He attended the Grammar School and King's College, Aberdeen, where he had the poet Byron as a classmate. Before coming to Philadelphia, he had served apprenticeship in the office of Adam White, in Leith, and had established and operated a successful fast packet line, for passengers and freight, between Scotland and America, one of his vessels having made two round trips to the United States in one year, a remarkable performance at that time, a testimonial dinner was given to him in Aberdeen.

CLYDE MILNE

Mr. Clyde Milne was educated in private schools, and was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, in June, 1893, with the degree of B.S. In October, 1893, he entered the shipping business as a clerk with the Clyde Steamship Co. and steadily advanced in the business until in 1898 he was appointed General Freight Agent, which position he held until 1908, when he resigned his position to deal in investment securities in New York City. In February, 1916, in connection with Mr. George I. Stanford, Mr. Milne organized and became Vice-President of the Stanford Steel Products Company of Milford, Connecticut, manufacturers of cold rolled strip steel.

Mr. Milne has been a member of the St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia since 1900. He is a life member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York; a member of the Sons of the Revolution, Pennsylvania Society of New York, Bankers' Club, Lawyers' Club, Union League, St. Anthony, New York Railroad and University of Pennsylvania Clubs of New York, and the Union League, Racquet and Merion Cricket Clubs of Philadelphia.

Mr. Milne married, June 21, 1912, Elizabeth C. Denham, daughter of Edward Denham and Elizabeth Jeffries. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church. One brother, Francis Forbes Milne, Jr., and a sister, Mrs. Harry Bartol Brazier, reside in Philadelphia. Mr. Milne's city address is 229 West 78th Street; his business address, 115 Broadway, New York City.

GEORGE AUSTIN MORRISON, JR., was the son of the late George Austin Morrison, and Lucy Anne King, and was born March 26, 1864, in New York City. He received his early education from private tutors and then attended the Cutler School, from which he entered Harvard University in 1883. He was graduated in 1887, receiving the degree of A.B. "*Cum laude*," having taken honours in Philosophy. He entered the Columbia Law School the same year and took the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1889, taking also in 1888 the degree of Master of Arts of Columbia University. During his college and law school career, he wrote a number of plays, burlesques and operettas, the most popular being *Captain Kidd, William Penn, Lafayette* and *Narcissa*, all of which were produced by the Columbia College Dramatic Club during 1888-1891.

He was admitted to the Bar of the State of New York in 1889 and after being some years in the office of Coudert Brothers, and of Olin, Rives & Montgomery, started to practise law for himself in 1897.

Mr. Morrison was a member of the Saint Andrew's Society of the State of New York since 1885, and held the office of Secretary for a period of fifteen years (1895-1910); was Second Vice-President 1910-1911, and was President 1912-1915, and a member of the Standing Committee.

The year 1906, marking the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the Society (1756-1906), Mr. Morrison, as Secretary, compiled a *History of Saint Andrew's Society*, a volume of some three hundred pages. It contains an historical sketch of the Society, the portraits and biographies of all the Presidents, the Constitution, and a full list of the Officers and Members since 1756, as well as the financial history of the Society and a list of the places where the banquets were held during the one hundred and fifty years of its existence. The book is of great value, as it preserves for all time many records which were rapidly falling into decay and important facts concerning the administration of the Society's work.

Mr. Morrison always had strong literary tastes and was the author of many other works, the best known of which are *Clement King of Marshfield, Massachusetts, and His Descendants; The DeCamp Family of New Jersey; The King Heraldry; The Clarke Families of Rhode Island; The King Family in England*, etc. He also wrote a number of plays and comic opera libretti, as well as numerous articles in the magazines and periodicals of the day.

His hobby was antiquarian and genealogical research and an authority upon the King and the Clarke families, both in Old and New England. He further made the military records of the War of the Revolution a special study and discovered and contributed many MSS., Muster Rolls, Lists of Revolutionary Soldiers and Sailors, and Army material to magazines.

Although born in America, Mr. Morrison was an authority upon Scottish subjects. He was an accomplished musician, having a good baritone voice and possessed a fine collection of the songs and ballads of the "Land o' Cakes," which he sang with feeling and intelligence. Of athletic tastes, Mr. Morrison was a skilled horseman, an enthusiastic motorist and golf player and devoted to all out-door sports. In social life he was a most delightful companion, a ready speaker and a capital story teller, being an excellent example that the descendants of Scotsmen resident in America do not lose the rugged qualities.

George Austin Morrison, Jr.

He was General Counsel and Treasurer of the Metals Trading Corporation and the International Fabricating Corporation, as well as a director in each of these companies; and also Secretary and director of the New England Motor Sales Co., of Greenwich, Conn.

He was a member of the Metropolitan Club, the Army and Navy Club, the Society of the Cincinnati, the Society of Colonial Wars, the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, the Veteran Corps of Artillery, State of New York, the Military Society of the War of 1812, the Naval Order of the United States, the Society of American Wars, St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, St. George's Society, St. Nicholas Society, New York Historical Society, and member and trustee of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.

He married, April 9, 1912, Magdalen Sophrona Worden, daughter of the late Linas Dean and Mary Ann (Kraft) Worden.

Mrs. Morrison is a talented composer, the pupil of Louis Lombard, Clarence Lucas and the late Max Spicker, all eminent professors of Musical Composition and Harmony. She is also an accomplished pianist and has written a large number of songs and ballads which have been published and are sung by many of the artists of the operatic and concert stage.

Mr. Morrison died suddenly of heart failure on St. Andrew's Day, November 30, 1916, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. He is survived by his wife and brother, Charles King Morrison.

ON the north side of the Firth of Cromarty the Munros had their dwelling place for a thousand years. Other clans came and went and changed their names, but the Munros grew and blossomed. They remained Royalists, and whatsoever King reigned, the Munros held their own. Several branches spread their possessions, but Munro of Foulis was always looked upon as the head of the clan. They fought under Alexander III at Largs, and under Bruce at Bannockburn, and had charters from both of these warrior kings. One chief was killed at the battle of Pinkie. Another commanded two regiments under Gustavus Adolphus; he was killed in battle in 1638. There were at that time twenty-seven field officers and eleven captains of the name of Munro in the Swedish army. The size of the clan may be estimated from the fact that at the funeral of Lord Lovat, a relative of the chief, the Munros mustered 1,000 strong, the MacKenzies 900, the Grants 800, the Rosses 1,000 and the Frasers 1,000, all in arms—a singular gathering.

In modern times they have been marked men of surpassing intelligence in almost every walk of life, adventurous, always among the foremost in arms, in arts, in law, in literature and in science. The subject of our sketch, Robert Frater Munro, inherits many of the qualities of his distinguished ancestors. His father was a descendant of a family which had been settled in Sutherlandshire for more than three hundred years. Both his father and mother were born in that shire and were married there. Mr. Munro received his education and early business training in Inverness; he later went to London and became a member of the Institute of Chartered Accountants and practised his profession in London for nine years. The training Mr. Munro received as a Chartered Accountant in England became invaluable to him in his subsequent career in this country, especially that part of it which comprised the administration of Industrial Companies while carrying on the business for the Creditors as Receiver and Manager under the supervision of the Court.

Large railroad interests in the West and Southwest of the United States were controlled by London capitalists, and Mr. Munro was sent out by them to reorganize their financial system, which he did with a thoroughness which left nothing to be desired; this was in 1882. After several years of the best service, Mr. Munro came to New York. At this time the Cotton Seed Oil Trust was being organized, and Mr. Munro's knowledge of the South, gained as a railroad official, together with his grasp of financial affairs, eminently fitted him for the work of formation and later of organization of the manufacturing and commercial part of the business. He is now President of The American Cotton Oil Company, which is one of the largest and most successful mercantile organizations in America.

As may be readily imagined, Mr. Munro's wide experience among men of affairs has made him cosmopolitan in the highest and best sense. Of an engaging manner and fine presence, he is the ideal gentleman, and in spite of his long absence from Scotland, he retains the enthusiasm of his youth for all that pertains to the grand old land. He has been among the leading officers of Scottish Societies wherever he has lived. Among these may be mentioned the Celtic Society of London, the Inverness Society of London, the Royal Caledonian Asylum of London, the Caledonian Society of Cincinnati, Ohio, the

Robert Frater Munro

Burns Society of New York, and the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York. He was twice elected President of the latter Society, in 1907 and 1908. He is a delightful presiding officer and gifted with that peculiar Scottish humour which flashes out unexpectedly, and adds brilliancy to his fine diction.

Mr. Munro married Miss A. Nada Swasey, daughter of the late Mr. John B. Swasey, of Boston, Mass., and has one son, William Frater Munro.

WILLIAM BRYCE MUNDIE was born in Hamilton, Ontario, Canada, April 30, 1863, his parents both being born in Scotland. He was educated in the Hamilton Collegiate Institute, and having decided to follow the footsteps of his father and grandfather and become an architect, he served a four-years' apprenticeship in an architect's office in his native city.

Mr. Mundie arrived in Chicago, Illinois, in 1884, entering the office of W. L. B. Jenney. In February, 1891, he was admitted to partnership, and the firm was known as Jenney & Mundie; on the death of Mr. Jenney in 1906, the firm name became Mundie & Jensen, Mr. Mundie being the senior partner. His firm has designed and superintended the erection of many notable buildings in the thirty years he has resided in Chicago. The Scots of Illinois are indebted to Mr. Mundie for his valuable services in designing and superintending the building of the Illinois St. Andrew Society's Scottish Old People's Home, at Riverside, Illinois.

Mr. Mundie is a life member of the Union League Club; Vice-President and a life member of the Illinois St. Andrew Society; a member of the Canadian Club, the Cliff Dwellers Association, Chicago Architectural Club, Chicago Builders' Club, and Chicago Yacht Club. He is independent in politics and is affiliated with the Episcopal Church. His residence is 733 Gordon Terrace, Chicago.

Mr. Mundie married, in 1892, Bessie Russell Jenney. They have three daughters: Elizabeth, Margaret and Jean.

JOHN ALEXANDER MURRAY, one of the most successful men in the plumbers' supplies business, was born in New York City, June 20, 1856, son of John and Alexandrina Moodie Murray, both of Glasgow, Scotland; Mr. Murray's mother is still (1916) living with a daughter, Mrs. William A. Allyn, of Holyoke, Mass. Of the other children, a brother, William Moodie and James Naismith are living.

Mr. Murray was educated in the New York public schools and entered the plumbing fixture business with the late General David Morrison, of the 79th New York Highlanders. He was for twenty years New York representative of Henry McShane & Co., Baltimore, Md., and since 1896 has been in business for himself. The firm is located at 310-312 West 39th Street, and carries on one of the largest plumbing fixture businesses in the city. Associated with him is his son, Joseph N. Murray, who is able to relieve his father of many details and to give him the relief to which his well-earned success entitles him.

JOHN ALEXANDER MURRAY

Mr. Murray is Vice-President of the Commonwealth Savings Bank, New York City. He has been a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York for thirty years, and is a member of the General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen of the City of New York, and one of the most respected Christian business men in the city. He has been an elder and a trustee of the North Presbyterian Church, New York, and for the past twenty-five years, one of the oldest of its office-holders, and beloved and revered by the congregation. He has been honoured by New York Presbytery by being chosen as its representative to Church Assemblies. Mr. Murray's early Christian training has shown throughout his business career. Honesty and persistency have been the keynotes of his success. He began as a poor boy; his unswerving integrity has won him an honoured name among his associates and prosperity in his affairs. With it all he is gentle, unassuming, generous—always able and willing to brighten the pathway of his friends and neighbours and to help them to help themselves.

Mr. Murray married, November 2, 1884, Sarah J. Norris, daughter of James and Annie Norris, of Paisley, Scotland. Mrs. Murray is also an earnest and devoted church worker. They have two children: Joseph N. Murray, in business with his father; and Rev. John A. Murray, pastor of a Presbyterian Church in Jamaica, Long Island, N. Y. Mr. Murray's home address is 310 Convent Avenue; his business address, 312 West 39th Street.

THE ancient city of Brechin, on the Braes of Angus, has produced many strong and courageous men in their varied spheres of life, who have left their impress upon their generation both at home and abroad.

David Webster O'Neil was born in Brechin, April 3, 1850, the eldest son of William O'Neil and Elizabeth (Webster) O'Neil, who were active members of the Auld Kirk under the ministry of James McCosh, late President of Princeton, and afterward of the West Free Church, where the father was an elder for forty years. He was also a leader in the co-operative movement and an officer for fifty years. His son, David, left school at the age of ten to enter the paper-works, and later worked in a flax-mill until he was fifteen, when he was apprenticed for four years to the joiner trade. He continued studying at evening school and, in the winter of 1870, studied geometry and drawing in the evening classes in Edinburgh. April 12, 1870, he sailed from Glasgow for America by way of Quebec, arriving in Boston, May 2, with only his tools and fifteen cents in his pocket. His interesting diary and cash-account, kept during this voyage, is his most highly-prized possession. The following day he secured employment as a stair-builder. Beginning at eighteen dollars a week, he advanced rapidly, studying stair-construction in all its phases, while attending evening classes of the Boston Technical Institute, and in a short time became a recognized expert on circular-stair construction; four months before his twenty-first birthday, he was made foreman of the factory.

In 1873, he organized with Charles N. Freeman, of Claremont, N. H., the firm of Freeman & O'Neil, manufacturers of stair-builders' supplies. In the same year a selling arrangement was made with Bradley & Currier, New York, the foremost dealers in house trim in the country. In 1889, this firm persuaded Mr. O'Neil to assume the management of its business. On the retirement of Messrs. Bradley & Currier in 1901, Mr. O'Neil organized the Empire City Woodworking Co., which, in 1910, was merged as the Empire City-Gerard Co., Brooklyn, one of the largest in the country. He is also President of the Miami Realty Co., and Panmure Realty Co., and is interested financially in other realty corporations. He has long been a recognized factor in business and labour circles. As President of the Manufacturing Woodworkers' Association, he was presented, in 1903, with a handsome watch in appreciation of his labours and devotion. He was a prime mover in forming the Building Trades Employers' Association, serving for many years on the Board of Governors, also as member of the Arbitration Board and member of the Executive Committee for many years. At a banquet, in 1910, the association honoured him with a bronze medal, specially designed to illustrate the success of arbitration, and a silver service suitably inscribed.

Mr. O'Neil is a man of strong individuality. In business he is a strict disciplinarian, a great worker, quick to grasp every situation and adapt himself to it; yet generous to the extreme to his employees and competitors, commanding the respect and admiration of all. He is a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, the New York Chamber of Commerce, Merchant Association, Harlem Board of Commerce, and General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen, where his labours are highly appreciated. He is an enthusiastic fisherman, and a member of the Carman River Fishing

David Webster O'Neil

Club, Long Island, the Huddersfield Fish and Game Club, Quebec, and with his partner has fitted up Glen Carey Lodge, Clyde River, Nova Scotia, where he seeks recreation in his favorite sports of fly-fishing and moose-hunting. He is a member of the Baptist Church. In 1888, he was a delegate from New Hampshire to the presidential convention in Chicago which nominated Benjamin Harrison. He is a gifted public speaker and debater; has travelled extensively at home and abroad and made frequent visits to Brechin, in whose affairs he takes a keen interest.

Mr. O'Neil married, August, 1872, Jane Ann Gray, of Brechin, who died in May, 1891, leaving three children. In July, 1903, he married Mrs. Ella Carey Whipple, of Claremont, N. H. In their beautiful home on Riverside Drive, New York, surrounded by hunting and fishing trophies, and a large and rare collection of books and pictures, their happiest hours are spent with their children, grandchildren and a wide circle of devoted friends.

This energetic, enterprising business man, who by pluck and industry has won the respect of associates, employees and the community, ascribes his success to his Christian parentage and early training, and to the two noble women that have been his companions in life's journey. The ups and downs of the early struggles for success, as well as the later achievements, have been shared by them. They truly have been his helpmates in the broadest sense.

DOCTOR DAVID OLYPHANT was born in Scotland in 1720, at "Pitcavles," the house where his ancestors had lived for many generations. The house, or castle, as it is called, is about one and one-half miles from the railway station at Perth, and is still owned by one of the descendants of the family in the female line.

In common with nearly all the branches of his race, he warmly espoused the cause of the Stewarts.

After the Battle of Culloden, in which he took an active part, his life was in danger, but he succeeded in escaping from Scotland, and, coming to this country, landed at Charleston, South Carolina, where he lived for many years practising his profession, and rising in it to the highest eminence.

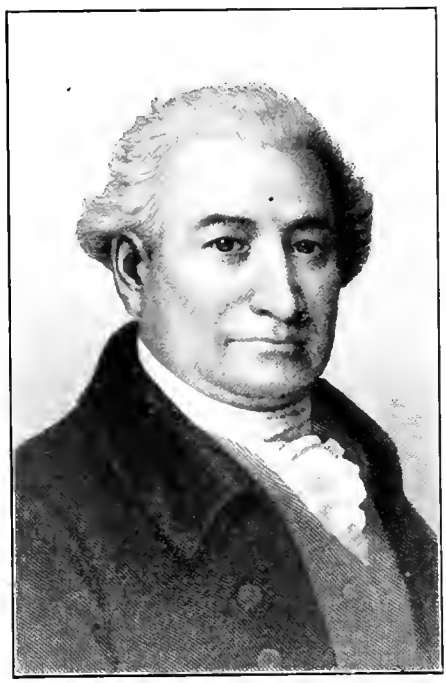
Here, too, as was natural from his early training, he took a leading part in the political discussions of the time. In General Moultrie's "Memoirs of the Revolution," we find his name among the list of members of the "Provincial Congress" held at Charleston. He was also a member of the Legislative Council of February, 1776, of which that revered patriot, the Hon. John Routledge, was President, and, at a later date, in a letter to Gen. Moultrie the Hon. Charles Pinckney says: "The Senate, I hope, will act wisely, though it is to be lamented they are obliged to act now without the assistance of yourself, Olyphant and others whose aid would give a lustre to their proceedings."

On the breaking out of the Revolution, he at once offered his services to the Government, and on the 4th of July, 1776, received his commission as Director-General of the Southern Hospitals, the duties of which he discharged with the highest honour, integrity and ability until the surrender of Charleston, when he became a prisoner of war, and, perhaps, because of his Scotch birth and early history, was subjected to treatment that called forth a protest from Gen. Moultrie to the English commanding officer. In addition to other offices, he was repeatedly elected to the Senate of South Carolina as representative of St. George, Dorchester.

His health failing, in the year 1785 he removed to Newport, R. I., the climate of which, "more like that of his native land," proved a complete restorative, and he decided to remain there permanently. In the year 1786, he married Miss Ann Vernon,* a grand-daughter of Governor Ward, of Rhode Island, "one of the belles, and brightest wits of her time." He lived in Newport, continuing there the practice of medicine until his death in 1804, at the age of eighty-four years. One who knew his history well, thus wrote on hearing of his death: "Still will he continue to live in the remembrance of those who knew him, and the annals of our country will teach succeeding generations to stamp a high value upon his character. In private life he was an easy, polite and well-bred gentleman; an agreeable and instructive companion, he was always sure to command the esteem and regard of society according to the proportion of their acquaintance with him; and those who knew him best, valued him most."

He left one son and one daughter. In the naming of his son he showed the same loyalty of nature that led to his banishment from Scotland. On the rolls of the Society of the Cincinnati, of which Doctor Olyphant was one of

* Miss Vernon was his third wife. He had one son by a previous marriage, who was accidentally killed.



Doctor David Olyphant

David W. C. Olyphant

the original members, it stands printed in full, David Washington Cincinnatus Olyphant, the first, a family name, then that of the friend whom he considered the noblest of earth's heroes, and then that name which enrolled under its banner those friends who were dearest, and nearer to him because of the trials and struggles through which they had passed together. While anxiety may be felt for a child, weighted with such a name, we can sympathize with the feelings that prompted it, and rejoice that in this case it was carried without stain or blemish through long years of an honoured life as an eminent merchant of New York, and the founder of American Missions to China. The name, as indicated above, was but a sign of love and loyalty, the distinctive traits of the old Scotch family, and which led its historian to write: "But even the sternest foes of the Olyphant politics (in Scotland) will not grudge, I hope, some meed of praise to that unflinching steadfastness which was ever ready to give life and lands, home and health, in behalf of a race of doomed Kings." The subject of this sketch was true and steadfast to what he believed to be the best for his native land, and then for the land of his adoption. There may be a doubt, perhaps, which was the deepest feeling of his heart, love of freedom, or hatred of "the Georges." Perhaps the two were unified to him, but the Jacobite tradition was with him, wonder at it as we may, an abiding one.

It seems proper, in closing this sketch, to state that Doctor Olyphant apparently thought himself the proper heir to the title of Lord Olyphant, after the death of his uncle in 1770—the last who bore the title—and he had many papers in his possession that seemed to vindicate his belief. In his will,

Lord Olyphant bequeathed to him the family plate, and then, providing that the residue of his estate should be invested for Lady Olyphant during her life, "directs that at her death, it should be transferred to his nephew, Doctor David Olyphant, of Charleston, South Carolina." The doctor, however, never entered his claim, perhaps thinking that the events which led to his leaving Scotland would be used as a bar to his success. He doubtless hoped that his son would secure it. That son, however, had other and higher purposes marked out for his life's work. Let his descendants emulate his example, and never waste wealth—if possessed of it—in the pursuit of a title however noble, but rather, which is far nobler, endeavor to so live as to be worthy of it.

Doctor Olyphant's uncle (referred to in the foregoing sketch) was thus noticed at the time of his death:

London, November 2, 1770.

Last Sunday morning died the Rt. Honourable David Lord Olyphant, at his house in Great Poulteney St., Golden Square.

The above nobleman, upon the death of Francis, the late Lord in 1751, claimed the honour which was allowed him, and became the 12th Lord Olyphant.

David de Olyphant, immediate ancestor of this family, was one of the Barons who in 1142 accompanied King David the First into England, with an army to assist his niece, the Empress Matilda, against King Stephen, but, after raising the seige of Winchester, the good King David was so closely pursued that, had it not been for the singular conduct of this brave person, that King had remained a prisoner. David, his son, succeeded him, and was greatly in favour of King Malcolm 4th, and his brother King William. Sir Walter, son of David, was one of the hostages for the ransom of the last mentioned Prince, who was taken prisoner by the English in 1173.

Another mention of the family is as follows:

Lawrence, the 4th Lord Olyphant, who served heir to his father in 1566, is represented in the memorials of the times as a man of singular merit, a great loyalist, adhering firmly to the interest of Queen Mary during all the time of the civil wars. His son married a daughter of the Earl of Morton. Few families had made a greater figure in Caledonian story than his. The race is traced to a noble Dane, who came over in the reign of Donald VI. One of the descendants is found witness to a Charter of a Priory granted by King David II. Another William Olyphant a man of great interest and power, married Elizabeth Bruce, daughter of the immortal King Robert.

David Olyphant: 1720-1805

Born in Pitheavles, near Perth, Scotland, in 1720; died in Newport, R. I., April 2, 1805 (?).

After an excellent education he studied medicine and became a physician, and during the Rebellion in Scotland had occasion to exercise his profession at the battlefield of Culloden, April 16, 1746. Having soon afterward emigrated to South Carolina, he was on the 8th of June, 1747, appointed Surgeon to the "Three Independent Companies" of H. R. M. regular foot, then stationed in that province.

On the 22nd of January, 1755, he resigned his commission and settled in the Parish of St. George, Dorchester, S. C., and engaged in the practice of medicine.

January 11, 1775 to November 1, 1775—Member of Provincial General Assembly of South Carolina.

November 16, 1775—Appointed member of the Council of Safety.

March 26, 1776—Chosen a member of the Legislative Council of the Province.

June 1, 1776—Appointed by the Continental Congress Director-General of the Hospitals in the Southern Department (Commission bearing the date July 4, 1776), and vacated his office at the Council Board. Continuing actively in service, was present

March 20, 1780, to May 12, 1780, at Siege of Charleston, prisoner of war; on parole until

November 9, 1780, when exchanged.

March 15, 1781—At battle of Guilford Court House, Va.

April 25, 1781—At battle of Hobkirk's Hill.

May 7, 1781—Appointed by Congress Director of American Hospitals to the Army commanded by Major-General Nathaniel Greene.

On re-arrangement of the Medical Department, appointed by Congress:

May 15, 1781—Deputy Director Hospital Department for the Southern Army.

May 21 to June 19, 1781—At siege of Fort Ninety-six.

September 8, 1781—At battle of Eutaw Springs.

Subsequently in camp on the High Hills of Santee.

July 13, 1783—Southern Staff Service having been discontinued, placed on "Waiting Orders."

November 15, 1783—Honourably discharged.

After the peace again became the representative from his old parish, St. George, Dorchester, in the South Carolina General Assembly, until he removed to Newport, R. I., in 1785.

Here on the 23rd of October, 1785, he was married to ANN, daughter of SAMUEL VERNON, Esq., Merchant of Newport, and granddaughter of Governor RICHARD WARD, of Rhode Island, and on the 20th of November sailed for Charleston, S. C., with his wife.

On the 14th of June, 1786, he returned from South Carolina in the sloop Mary and thenceforward made his home in Newport, where he practised medicine until his decease.

He was an original member of the South Carolina State Society of the Cincinnati, and a member of its Standing Committee from October 6, 1783, and joined the Rhode Island Society by transfer July 4, 1788.

The Honourable DAVID OLYPHANT left one son, DAVID WASHINGTON CINCINNATUS OLYPHANT, who was born in Newport, R. I., March 7, 1789.

NOTE: The Military record of Doctor David Olyphant is from the records of the Rhode Island State Society of the Cincinnati, compiled by Col. Asa Bird Gardiner, LL.D., Secretary-General, and President of the R. I. State Society, of the Cincinnati.

ROBERT MORRISON OLYPHANT

THE rare privilege of rounding out four score years and ten and of watching the wonderful progress that has been made during this period—the development of great railroad systems, the application of electricity to countless industrial activities, the navigation of the air and

under water, the finding of the North and South Poles, and many other great discoveries that have made this era the most notable in the history of the world—is granted to only a chosen few.

One of these, Mr. Robert Morrison Olyphant, was born in New York City, September 9, 1824, the youngest son of David W. C. Olyphant and Ann Archer (McKenzie) Olyphant. His father was a prominent New York merchant, the son of Dr. David Olyphant, who espoused the cause of Prince Charles Edward Stewart, and came to Charleston, S. C., soon after the battle of Culloden. He was appointed Director-General of Hospitals, Southern Department, in 1776, and held the office throughout the Revolutionary War.

Mr. Olyphant was named for Robert Morrison, the first British missionary to China, and an intimate and life-long friend of his father, who gave free passage in his ships to Dr. Morrison, after the latter had been refused by the East India Company. Mr. Olyphant also gave free passage in his ships to all of the early American missionaries to China, and interested himself deeply in their welfare. One of these ships was named the *Morrison*, as a tribute of this friendship. Robert Morrison Olyphant's education began at the age of three in Troy, N. Y., and later he attended the schools of Isaac Webb, Middletown, Conn., and Daniel Bacon, New York City. He entered Columbia University at the age of fifteen, in the class of 1843, but by diligent work was able to complete his course in three years, and to be graduated with the class of 1842. He is the oldest living alumnus of Columbia.

After graduation he entered the employ of Talbot, Olyphant & Company, an East India trading firm, of which his father was senior member. He visited China in 1844, returning a year later. In 1846, he married Sophia Vernon, of Newport, R. I., great-granddaughter of Gov. Richard Ward of that state, and after her death, in 1855, he married her youngest sister, Anna Vernon. Of ten children, Robert and Mrs. George Casper Kellogg are now living, also eleven grandchildren and two great-grandchildren. A son, John Kensett Olyphant, died June 22, 1916.

In 1858, Mr. Olyphant re-organized the old firm of Olyphant & Company, of China, and again visited the Orient, where he remained for four years. He was the active head of the firm until his retirement from mercantile business, in 1873. Here it may be noted that the company firmly declined to have any dealings in opium, and no ship of Olyphant & Co. ever carried a pound of the drug.

In May of that year he was elected a member of the Board of Managers of the Delaware & Hudson Company, and afterward served as Assistant President, Vice-President, and for twenty years as President, and in his advanced years holds the honorary position of Chairman of the Executive Committee.

His relationship with his associate officers and the employees of the company was always cordial and happy. At a meeting of the Board of Managers, upon his retirement in 1903, resolutions were passed expressing the high esteem in which he was held and their confidence in his executive ability. At this time a handsome punch-bowl and salver were presented to him by the officers of the company and the employees of the New York office.

The Delaware & Hudson Company is one of the oldest mining companies in the country, and was the first to import and operate a steam locomotive on

ROBERT MORRISON OLYPHANT

ROBERT OLYPHANT

its railway, in 1829, the oldest company operating steam railroads in the United States. In 1901, the assets of the company were $55,282,239.10, and the net earnings $3,370,706.67. During Mr. Olyphant's connection with the company (to 1903), $35,000,000 was paid as dividends and $200,000,000 in wages.

Mr. Olyphant always has taken a deep interest in the development of American art and other public-spirited enterprises. As a Fellow of the National Academy of Design, he was instrumental in raising the money for its first building in New York City. He has been a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York for seventy years, having joined in November, 1846, and is its oldest living member.

At the 160th Annual Banquet of the St. Andrew's Society, November 29, 1916, the following resolutions were passed unanimously:

Whereas Mr. Robert M. Olyphant was elected a member of St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York at the Annual Meeting, held on the 30th day of November, 1846, and from that date to the present time—a period of seventy years—has continued to be an active, zealous and devoted member of the Society, *now therefore it is unanimously*

RESOLVED, that the members of the Society present at this, the 160th Annual Meeting, extend to Mr. Robert Olyphant, who has attained the well deserved age of ninety-two years, and now celebrates to-night his Seventieth Anniversary Annual Meeting, their heartiest congratulations upon his long and honourable association with this Society of Scotsmen and their descendants in the City and State, a record of membership seldom, if ever, surpassed in the annals of the societies of this city, and wish him continued good health, happiness and prosperity during the years to come.

It is further RESOLVED that this resolution be spread at large upon the Minutes of the Meeting and that a copy of the same, signed by the President and the Secretary and sealed with the Great Seal of the Society, be transmitted to Mr. Olyphant.

Mr. Olyphant has always been connected with the Presbyterian Church. Notwithstanding his advanced years, he takes an interest in many of the philanthropies of the church, city and state, and still keeps his interest in the affairs of China as one of the staunch backers of the Canton Christian College.

The record of such a life, now nearly rounding out a full century of business activity and service to his fellow men, is the greatest legacy, not only to his family, but to the community and the world.

ROBERT OLYPHANT

ROBERT OLYPHANT, son of Robert Morrison Olyphant and M. Sophia Vernon, was born in New York City, August 26, 1853. He was educated in private schools and spent a year, 1866-67, studying in Paris. In 1872, he entered the employ of the Union Car Spring Manufacturing Company, of which Frederick W. Rhinelander was President. He remained with this company until February, 1874, when he became a member of the firm of Ward, Talbot & Olyphant, and remained in the coal business under the firm name of Ward & Olyphant until 1910 when he retired. He was always fond of military matters and enlisted in the Seventh Regiment, National Guard of New York, in November, 1871, and on January 1, 1877, he was appointed Aide-de-Camp on the staff of Governor Lucius Robinson. In October, 1879, he was appointed Acting General Inspector of Rifle Practice of the State, and on December 24, General Inspector of Rifle Practice, succeeding George W. Wingate. After Governor Robinson's retirement, Mr. Olyphant returned to the Seventh Regiment and remained there until March, 1880, when he became Inspector of the First Brigade and subsequently for six years Assistant Adjutant General of that Brigade. Governor Cornell breveted him Brigadier-General. Since then he has been on the Reserve list.

He has taken active interest in various philanthropic and patriotic societies of the day. He is now President of the United Hospital Fund of New York, formerly the Hospital Saturday and Sunday Association. He is President of the Sons of the Revolution in the State of New York, and was for many years a manager of the Saint Andrew's Society of the State of New York. He is a member of the Society of the War of 1812 and of Foreign Wars, and a director in numerous financial institutions. He is a trustee of the Brick Presbyterian Church and treasurer of numerous of its interests.

He is one of the oldest members of the Chamber of Commerce, a member of the Merchants' Association, and belongs to the following clubs: The Union, Army and Navy, New York Yacht, City, and Bankers.

In May, 1880, Mr. Olyphant married Caroline Wetmore Müller, and their children are Amy Gordon Olyphant, who married William de La Roche Anderson in November, 1904; Robert Morrison Olyphant, Jr.; Sophie Vernon Olyphant and Donald Olyphant. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson have two children, Marie de La Roche and Caroline Olyphant Anderson. Mrs. Robert Olyphant died, April, 1910; in August, 1912, Mr. Olyphant married Marie Viele Olyphant.

DUNFERMLINE, the ancient capital of Scotland, the royal seat of Malcolm Canmore and his Saxon queen, St. Margaret, and the burial place of many Scottish Kings, has long been famous. It was of this town that Sir Patrick Spens wrote his well-known lines:

"The King sits in Dunfermline toune
Drinking the blude-red wine:"

From that early period to the present, Dunfermline has never failed to produce men of brain and brawn and character, who have made their influence felt in all parts of the world. And this is most notably the case in Pittsburgh; the very suggestion of the name of Pittsburgh we owe to a Dunfermline man. The earliest settlement of what is now Pittsburgh was French, and was known as Fort Duquesne. The successful expedition against the French garrison was commanded by General John Forbes, the first Dunfermline man of record to make his influence felt in this district, who changed the name to Fort Pitt, the latter almost immediately to be changed to Pittsburgh. Forbes gave the city its name; and writing to Governor Denny, of Pennsylvania, November 28, 1758, a few days after the capture of Fort Duquesne, he said, "I have called the place Pittsburgh." In the early days the name was frequently spelled "Pittsborough," and there is no doubt that Forbes so pronounced it. The historian, Parkman, says: "If Forbes' achievement was not brilliant, its solid value was above price. It opened the great west to English enterprise, took from France half her savage allies and relieved the western borders from the scourge of Indian warfare. The frontier population had come to bless the memory of the steadfast and all-enduring Scottish soldier."

Such is Dunfermline's first contribution to Pittsburgh. And if Dunfermline thus contributed to the beginning of Pittsburgh, she has not contributed less to her great development. The names of Carnegie, of Lauder, of Peacock, of Morrison, are a part of the history of industrial Pittsburgh.

Notable among these noble sons of Dunfermline is Mr. Alexander R. Peacock, who was born in the ancient city on August 12, 1861, the son of William and Isabella H. Peacock. The family name of Peacock is distinctly English and for many centuries the family has contributed its full share to the progress of the national life, more especially along religious and educational lines. The Scottish branch of the family appears to have settled in Fifeshire and Perthshire, and one of its best-known members in the last century was John MacLeay Peacock. This odd genius was an engineer, and a verse writer. He became, in the pursuit of his profession, identified with Laird's iron shipbuilding works, Birkenhead, England, where the famous Confederate cruiser *Alabama* was built; but true to himself this did not prevent him from openly advocating the cause of the North in the Civil War. Undoubtedly, his outspokenness helped to keep him poor, as all the other Peacocks, both English and Scottish, appear to have been.

The subject of this sketch is in this respect, a striking exception to the stock he hails from, and such material achievement as he has made cannot therefore be charged to heredity. He has literally carved out his life and fortune with his own brain and hands. Mr. Alexander R. Peacock was edu-

cated in the public schools, and his taste being for business, he served his apprenticeship in a linen manufacturer's counting house in his native town. From the beginning he won the personal approbation of his employers by his close attention to his duties, and his quick and ready judgment. But Mr. Peacock, realizing that the United States offered greater opportunities to ambitious young men, when only eighteen years of age, decided to leave his native land, and came to America in December, 1879.

He was employed as salesman in a large New York dry goods store, and later entered the employ of J. B. Locke & Potts, who represent in the United States John Shields & Sons, the famous linen manufacturers of Perth, Scotland. Here, he advanced rapidly and had the reputation of being one of the foremost linen salesmen in America.

His fellow-townsman, Mr. Andrew Carnegie, whose attention had been attracted to Mr. Peacock by his ability and enterprising spirit, felt that a young man so quick and ready and capable would be just as quick and capable under greater responsibilities, and offered him a position in the great steel works of Carnegie Brothers & Company, Pittsburgh. It has been related that when Mr. Carnegie was selecting his "young partners" he sent for Mr. Peacock and without any preliminary remarks, said: "Peacock, what would you give to be made a millionaire?" "A liberal discount for cash, Sir," was the reply.

Mr. Peacock entered the purchasing department of the Carnegie Company, December, 1889; in November, 1890, he was admitted to the firm and was delegated to organize the Credit Department; in 1891, he became Assistant General Sales Agent in charge of credits, and in 1895 was appointed General Sales Agent; in 1896, he was made First Vice-President. He early acquired a thorough knowledge of the steel business; his energy knew no bounds; he worked day and night to devise new methods of securing trade; it is no exaggeration to say that his labour, energy and ability resulted in his being known as the most successful salesman in the steel industry. He attracted great attention in March, 1900, by making the fastest time on record for a continuous trip from the Pacific Coast to Pittsburgh. He was notified to attend a meeting of the Board of Directors of the Carnegie Company, at which it was absolutely necessary for him to be present, and with characteristic decision he chartered a special train, under contract, and reached Pittsburgh in time for the meeting.

His connection with the Carnegie Company continued up to the formation of the United States Steel Corporation, in 1901, and Mr. Peacock contributed a large share to the phenomenal success of this great organization. When he resigned the Vice-Presidency of the Carnegie Company, at the time of its absorption, his interests represented many millions of dollars. Since that time he has given his time largely to his personal business.

Mr. Peacock is a member of the Duquesne Club, Pittsburgh, and the Union League Club, St. Andrew's Society and Burns Society, New York, and of many other clubs and societies. He was married June 24, 1885, to Miss Irene M. Affleck, a daughter of Stephen D. and Ida (Allan) Affleck, of Brooklyn, N. Y. They have a family of five children: Clarence Neilson, Rolland Bedell, Grant Allen, Irene Margaret and Jean Alexander. His home on North Highland Avenue is one of Pittsburgh's most imposing palatial residences. His

ALEXANDER R. PEACOCK

love of automobiles and good horses is evidenced by the turnouts in his stables. He also has a beautiful summer home on "Belle Isle," Alexandria Bay, N. Y., where he has one of the finest yachts, the *Irene II*, on the St. Lawrence River. He also has several launches for pleasure trips among the Thousand Islands.

Mr. Peacock loves the quiet home life and has been passionately devoted to the education of his children, and a beautiful companionship binds their mother, him and them together. He is very genial and wins for himself many friends. His generous nature has made him a large but unostentatious contributor to charities; he has assisted in many ways old friends and acquaintances both in America and in his native land, and is always ready to help any deserving cause. He is a member of the Shadyside Presbyterian Church, Pittsburgh, and a trustee and a member of the Executive Committee of the Homeopathic Hospital, Pittsburgh, in which Mrs. Peacock and he have taken a great interest; they have also contributed liberally toward its building and support. Mr. Peacock, in connection with his fellow-townsman, Mr. Thomas Morrison, has given the old weavers of his native town an annual holiday and excursion to neighbouring estates for a number of years.

WHEN Charles Pettigrew walks through any modern Steel Works in these United States, he has the satisfaction of noting that processes and devices invented and introduced by him many years ago are still standard in the industry.

Mr. Pettigrew, in past his seventieth year at the time this sketch is written, is enjoying abounding health and almost youthful vigor, and the fruits of his long struggle from an humble beginning to a position of independence.

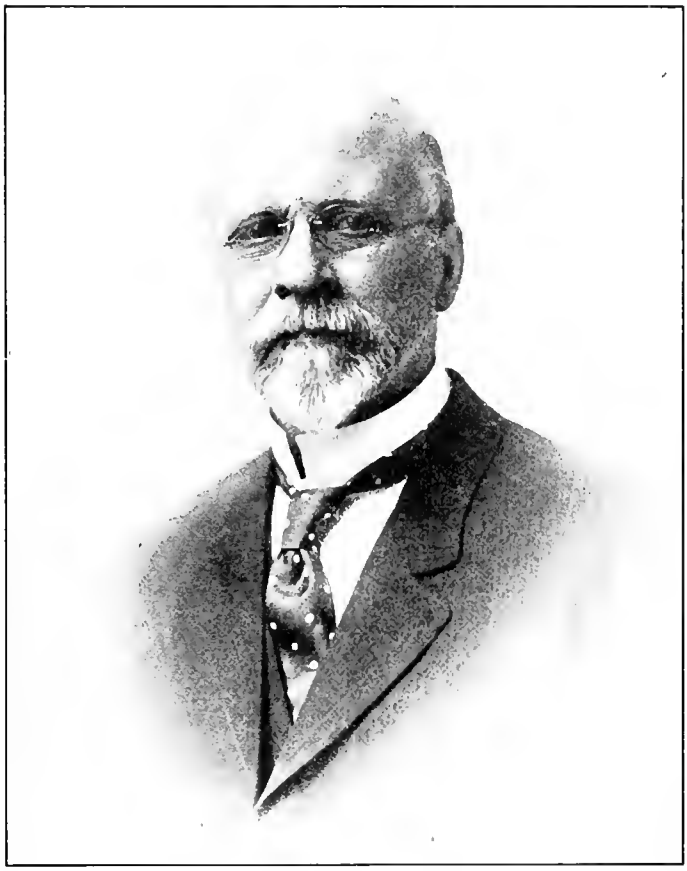
He was born in the Village of New Lanark, in the beautiful valley of the Clyde, February 4, 1844. He learned the trade of machinist in Glasgow, serving five years' apprenticeship. Coming to Chicago in 1867, he worked there and in Rock Island, Ill., for three years, when he entered the employ of the Union Iron, Coal and Transportation Co., then owning an iron rail and puddle mill at Joliet, Ill. Mr. Pettigrew took an active part in the transformation of the plant from a simple iron mill to a modern steel rail plant.

During the earlier years in which he was associated with the plant, he advanced rapidly, becoming Foreman of the machine shop, then Master Mechanic, then Assistant Superintendent, then Superintendent, and finally, General Manager, having been with the company twenty-six years in all. In 1896, he resigned his position with this company; the plant at this time employed 2,300 men and during his regime became merged into the Illinois Steel Company. It grew to such magnitude that when that company became part of the United States Steel Corporation, the plant over which Mr. Pettigrew presided was the largest of its kind outside of the Pittsburgh district and one of the leading steel works on the American continent. During the years of his participation in the management, several notable developments were made there in steel works practice through his devoted effort. The first blowing engine was used there with Corliss valves on its steam cylinders and metal valves on its blowing cylinders. There also tubular boilers were first used in blast-furnace practice; and rails were first rolled from the initial heat of the ingot and in double lengths. The plant was also among the first to use automatic machinery to serve a rail train, and was the first to use a chain conveyor to carry scrap from a bloom or billet shear. Without these appliances the enormous daily tonnages of modern steel plants would not be possible.

During his residence in Joliet, he was elected a member of the City Council from the first ward, serving for two years, 1879 and 1880. In the latter year he introduced an ordinance raising the license for saloons to $500; up to that time it had been $50. Still later this was raised to $1,000. Mr. Pettigrew discovered that each saloon was costing the city, for its share of crime, poverty and delinquency, that amount, and thought they ought to pay their share. A majority of the Council agreed with him. He believes his was the first high license ordinance passed by any City Council in America.

On leaving Joliet, he entered the employ of the American Steel Company at Indianapolis, rehabilitating their plant. That completed, he removed to Sparrows Point, Md., becoming General Superintendent of the steel plant there. This plant had never paid a dividend, but during the seven years of his service he had the satisfaction of putting it on a paying basis.

In no way can his constructive work there be better illustrated than by referring to published statistics, which show that while the Edgar Thomp-



Charles Pettigrew

son Steel Works in 1903 averaged 8% of seconds in its rail output, the Illinois Steel Co., 18%, the Ohio Steel Co., 15%, the plant at Sparrows Point, under Mr. Pettigrew's management, reduced its average of seconds to 2.8%.

In 1904, in line with a plan long in contemplation, Mr. Pettigrew, at the age of sixty years, retired from active work, and has since devoted his life to travel and study, spending his summers at his beautiful home in Bridgeport, Conn., and his winters by turns in Southern California, France or Italy. At the time of his resignation from his position at Sparrows Point, he received such an ovation from his associates, down to the humblest workers, as few men ever receive.

In 1868, a year after arriving in America, Mr. Pettigrew married Miss Agnes Cameron, also a native of New Lanark; and his gracious helpmate, who shared in his earlier struggles, shares equally the pleasures of these later years of compensation. Their three daughters are Mrs. H. H. DeLoss, of Bridgeport, Conn.; Mrs. S. M. Drayer, of Sparrows Point, Md., and Mrs. R. R. Shuman, of Evanston, Ill. Mr. Pettigrew is a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York.

JAMES KENNEDY PATTERSON was born in Glasgow, March 26, 1833, the oldest son of Andrew and Janet Kennedy Patterson. His father, a calico printer of Glasgow and Manchester, the son of James Patterson and Ann Langwill, was born in Bonhill, Dumbarton, 1801, and descended on both sides from well-to-do ancestry. His mother (married, 1832) was born in Alexandria, Dumbarton, 1806, daughter of William Kennedy, of the Kennedys of Ayrshire, and Helen MacFarlane, of Glen Luss, Loch Lomond, and was one of a family of four sons and seven daughters. Dr. Patterson has one brother, Walter K., living; three brothers, William K., Andrew M. and Alexander L., are deceased.

An injury at the age of four interfered with Dr. Patterson's early education in Scotland. In 1842, he came to America with his parents, who settled in the wilderness of Indiana. The nearest school of any value was in Madison, though but seventeen, he was given a school to teach, and a year and study solely by his parents. After less than two years of schooling in Madison, though but seventeen, he was given a school to teach, and a year later, 1851, entered Hanover College, where he led his class through the entire course. One of Dr. Patterson's boyhood friends playfully relates that he was so persistent and thorough in his studies that, when in Madison, he memorized the spelling, pronunciation and definition of all the words in Webster's School Dictionary.

Dr. Patterson was graduated from Hanover College (A.B., 1856; A.M., 1859). He was Principal of Greenville Presbyterian Academy, Muhlenburg Co., Ky., 1856-1859; Professor of Latin and Greek, Stewart College (now Southwestern University), Clarksville, Tenn., 1860-1861; Principal Transylvania High School, Lexington, Ky., 1861-1865; and from 1865 to 1910, Professor of Latin, Civil History and Metaphysics in the State University of Kentucky (until 1908, the State College), Lexington. When he became President Emeritus in 1910, Dr. Patterson had been President of the State University for forty-one years. Through his efforts its income had increased from $9,900 yearly to $145,000, and grounds and equipment from absolutely nothing to $930,000. Many distinguished men passed under his instruction, including Professors Morgan, of Columbia, and Smith, of Tulane, Speaker Clark, James Lane Allen, Dr. Benjamin B. Warfield, and Dr. Ethelbert Dudley Warfield; but his greatest single service to his state and to the university was his militant leadership, crowned finally with success, in the long fight to sustain the constitutionality of the act levying tax for the support of higher education. Dr. Patterson is not alone an organizer and a courageous fighter, not alone a student and master in a wide variety of subjects, the friend and correspondent of Tyndall, Sir John Lubbock, the historian Freeman, Professors Mausel and Williams, of Oxford; M. Ferdinand Maury, Librarian of the Tuilleries, Dr. Charles Rogers, and a host of notable men in this country and abroad, but a man of deep sympathy and human understanding. At the commemorative exercises, on the 40th Anniversary of his presidency, June 1, 1909, former students and men from all walks of life paid tribute to Dr. Patterson, as a man and a scholar. The addresses on this occasion were distributed in a printed volume by the University. Dr. Patterson received the honorary degree of Ph.D. from Hanover, 1875, and that of LL.D. from Lafayette, 1896,

JAMES KENNEDY PATTERSON, PH.D., LL.D.

and the University of Vermont, 1910. He was a delegate to the International Geographical Congress, Paris, 1875; and the British Association for the Advancement of Science, Bristol, 1875, and Leeds, 1890. He is a fellow of the Royal Historical Society of Great Britain and the Society of Antiquaries, Scotland; a trustee of Hanover College, State University of Kentucky; Vice-President of the American Civic Alliance; member of the American Geographical Society, American Historical Association, American Academy Political and Social Science, National Association of State Universities, and International Tax Association.

From 1871-1875, Dr. Patterson wrote editorials on foreign politics for the Louisville *Courier-Journal*. These were of exceptional interest and were quoted throughout the country. He is considered by his contemporaries the best public speaker in the State of Kentucky, and has delivered commencement and other addresses at many colleges and universities. He is a member of the Filson Club, Louisville; Beta Theta Pi Club, New York; and Authors Club, London. Through careful and temperate living, he is still hale and hearty. His favourite recreations are horseback riding and walking. He has travelled extensively in America and Europe.

He married, December 27, 1859, Lucelia, daughter of Capt. Charles F. Wing, of Greenville, Ky. Mrs. Patterson, a woman of fine character and great culture, was a descendant of the Wings of New Bedford, Mass., and on her mother's side from the Russells and Campbells of Virginia. She died September, 1915. Their children were: Andrew, born April 12, 1868; and Jeannie Rumsey, born February 9, 1870. Both are deceased.

DR. PORTEOUS was born August 4, 1842, at the Manse of Riearton, Ayrshire, Scotland, his parents being Rev. James Porteous and Jemima Baxter. His education was obtained from private tutors, at the Ayr Academy, the Edinburgh Royal High School, and St. Andrews and Edinburgh Universities, graduating as Physician and Surgeon; afterward becoming Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh. Dr. Porteous practised his profession at Liverpool, England, Kirkealdy, Scotland, and in 1889 came to the United States, and settled in Yonkers, New York, where he has gained the highest distinction in his calling, and has the fullest confidence and respect of the community.

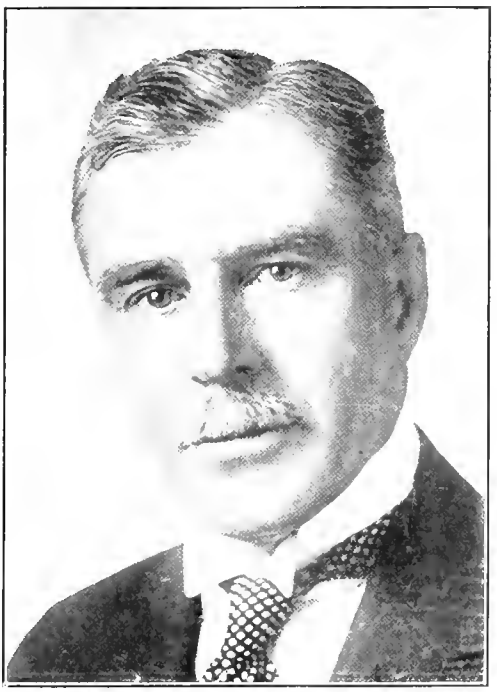
JAMES LINDSAY H. H. PORTEOUS, M.D.

Dr. Porteous has served as House Surgeon at the Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh; Visiting Surgeon of Liverpool Dispensaries; ex-Consultant and Gynecologist at St. John's Riverside Hospital, Yonkers; late Visiting Physician at St. Joseph's Hospital, Yonkers, and at present is Consulting Physician at St. Joseph's Hospital. He has been a member of the Academy of Medicine, New York; the Edinburgh Obstetrical Society, the British Medical Association, the American Medical Association, New York Medical Society, and the Westchester Medical Association; he has served as President of the Jenkins Medical Society, and Vice-President of the Westchester Medical Association. He is a member of Clan MacGregor of Yonkers, of Nepperhan Masonic Lodge, and of the First Presbyterian Church, Yonkers; in politics he is a Republican.

In 1875, Dr. Porteous married Louise Carlisle Mason, daughter of the late John M. Mason, attorney-at-law, New York City. It is noteworthy that Mrs. Porteous' great-great-grandfather was the celebrated Dr. John Mason, sometime professor in the Reformed Church College at Abernethy, Scotland, who came to America in 1762, and became Chaplain to Washington, and a professor at West Point. Her great-grandfather was the Rev. Dr. John M. Mason, a noted preacher, and Provost of Columbia University, a position created specially for him.

Dr. Porteous is a man of commanding physique, and strong, attractive personality, having a happy faculty of making and holding friends. Yet, notwithstanding his honours and distinctions, he is strikingly modest and unassuming in his intercourse with his friends. His residence is 171 North Broadway, Yonkers, N. Y.

IT is often commented upon that most of the high positions in New York are held by men who were born and had their early training in small towns or in the old country. The tendency toward specialization in the large cities is favorably offset by the advantage of more personal individual training and by the knowledge and experience in all departments of a business that is necessary to executive success. The thoroughness of apprenticeship in Scottish mercantile houses is reflected in the scores of young men who have come to America, all of whom have prospered in the drygoods, millinery and department store business.



WILLIAM J. ROBB

William J. Robb, one of the most successful of the Scots in the millinery trade, was born in Turriff, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, in 1867, the son of William and Christina (Cruickshank) Robb, and received his early education in the schools of his native town.

Mr. Robb first entered the wholesale drygoods business in Aberdeen, and came to New York City in 1887, where he secured employment as a clerk with the wholesale house of Aitken Son & Company. Some years afterward he became connected with the department store of Simpson, Crawford & Company, and in 1902 joined the Judkins & McCormick Company, New York City, as a partner. He is now Vice-President and Treasurer of the firm, one of the largest manufacturing and wholesale millinery houses in the city.

Mr. Robb is a persistent and conscientious worker and his advancement and success are due to close application to details and a sincere and engaging personality.

Mr. Robb became a citizen of the United States in 1902, but he retains all his love for and interest in his native land. He has been a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York since 1895, and is a member of the Board of Managers. He is an ex-President, also a member, of the New York Scottish Society (President in 1891), and the New York Burns Society, and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Robb married, September 19, 1892, Miss Marion Lachlan, who died in March, 1911. There are two children: Christina, born October 15, 1893; and William J., born October 15, 1899. Mr. Robb's business address is 11 West 19th Street, New York City.

THE great and increasing popularity of the ancient Scottish game of golf owed its inception in the United States to the enthusiasm of Mr. John Reid, who with a few of his loyal Scottish friends began to play in the field near his home in Yonkers, nearly thirty years ago. From this beginning grew the famous St. Andrew's Golf Club, Westchester Co., N. Y., of which he was one of the founders and for many years President, and the present beautiful grounds of the club, the first of thousands now throughout the country, were secured and developed largely through his personal efforts. In honour of his services, a fine portrait of Mr. Reid, in full golf attire, adorns the dining room in the clubhouse.

Mr. Reid also bore the honoured distinction of being one of the greatest exponents of Scottish song in America. He not only collected one of the largest and best selections of Scottish music, but he also compiled a valuable and interesting volume of the popular and classic songs of the "land o' cakes." Possessing a splendid voice, and rare power of interpretation and feeling, his rendering of the songs and ballads of his native land was unsurpassed. For many years no St. Andrew's celebration nor Burns' Anniversary in New York was considered complete without songs from Mr. Reid.

John Reid was born October 14, 1840, in historic Dunfermline, Scotland, the mother of many notable American Scots, the son of Andrew Reid and Helen Arnot. He received a good common school education before coming to America, in 1866. A few months after his arrival he secured employment with the J. L. Mott Iron Works, where he advanced rapidly. The success of this great industry was largely due to his energy and personality during a continuous, faithful service of more than fifty years. For thirty-nine years he was General Manager. He was also a trustee of the J. L. Mott Co., and the Trenton Fire Clay and Porcelain Company.

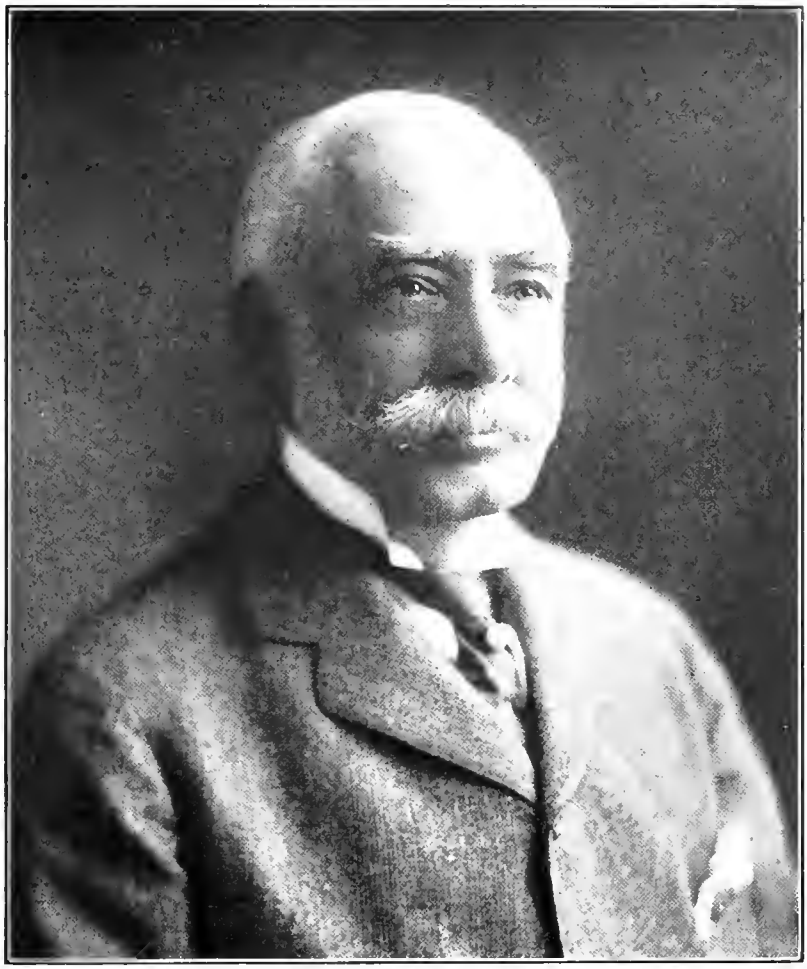
Mr. Reid was a member of the Engineers' Club, the Society of British Schools and Universities, and the Burns Society of New York, of which he was several times President. He became a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, November 30, 1872; served as manager, 1887-1895; as second Vice-President, 1895-1897; as first Vice-President, 1897-1898; and as President, 1898-1899. He became a member of the Standing Committee in 1899, and continued a member of that body until his death. He died, after a lingering illness, at his late residence in Yonkers, N. Y., October 7, 1916.

At the 160th Annual Banquet of the St. Andrew's Society, November 29, 1916, the following resolutions were passed unanimously:

Whereas, Mr. John Reid, former President of St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York and long identified with the progress of this ancient organization, died upon the seventh day of October, 1916,

Now Therefore at this Annual Meeting it is unanimously *RESOLVED*, that the members here assembled deplore the loss of a wise and able counsellor, who, throughout an association of forty-four years, filled with honour every high office in the gift of the members and contributed to the progress and renown of the Society.

A man of integrity, fairness and sound commercial sense, he brought to the councils of the Society opinions as frank as they were fearless, and an extended knowledge and insight of Scottish character of value in solving the problems peculiar to the administration of charitable relief. He was a keen



JOHN REID

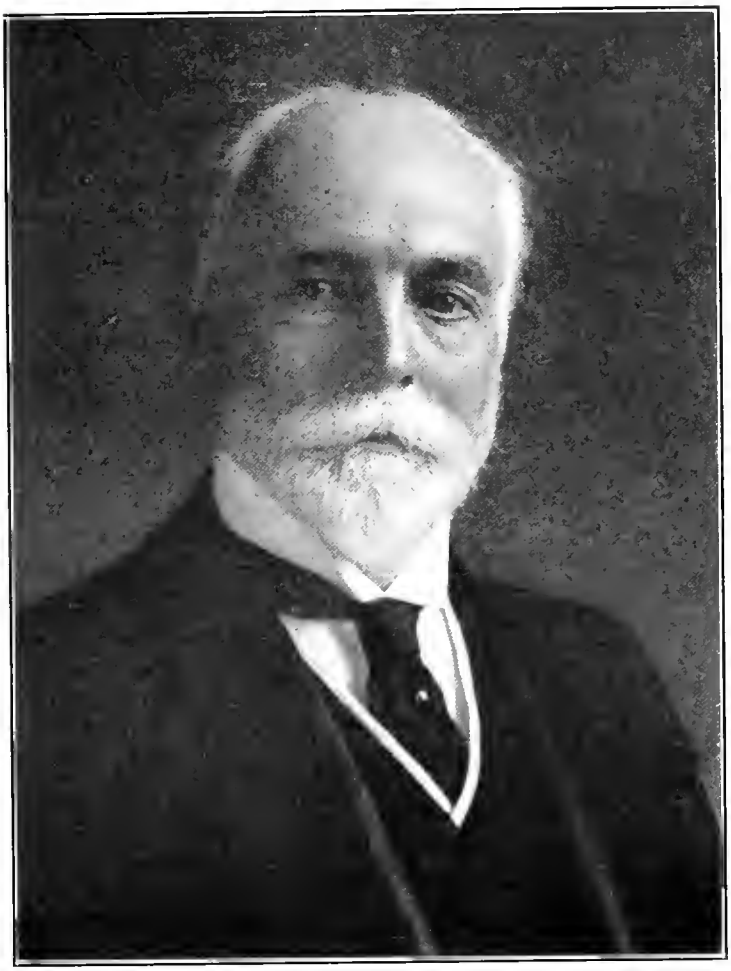
student of the literature and an enthusiastic exponent of the traditions of his native land, and, possessing a remarkable voice, his interpretations of the songs of Scotland have seldom, if ever, been equalled. His fine scorn of affectation endeared him to all seekers after the true and he had the rare faculty of making and retaining friends in all walks of life. He was a loyal friend, a loving husband and a generous father, and the memory of his kindly presence will long dwell with those who had the privilege of his esteem and affection.

It is further Resolved that this resolution be spread at large upon the minutes of this meeting and a copy thereof, suitably engrossed, signed by the President and the Secretary and sealed with the great seal of the Society, be forwarded to his bereaved family.

Mr. Reid married, October 28, 1873, Elizabeth E. Mudge, daughter of Daniel C. Mudge and Ellen Carr, of Volcano, Va. This union was blessed with three sons and two daughters: Andrew, born December 23, 1874 (died October 27, 1876); Ellen M., born December 30, 1876; John, Jr., born October 30, 1878; Jean A., born July 22, 1882; and Archie M., born August 13, 1884.

WHITELAW REID was born in Xenia, Ohio, October 27, 1837; the son of Robert Charlton Reid and Marion Whitelaw Ronalds, a daughter of the ancient Clan Ronalds of Scotland. His ancestors, both paternal and maternal, were purely Scottish; his grandfather, a rigid Covenanter, came from the Lowlands of Scotland to Kentucky about the end of the eighteenth century. From there he crossed the Ohio River and bought several hundred acres of land on what is now the site of the city of Cincinnati. He obtained the franchise of a ferry across the river, which he was required to operate on Sunday as well as on the other days of the week; but rather than break the Sabbath, he resold the land and removed to Green County, and later became one of the founders of the town of Xenia. His grandson, Whitelaw Reid, was raised in that town and educated in the Academy. In 1853, he entered Miami University and was graduated in 1856 with honours in science. The following fall he became Principal of a graded school at South Charleston, Ohio. In 1857 he purchased the *Xenia News*, and for three years was its editor. He supported Abraham Lincoln for the Presidential nomination, and was elected from Ohio as a delegate to the Republican National Convention. After Mr. Lincoln's election in 1860, he went to Columbus, Ohio, as a legislative correspondent. He wrote daily letters for the *Cincinnati Gazette*, *Cincinnati Times* and the *Cleveland Herald*. At the outbreak of the Civil War, he accompanied General George B. McClellan as war correspondent of the *Gazette*, and was made a volunteer aide-de-camp with the rank of captain. Then began his *Agate*, one of the most brilliant and authentic series of letters in the history of American military correspondence. In the spring of 1862, Mr. Reid went to Washington, to become a newspaper correspondent, and there he made many friends. For three years he was Librarian of the House of Representatives, and at the same time acted as clerk to the military committee of the House. Soon after the murder of President Lincoln, Mr. Reid made an extended journey in the South and became interested in cotton raising. He bought 2,000 acres and employed three hundred negroes. On his return North he wrote *After the War—a Southern Tour*, also *Ohio in the War*. In the summer of 1868, Horace Greeley influenced him to become associate editor of the *New York Tribune*, and the next year he was made managing-editor. When Mr. Greeley was nominated for the Presidency, Mr. Reid became editor-in-chief of the *Tribune*, and soon after the death of Mr. Greeley Mr. Reid became printer, publisher and circulation manager all in one. In 1881, President Garfield asked Mr. Reid to represent the United States as Minister to Germany—an appointment he declined, as he had done four years before, when President Hayes offered the same position to him in 1877. In 1889, President Harrison offered Mr. Reid the place of a Minister to France, which he accepted. During his service in France, he rendered valuable service to both countries, especially in removing the prohibition of American pork from the French market, which had been barred for eleven years. In 1892, Mr. Reid, after four years of useful service, resigned.

On his return to New York, he was called upon to be the Chairman of the New York State Republican Convention; and on June 10, at the Republican National Convention, which met at Minneapolis, he nominated Benjamin



Hon. Whitelaw Reid

Harrison as President, and Mr. Reid was nominated Vice-President by acclamation. He took the leading part in the campaign. His speeches were aggressive and effective and he was graciously received everywhere with popular interest, but the Republican party was overwhelmingly defeated.

Mr. Reid's health was so impaired by the work of the campaign that he was obliged to take things easy. He made protracted visits to the Orient and the South, but later was able to resume his editorial work on the *Tribune*.

In 1896, Mr. Reid was appointed Special Ambassador of the United States at the Diamond Jubilee of Queen Victoria. At the close of the war with Spain, President McKinley appointed him to be one of the five American commissioners to negotiate at Paris a treaty of peace, which was concluded December, 1898, satisfactorily to both countries. President Roosevelt appointed Mr. Reid, in 1902, as a special Ambassador at the coronation of King Edward VII.

At the beginning of Mr. Roosevelt's second term, he appointed Mr. Reid Ambassador to Great Britain, and in 1909 he was retained by President Taft.

He did estimable service between Great Britain and the United States in the final fixing of the Maine and New Brunswick boundary line, and in the North Atlantic fishing dispute. While in Great Britain, he was constantly in demand to give public addresses, and nowhere was he more respected and loved than in Scotland. The death of Ambassador Reid at Dorchester House, London, December 15, 1912, at the age of seventy-five, after an illness of two weeks, was deeply felt in Great Britain, France and the United States. The King, the Queen, President Taft, diplomats, bankers, editors, educators, and public-spirited men in both countries spoke of him as a man who had set an example of industry and patriotic service which would be an inspiration for his countrymen. Though born of humble parents, he fought his way up to the top with remarkable grit.

Joseph H. Choate, former Ambassador to the Court of St. James and Mr. Reid's predecessor in that post, said: "The news of the untimely death in London of our distinguished Ambassador, Mr. Whitelaw Reid, will be received on both sides of the Atlantic with profound regret. Since the early days of the Civil War, when he won his spurs as a war correspondent, he had been a prominent and distinguished figure in our social and public life.

"As editor and proprietor of the *Tribune*, which he had made a most formidable and powerful factor in our political life; as Chancellor of the Board of Regents of the University of New York, as minister for four years to France; as one of the negotiators of peace with Spain after our Cuban war; as special ambassador on several occasions to Great Britain, as the Republican candidate for Vice-President with Harrison in 1892, and finally as an Ambassador to Great Britain for a longer term than any of his predecessors, except Richard Rush, he had become and was at the time of his death one of the best qualified and useful of our public servants.

"From the day that he arrived in London, in June, 1905, until his death he was among the foremost of the men in diplomatic life from whatever country. His skill and tact, his wide and varied experience in public and political questions, his high character and suavity of manner enabled him to meet and successfully to treat the successive important questions that arose between the two countries, so that we can hardly recall a single ripple of discord during his term.

"His unbounded hospitality while in office, extended alike to the men and women of both countries, was a subject of general interest and comment in both. But he lived abroad as he did at home, on the same scale and in the same style as his ample means warranted. But it has not in the least made it impossible or difficult for his successor, whoever he may be and of however moderate means, to fill the great office with distinction and dignity, as Franklin did in France and Lowell and Bayard, men of very moderate fortunes, did before him.

"Mr. Reid's literary talents were of a high order, and his style finished and refined, enabling him to deliver admirable addresses in all parts of Great Britain which commanded approval and exercised good influences both there and at home.

"It had been evident to his friends for some time that his health had been steadily declining, but we had hoped that he would have lived to finish his

term with that of the administration of President Taft, on which he reflected so much honour and credit abroad. To the very last his high ambition, his intense tenacity of purpose and unfailing sense of duty enabled him to discharge with fidelity the duties of his great office."

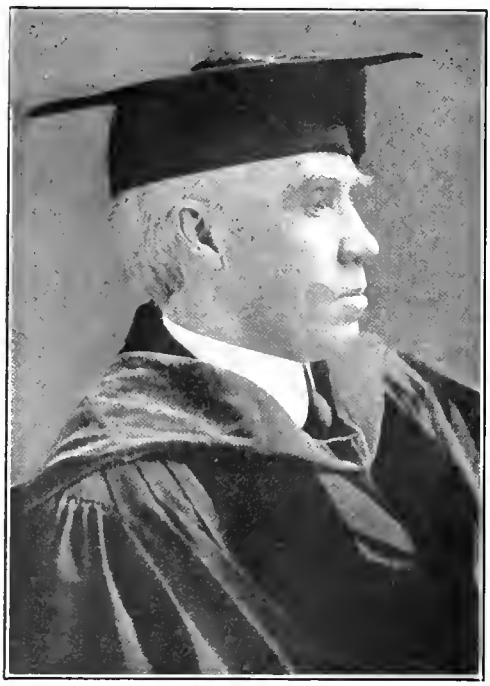
Memorial services were held in honour of Mr. Reid in Westminster Abbey and New York, and as a special mark of honour his body was brought to New York on board a British warship.

Mr. Reid was the author of several popular and scholarly publications. In 1878 he was elected for life a Regent of the University of New York State. He was a Christian and a member of the Presbyterian church, and of many social organizations in New York. Degrees were conferred upon him by the Universities of Miami, New York, Princeton, Cambridge, England, and St. Andrews, Scotland. Oxford gave him, in 1907, the degree of D. C. L., which he greatly appreciated.

Mr. Reid married, in 1881, Miss Elizabeth Mills, daughter of Darius Ogden Mills. They had two children: Ogden Mills Reid, a graduate of Yale, and of the law department, who later became Managing Editor of the *Tribune* and President of the corporation. The daughter, Miss Jean Reid, married, in 1908, the Hon. John Hubert Ward, a brother of the Earl of Dudley.

Mr. and Mrs. Reid maintained their residences in America: in New York, White Plains and in the Adirondacks.

AMONG the better-known educators of the country is Dr. Charles Alexander Richmond, the efficient and popular President of Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., and Chancellor of Union University. Dr. Richmond was born in New York City, January 7, 1862. His father, Archibald Murray Richmond, a native of Cummock, Scotland, died in 1912 in his ninetieth year, one of the oldest and most respected citizens of eastern New Jersey, where in Newark and in New York City he had been engaged in business after 1860. Mr. Richmond came with his parents to Hartford, Conn., when nine years old. Dr. Richmond's mother, Margaret Law, was also born in Scotland. The children of this happy union were, the late H. Murray Richmond of East Orange, N. J., Rev. George Law Richmond, D.D., of the First Presbyterian Church, of Boonton, N. J., Arthur A. Richmond, of Chatham, N. J., Mrs. James Turnbull, of East Orange, and the subject of this biography.



CHARLES ALEX. RICHMOND, D.D., LL.D.

Dr. Richmond received his early education in the Orange Military Academy, and under private tutors, attended the College of the City of New York for one year, and finished his collegiate course at Princeton in 1883, with the degree of A.B. His theological course was completed at Princeton Theological Seminary, in 1888. He was ordained to the Presbyterian ministry in the latter year and was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, East Aurora, N. Y., 1888-1894, and of the Madison Avenue Church, Albany, N. Y., 1894-1909. During his successful pastorates, Dr. Richmond was in great demand as a public speaker and lecturer, in colleges and before St. Andrew's and other societies.

In January, 1909, Dr. Richmond was called to Union University, Schenectady, N. Y., and since that time has filled the offices of President of Union College and Chancellor of the University. He received the degree of A.M. from Princeton in 1886, that of D.D. from Hamilton College, 1904, and that of LL.D. from Rutgers, 1909, New York University, 1910, and Princeton, 1915. He is a trustee of the Albany Girls' Academy, and a member of the Historical societies of Albany and Buffalo, a member of the Mohawk Golf Club, Schenectady, N. Y., and of the Fort Orange and University Clubs, Albany, and the Century and Princeton Clubs, New York City.

Dr. Richmond married June 5, 1891, Sarah Cooper Locke, daughter of Franklin D. and Frances Cooper Locke, of Buffalo, N. Y. They have three children: Margaret, born in 1893; Frances, born 1897; and Locke, born 1898.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT, twenty-sixth President of the United States, was born October 27, 1858, at 28 East 20th Street, New York City, the elder son and second child of Theodore Roosevelt (1831-1878) and Martha Bulloch. He represents the seventh generation, father and son, all born on Manhattan Island, from Klaes Martensen van Roosevelt, who came to New Amsterdam from Holland in 1644. Col. Roosevelt's paternal ancestors were chiefly of Holland stock. His father's mother, however, a Pennsylvanian, was of Scottish descent. His father was a hard-working, successful New York business man, a keen lover of out-of-door life, especially of horses and driving, and contributed largely both of his time and means to various reform movements. Col. Roosevelt, in his *Autobiography*, pays tribute to his father's practical charitable work. "He was a stanch friend of Charles Loring Brace, and was particularly interested in the Newsboys' Lodging Houses and in the night schools and in getting children off the streets and out on farms in the West"—a friendship that suggests Col. Roosevelt's own life-long friendship with that other practical reformer, Jacob A. Riis. Several of the children that the elder Roosevelt so helped had successful, and some of them, like Gov. Brady of Alaska, had noteworthy careers.

Col. Roosevelt's mother, a native of Georgia, was a fine type of southern woman, "sweet, gracious, beautiful, a delightful companion and beloved by everybody." The ancestor of the Bulloch family came from the Scottish Hebrides to South Carolina about two hundred years ago, and on this side Col. Roosevelt is predominately Scottish, with some English and Huguenot blood. His mother's great-great-grandfather, Archibald Bulloch, was the first Revolutionary "President" of Georgia. Two of her brothers had distinguished careers in the Confederate Navy in the Civil War: Admiral James Dunwoodie Bulloch, the builder of the *Alabama;* and Irving Bulloch, a midshipman on the *Alabama*, who fired the last gun discharged from her batteries in the famous fight with the *Kearsage*.

The future President was a delicate, sickly boy and very near-sighted, and the larger part of his early education he received from his mother, and from her sister, his aunt Anna Bulloch, who lived with the family and as a small child entertained him for hours with tales of life on the Georgia plantations. He also had tutors and for a few months attended Professor McMullen's School in East 20th Street, near the house where he was born.

When he was ten years old, he made his first journey to Europe, and four years later travelled in Egypt, up the Nile, in the Holy Land and part of Syria, visited Greece and Constantinople, and with his brother and two sisters spent a summer with a German family in Dresden. The trip to Egypt, so far as he was concerned, was largely given over to practical ornithology, and some of the specimens he secured at that time are still in the Smithsonian and New York Museums. From very early boyhood, and especially after the family moved to Oyster Bay, on Long Island, he took a deep interest in Natural History. Before he was ten years old, with his cousins, he established "the Roosevelt Museum of Natural History;" at twelve he was taking lessons in taxidermy; and while at Harvard he had serious intentions of making science—as a field naturalist—his life-work. Col. Roosevelt's later success as an explorer

and faunal naturalist are not an accident nor an assumption, but the ripening of a deep-seated taste for and appreciation of the study.

On his return to America, at the age of fifteen, he prepared for college under Mr. Arthur Cutler, who later founded the Cutler School, in New York City, entering Harvard in 1876 and being graduated in 1880. He was a good, plodding student, and though suffering from handicaps of ill-health, finished within the first tenth of his class and was awarded a Phi Beta Kappa key. He was still much interested in natural history; and before he left Harvard, had written two chapters of his history of the *Naval War of 1812*.

In reviewing Col. Roosevelt's remarkably diversified public career, one must always have in mind the energetic and determined characteristics that have enabled him in such a brief time to accomplish so much. It is not that as a young man he was specially gifted—his outstanding talent is probably that of leadership; but that with indomitable energy he has made the best out of everything he attempted. He says himself: "I like to believe that, by what I have accomplished *without* great gifts, I may be a source of encouragement to American boys." And adds a recent biographer, "Roosevelt is not a living proof of what a man may do with gifts; he is a living proof of what a man may do despite the lack of them. Out of a weak child he made a powerful man; out of half-blindness he made a boxer, an omnivorous reader, a good shot; out of a liking for authorship, rather than a talent for it, he made a distinguished author; out of natural force and a feeling for the charm of things he made a style not only clear and forceful but, at times, charming. Out of a voice and manner never meant for oratory he made a speaker. Out of a sense of duty he made a soldier, out of a soldier a governor, out of a governor a Vice-President, and—wonder of wonders—out of a Vice-President a President."

Col. Roosevelt's father had been closely associated with local charitable and reform movements, and it is not surprising that we find the son, upon his entrance into political life, as a minority leader of the State legislature, 1882-1884, casting his influence upon the side of several measures for social and civic betterment. Notable among these were measures for the improvement of working conditions for women and children and the Civil Service bills, which, though proposed by Governor Grover Cleveland and supported by the rival party in power, he was largely instrumental in securing upon the statute books. In 1884, he was a delegate to the Republican National Convention.

The years 1884-1886, and a considerable part of other years in the eighties, he spent upon his ranch in North Dakota, hunting, reading, writing, and adding immeasurably to his outlook on human nature and to his physical health. In 1886, he was Republican candidate for Mayor of New York City in the triangular campaign that is tragically remembered by the death of the political economist, Henry George, one of the candidates, upon the eve of the election. Though only a young man and in a normally Democratic city, Theodore Roosevelt showed such splendid fighting qualities and vote-getting ability as to make him from that time forward a factor in local and national politics. In 1889, he was made a member of the United States Civil Service Commission, where he served with distinction until 1895, resigning in that year to become President of the New York City Police Board.

Theodore Roosevelt had begun his political career as a practical reformer,

Hon. Theodore Roosevelt

and this difficult office, the graveyard of so many reputations, gave him the long-sought opportunity for putting into effect what were now well-developed ideas as to honesty and efficiency in public life. His administration was not popular with the politicians; but his energy, absolute fairness, and close personal contact with the men of the force brought the department to a high state of efficiency.

In 1897-1898, he served as Assistant Secretary of the Navy, where he applied himself with the same enthusiasm that had made remarkable his terms as a Civil Service organizer and a metropolitan police head. He was even then a stanch advocate of preparedness, and in the face of the pending trouble in Cuba, it was largely the result of his personal effort and energy, and his alone, that the fleet and the entire department were in such splendid readiness.

At the beginning of the War with Spain, he resigned to organize with Surgeon, now General, Leonard Wood, the First U. S. Volunteer Cavalry, popularly known as the "Rough Riders." He was made lieutenant-colonel

of the regiment, which distinguished itself in Cuba, and was promoted colonel for gallantry at the battle of Las Guasimas. When the regiment returned in September, 1898, Colonel Roosevelt was the unanimous popular choice as Republican candidate for governor of the State of New York, and after a spectacular campaign was elected—having been Assistant Secretary of the Navy, Colonel of the Rough Riders and Governor, all in one year. He served from January 1, 1899, to December 31, 1900.

November 4, 1900, he was elected Vice-President of the United States, for the term of 1901-1905, and succeeded to the presidency on the death of President William McKinley, September 14, 1901. November 8, 1904, he was elected President by the largest popular majority ever accorded a candidate—a plurality of 2,545,515 votes. President Roosevelt's administration is not alone notable for the great personality he injected into it, but for the strong men that he gathered about him and the substantial results it accomplished. The efficiency of the executive departments in Washington and of the administrative service throughout the country was never more marked than in the years of his presidency; and never was the country more respected abroad. In a short sketch, any list of these achievements must necessarily be incomplete. Among the more notable are: The settlement of the coal strike of 1902; the pure food and drug act; the establishment of the Department of Commerce and Labor; the act giving the Interstate Commerce Commission power to regulate railway rates; the employers' liability act; the first important prosecutions of trusts under the Sherman law; and the inauguration of the movements for the conservation of natural resources and for the improvement of country life. Those involving international relations: the negotiating of twenty-four treaties of general arbitration; the reorganization of the consular service; the arbitration of the European claims against Venezuela; the settlement of troubles in Cuba and Santo Domingo; the arbitration of the Alaska Boundary Dispute; the protection of lives and property of Americans in Morocco—"Perdicaris alive or Raizuli dead"; the settlement of the Russian-Japanese War—the Treaty of Portsmouth; the securing of the Panama Canal; the sending of the battleship fleet around the world.

In 1906, in recognition of his service in the Portsmouth peace, he was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize, $40,000, with which he endowed a Foundation of Industrial Peace, having among others as trustees Oscar Straus, the late Seth Low and John Mitchell. He also received, from nearly three hundred of the most powerful public men of France, a copy of the first edition of the *Memoirs of the Duke de Sully*, Prime Minister of Henry IV, of France, inscribed with their signatures, as "a token of their recognition of the persistent initiative he has taken toward gradually substituting friendly and judicial for violent methods in case of conflict between nations." For it has been his policy, as President of the United States, that "has realized the most generous hopes to be found in history."

In 1909-1910, Colonel Roosevelt spent a year in East Africa, hunting big game and collecting specimens and skins for the Smithsonian Institution. He returned by way of Europe, visiting Egypt, Italy, France, Germany and Great Britain. In Paris, he made a notable address before the historic *Sorbonne;* in Germany, he was accorded distinguished honours by the people

and the Kaiser; and while in London, acted as special Ambassador of the United States at the funeral of King Edward VII. His welcome home on his return to New York was a triumph of personal regard.

Plunging again into politics, in 1912 he was the candidate of the Progressive Party, in protest against the methods used in the convention to defeat him as the regular nominee of the Republicans. Without an organization, he polled 4,119,507 votes (more than 630,000 more than President Taft, the Republican candidate), but was defeated by Woodrow Wilson.

From the beginning of the great European War, in 1914, Colonel Roosevelt was the greatest single influence in awakening Americanism, protesting against the violation of treaties in the outrages upon Belgium and against divided loyalty at home; writing, travelling, speaking for "preparedness," of which he has been an urgent advocate for more than thirty years, and of which he gave practical demonstration in the efficiency of the army and navy during his administration. In 1916, he refused the unanimous nomination of the Progressive Party, endorsing Justice Hughes and refusing to jeopardize by a third-party ticket what he considered the vital interest of the country.

In addition to his trip to South Africa, Colonel Roosevelt has hunted much big game in America, both in his ranching days and as a recreation in later life. And he has written about his trips and life in the open as delightfully and with as sure a hand as he has in his more serious literary efforts. The book of his African trip and the later book of his exploration of "The River of Doubt," and his visit to the principal countries of South America, 1913-1914, have a charm that is possessed by few books of travel and natural history. He is author of many books, covering a wide variety of subjects—biographical, historical, travel, out-door life, civics and statecraft, and many others. Since his college days, he has contributed leading articles to magazines and reviews. From 1909-1914, he was on the editorial staff of *The Outlook*, and since 1915 has been a regular editor of *The Metropolitan Magazine*.

Colonel Roosevelt is a member of the American Academy of Arts and Letters, and numerous other clubs and associations. He was President American History Association, 1912-1913. He has received the honorary degrees of LL.D., Columbia, 1899; Hope College, 1901; Yale, 1901; Harvard, 1902; Northwestern, 1903; University of Chicago, 1903; University of California, 1903; University of Pennsylvania, 1905; George Washington University, 1909; Cambridge University, 1910; D.C.L., Oxford University, 1910; Ph.D., University of Berlin, 1910. He is a member of the Dutch Reformed Church and takes a deep interest in all religious movements.

Colonel Roosevelt married, October 27, 1880, Alice Cabot Lee, daughter of George Cabot Lee. Mrs. Roosevelt died February 14, 1884, leaving one daughter, Alice. December 2, 1886, in London, England, he married Edith Kermit Carow, daughter of Charles Carow, of New York City. They have five children: Theodore, Jr., Ethel, Kermit, Archie and Quentin. Colonel Roosevelt's home is at Oyster Bay, Long Island, New York.

ALEXANDER RUSSELL, poet, musician and composer, was born at Woodhall Gardens, near Airdrie, Lanarkshire, Scotland, September 10, 1860; he is the son of James Russell and Mary Baird. When he was very young the family moved to Motherwell, where a sister and two brothers still reside; his mother at Canton and two sisters are in this country, Mrs. John Hamilton, in Chicago, and Mrs. James P. Caruthers, in Harvey, Illinois; his father died in Motherwell, April, 1909.

ALEXANDER RUSSELL

Mr. Russell received his early education at Craigneuk School, near Motherwell; he also attended classes in the manufacture of iron and steel and in machine construction and drawing. He attended the arts classes in the University of Glasgow, 1885-1886. In profession he is a rolling mill superintendent in steel plants, and at present is engaged in a local steel plant at Canton, Ohio, having been engaged previously for five years in the Clairton (Pa.) plant of the Carnegie Steel Company.

At an early age Mr. Russell joined the church choir and studied music; he received the matriculation certificate for both notations from the Tonic-Sol-Fa College, London, and three certificates from private teachers. He also studied the pipe-organ and played with success. Many of his friends urged him to take up music as a profession, but he preferred music as a hobby, and derives much pleasure from it, always remembering the words of his teacher, that "pleasure is a shy nymph, if you chase her she will flee from you, but go on and do your duty and she will seek you." Mr. Russell does not compose to order; when he reads a poem and, so to speak, falls in love with it, a "something sweetens round the heart and sets the muse a-going." His first song set to music, "How Sweet was Life Langsyne," words by the late Alexander Anderson (surfaceman), Librarian of the Edinburgh University, was published by Kohler & Son, Edinburgh, and took very well; many more have followed to words by Mr. Anderson, Robert Sanderson and others. Mr. Russell has the original copy of the well-known poem, "Cuddle Doon," written and signed by the poet himself.

In April, 1903, he married Margaret Maxwell, daughter of the late James Hamilton, of Maygateshawhead, Carluke; his friend, Alexander Anderson, was best man. They are members of Calvary Presbyterian Church, Canton.

Mr. Russell is a Blue Mason, a Chapter Mason, a Knight Templar and a Thirty-second Degree Scottish Rite Mason, being a member of Gourges Lodge of Perfection, Pittsburgh, Pa. He has been a contributor to *The Caledonian* for several years.

DR. JOHN BALCOM SHAW was born in Bellport, New York, May 12, 1860, the sixth son of Joseph M. Shaw and Amanda C. Gerard. His father was descended from an old Yorkshire (England) family that originally came from Scotland, and his immediate forebears were United Empire Loyalists and emigrated to Canada from the United States at the outbreak of the War of 1812. Several of his mother's relatives fought in the Revolutionary War. One brother, Dr. Edward R. Shaw, was Dean of the Department of Pedagogy of the University of New York.

Rev. John Balcom Shaw, D.D., S.T.D.

Dr. Shaw studied at the Bridgehampton Academy, 1875-1876, and at the Centenary Collegiate Institute, 1880-1881, and was graduated from Lafayette College as Valedictorian in 1885, receiving his A.M. in 1888. He was graduated from Union Theological Seminary, New York City, 1888, and ordained to the Presbyterian ministry in 1888. Dr. Shaw was for sixteen years, until 1904, pastor of the West End Presbyterian Church, New York City, where he built up one of the strongest and most active churches in the city. He was pastor of the Second Church, Chicago, 1904-1913, and of Immanuel Church, Los Angeles, Cal., 1913-1915. Since 1915, he has been President of Elmira College.

Dr. Shaw has been a trustee of Lafayette, Coe, and Occidental Colleges, McCormick, Dubuque and San Francisco theological seminaries, Chicago Training School and Clark Settlement; Ex-President of the Chicago Extension Board; and a director of the Presbyterian Hospital. He is Trustee of the United Society of Christian Endeavor; a member of the Council of the Federation of Churches, the Council of the Reform Churches, and of the Phi Beta Kappa and Phi Delta Theta fraternities. He was a delegate to the Pan Presbyterian Alliance, Liverpool, 1914, and to the World's Missionary Conference, 1910.

Dr. Shaw is author of many books. He was honoured with the degree of D.D. by Lafayette, S.T.D. by Hamilton, and LL.D. by Huron and Parsons.

Dr. Shaw married, June 28, 1893, Allena Bassett, daughter of Allen L. and Caroline Phillips Bassett of Newark, N. J. Allen L. Bassett was for many years President of the Newark Board of Trade. They have two sons: Phillips Bassett Shaw, a graduate of Williams College, and John Balcom Shaw, now preparing for college. Their summer home is Keene Valley in the Adirondacks. Dr. Shaw's office address is Elmira College, Elmira, N. Y.

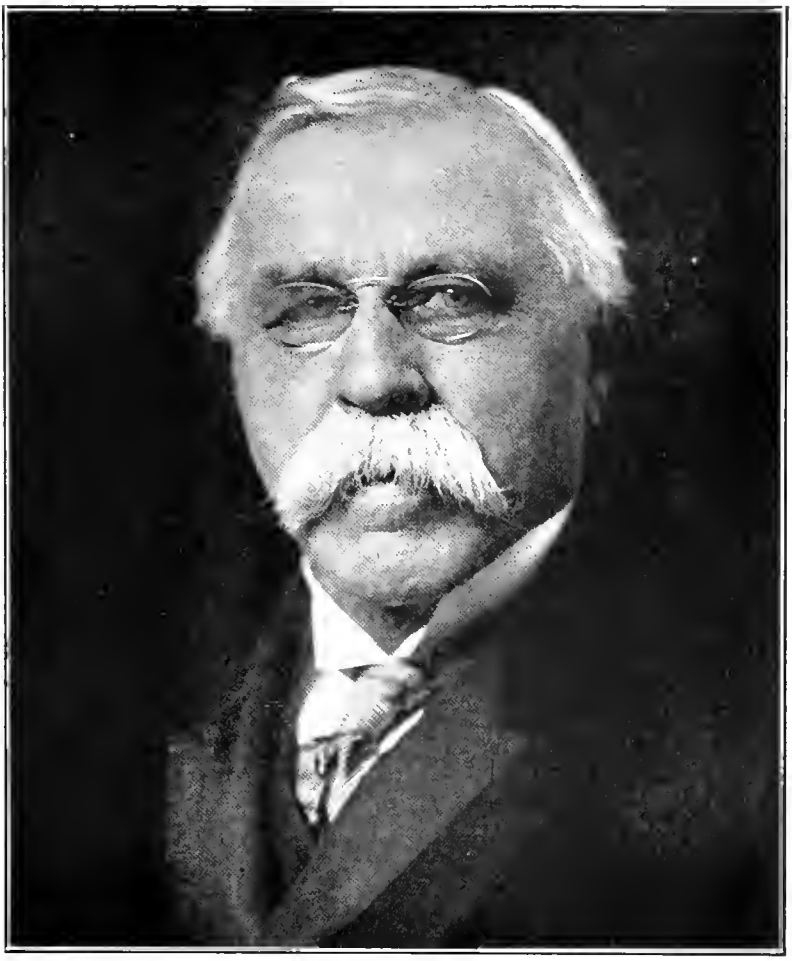
JAMES SHEWAN, founder of the largest dry dock and ship-repairing plant in the port of New York, was a native of Aberdeenshire, born January 6, 1848, at Rora, near Peterhead, the son of James and Agnes Robertson Shewan. His father died when he was four years of age. James attended school for only a few years, and in his early teens was apprenticed to a ship-carpenter; during this time he studied diligently in night-school. His first voyage was to Greenland, where the ship was held by the ice for three and a half months, and they almost gave up hope of ever getting back to Scotland. Soon after his return he went to London and went on a voyage with his uncle, a sea captain, to Singapore, and for four years the ship traded in tea at various ports in China, Japan and Australia. He came from Yokohama to New York in 1869, at the age of twenty-one, and worked at his trade for four months; and then started a dry-dock and ship-repairing business under the name of Shewan & Palmer, which afterward became Shewan & Jenkins. In 1877 he bought out Mr. Jenkins, and for thirty-six years carried on the business independently.

Mr. Shewan was most successful in building up a large and prosperous business. The plant is ideally situated at the foot of Twenty-fifth, Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh Streets, Brooklyn, and has the most extensive tonnage of any yard in America; four of the docks were moved from Manhattan in 1913. It is central to all of the principal steamship piers in the entire port; also is directly on the forty-foot Bay Ridge Channel connecting with the Ambrose Channel, thereby enabling vessels of the deepest draught to be dry-docked or moored alongside at any stage of the tide. The ship-building plant consists of machine-shop, boiler-shop, joiner-shop, steam forge, cooper and blacksmith shops, and has every appliance necessary for dry dock and for repairing ocean steamships in all branches of workmanship. It employs regularly about two thousand men, and the firm is one of the busiest in the port of New York. The yard is equipped with a modern electric-lighting plant, thus enabling the work to go on day and night. The largest dry dock can lift out of the water a ship of 12,000 tons. It is constructed of steel, and is of the type adopted by the British Admiralty for docking warships. Mr. Shewan also invested largely in valuable real estate, and accummulated a fortune that enabled him to finance his shipyard without accommodation from banks or any other concern.

Since Mr. Shewan's death, May 7, 1914, the business, previously incorporated as James Shewan & Sons, has been continued under the able management of his sons, James Shewan, President, and Edwin A. Shewan, Vice-President. The sons received their training from an early age under their father, beginning at the bottom and earning every promotion. There is not a detail of the business of which they do not have a practical knowledge.

In 1870 Mr. Shewan married Miss Ellen Curley, a native of Cardiff, South Wales, a most congenial and inspiring companion. They had two sons, James and Edwin Arthur, and three daughters, Nellie, Agnes and Ada.

Mrs. Shewan and her accomplished daughters spend the summers on their estate, "Inverugie," on the banks of the Hudson, opposite West Point, one of the most beautiful in the Highlands; their winters, in New York and in



JAMES SHEWAN

travel. Mrs. Shewan is a gracious and generous mother, and kindly and hospitable to the many friends of the family.

Mr. Shewan was a genuine Scot, broad-minded and warm-hearted, fond of golf and all out-door sports. Notwithstanding his busy life, he improved his mind by reading and by extensive travel, so that he was well-posted on all literary subjects, especially history. He made many tours in Great Britain and on the Continent, in his own car, always accompanied by his esteemed wife and charming daughters, who were his constant companions. His home-life was most refined and hospitable; and he delighted in entertaining his many friends on his private golf links at "Inverngic." He was a member of St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, and had all the qualities of the Scottish race, which he exhibited in his daily life. He took a friendly interest in and was greatly respected by the army of workmen whom he employed and applied in his business the ethics of the Presbyterian faith, in which he was brought up and lived.

ANGUS SINCLAIR is a native of Forfar and was reared in Laurencekirk, in the Mearns, Scotland. His father came from the Highlands when railway construction work began, and as a section-foreman was a model of intelligent industry. Angus was the oldest of four sons, one of the brothers was the late Professor Sir William Japp Sinclair, the noted surgeon of Manchester. Both parents were extremely anxious to give their children a good education. In these days wages were not high, and education was dear, but the family had a fondness for reading, and the mother had the narrative art in a marked degree. The desire to help each other was an admirable trait of the family. Working in the fields in summer and resuming their studies in winter, the lads grew up, and at fourteen Angus was a good English scholar. He began his railway career at Laurencekirk as a telegraph operator, and later was transferred as telegraph operator in the office of the locomotive superintendent. After two years spent at this work, he learned engineering in the railway shops at Arbroath. After running locomotives for several years, he passed a high examination in the Civil Service, and was employed for five years in the Customs Department in Montrose and London.

Dissatisfied with the work, he went to sea as a marine engineer, and in 1873 returned to railroading, in America. For two years he was employed by the Erie Railroad, and later worked as assistant civil engineer on several Western roads, including the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern. By this company he was appointed to run a locomotive on a branch line running to Iowa City, where he attended the chemistry classes of the State University between trains for two years, and was then appointed chemist of the railway, combined with the duties of round-house foreman.

Meanwhile, Dr. Sinclair had contributed articles to railway and other engineering publications, and in 1883 he joined the editorial staff of the *American Machinist*. A few years later he became President of the company, and afterward proprietor of *Railway and Locomotive Engineering*, an illustrated monthly publication of vast influence and circulation among railroad men.

He soon became a recognized leader in the better education of railroad men. His first book, *Locomotive Engine Running and Management*, has passed through twenty-six editions. *Combustion in Locomotive Fireboxes*, *Firing Locomotives*, *Railroad Men's Catechism*, *Twentieth Century Locomotives*, and *History of the Development of the Locomotive Engine*, have all passed through extensive and numerous editions. *Firing Locomotives* had the distinction of being the first engineering handbook published in the Chinese language, and his first book, after a lapse of more than thirty years, is still a prime favourite among the younger railway men.

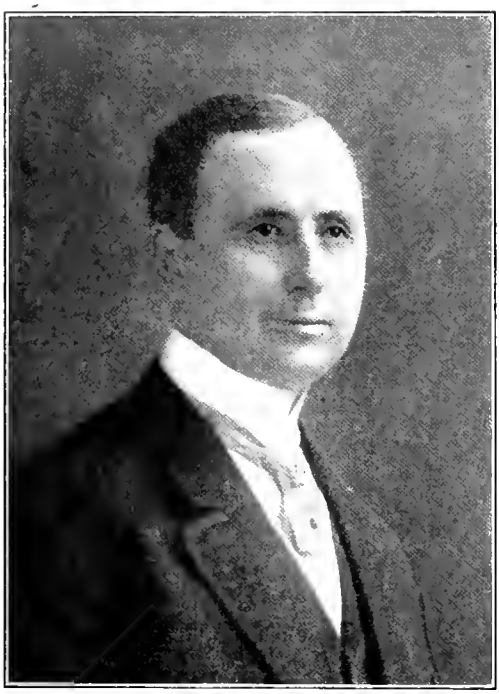
In 1908, Purdue University, Lafayette, Ind., conferred upon Mr. Sinclair the degree of Doctor of Engineering. About this time he became Special Technical Instructor for the Erie Railroad. In the classrooms of railroad apprentices and in railroad clubs and societies generally, he is a ready and fluent speaker, his platform addresses having the same direct and interesting features that distinguish his work as an engineering writer. He has travelled extensively in Europe, as well as in America, and is everywhere received as

Dr. Angus Sinclair

among the foremost authorities on all matters connected with the mechanical departments of railways. Dr. Angus Sinclair's work as a writer is marked by a clearness of style, and a complete freedom from technical jargon.

Dr. Sinclair has been prominently identified with many mechanical, social, benevolent and other societies, among which may be mentioned the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, American Railway Guild, American Master Mechanics and Master Car Builders' Associations, Railroad Club of New York and many other railroad clubs, the Masonic Fraternity and others. Dr. Sinclair was a prominent member of the Transportation Jury, which awarded the prizes at the Panama-Pacific International Exposition, San Francisco, June, 1915, and at the request of President Moore he delivered the address on the *Origin and Development of Transportation* to thousands of people. In politics he is an independent Republican. Dr. Sinclair has always managed to keep in touch with the affairs of his native land and all that pertains to the well-being of his countrymen in America receives his warmest encouragement and support. He is a member of the St. Andrew's Societies of New York and New Jersey, Burns Society of the City of New York, Order of Scottish Clans, New York Caledonian Club, and was first President of the Scottish Home Rule Association of New York City.

DONALD G. C. SINCLAIR, a successful superintendent of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Co., New York, was born, April 5, 1874, in Dunbeath, Caithness, Scotland, son of Andrew and Charlotte Calder Sinclair. He attended the public school of his native village, crossing the Atlantic at the age of sixteen and settling at Brandon, Manitoba, Canada, where he engaged in the real estate and insurance business. In 1894, he came to New York City. He arrived on Sunday and on Monday secured employment as an agent with the Metropolitan Life Insurance Co. At the end of six months, he was made assistant superintendent, serving for three years. For the past eighteen years he has been a superintendent.



DONALD G. C. SINCLAIR

Mr. Sinclair is a man of great energy and his success and advancement are due to earnest, persistent effort. His business and social associations are extensive. He is a trustee of the Commonwealth Savings Bank, New York, and a member of both the national and local Associations of Life Underwriters. He served as President of the local association in 1909. He is a member of the Greenwood Lodge, F. & A. M., Culdean Chapter, R. A. M., Damascus Commandery, K. T., and Kismet Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S. He is a member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York and of the Montauk Club, Brooklyn.

Mr. Sinclair married, March 31, 1897, Maude Lewis Pearce, daughter of Harry and Hannah Pearce, of Brooklyn, N. Y. They have three children: Maude M., born May 17, 1902; D. G. C. Sinclair, Jr., born January 9, 1905; and Calder Pearce, born January 19, 1907. Mr. Sinclair has been President of the Caledonian Hospital, Brooklyn, since its organization seven years ago, and has worked day and night for its interest. On New Years Day, 1916, the building, located at 53 Woodruff Avenue, accommodating twenty-five beds, was formally opened.

Mr. Sinclair has travelled extensively abroad, in Great Britain and on the Continent of Europe, and in America. His home is at 34 Eighth Avenue, Brooklyn; his business address, 11 East 24th Street, New York City.

DR. FRANCIS EDWARD STEWART was born in Albion, New York, September 13, 1853. He is a descendant of the Perthshire Stewarts, derived from Alexander Stewart, Earl of Buchan and Lord of Badenoch, fourth son of King Robert II; and the great-grandson of John Stewart, of Perth, Scotland, and a son of Johnathan Severance Stewart (born Truxton, Cortland Co., N. Y.) and Ada E. Nicholson Stewart, his wife, daughter of Orson Nicholson, M.D., one of the earliest settlers in Albion and the first physician to locate there. He is also descended from the Severance, McClellan, Fay, Mathews and Morris families of New England. Robert Morris Stewart, who founded the railway system of Missouri and built the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, of which he was for a time president, and Governor of the State at the opening of the Civil War, was his uncle.

Dr. Stewart was educated at Cortland County Academy, Homer, N. Y.; Oberlin College, Ohio; Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, class of 1876; Jefferson Medical College, class of 1879; and post-graduate University of Pennsylvania. He became a resident of Philadelphia in 1872, when his father became superintendent of the American Dredging Company, then constructing the League Island Navy Yard. He practiced for a time in New York City, where he was a member of the Hospital Committee and chairman of the committee on Alms Houses of the County of New York, State Charity's Aid Association, a member of the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church and physician of the New York Loan Relief Association.

Dr. Stewart has made pharmacology his specialty, and even in his student days made several important researches and medical inventions. He has been an earnest advocate of reform in materia medica and the materia medica supply business, and of placing the pharmacal and pharmaceo-chemical industries under the control of the national government, so far as the introducing of new remedies is concerned. As early as 1881, he outlined a complete plan which was endorsed by Professor Spencer F. Baird of the Smithsonian Institution and others, and by the American Medical Association in a memorial to Congress, but it failed to receive the authority of the government. Later he induced Parke, Davis & Company, Detroit, to establish a scientific department, and himself became associate-editor of the *Therapeutic Gazette*, published by them, in which he issued in connection with scientific expeditions sent out by that house, working bulletins and reports, afterward collected into a book of 1307 pages, entitled *The Pharmacology of the Newer Materia Medica.* This book was donated to the Smithsonian Institution and to educational institutions teaching materia medica, and specimens of the plants investigated were placed in the materia medica collection in the National Museum, Washington. Dr. Stewart also was instrumental in bringing about the formation of a Council on Pharmacy and Chemistry of the American Medical Association, which has done much in controlling by co-operation with the medical journals the advertising of objectionable medical preparations; and by his many addresses at pharmacopœial conventions and contributions to the medical press has done much toward the standardization of the materia medica. While he has not been able to bring about his original plan of government control, the Pure Food and Drug Act of June 30, 1906, recognized the standards of the Pharmacopœia, and manufacturers are obliged to conform.

In 1885, Dr. Stewart removed to Wilmington, Delaware, where he occupied prominent positions in the State medical and pharmaceutical societies; was electrician of the Delaware Hospital; leader of the University Extension of the University of Pennsylvania in Wilmington, and a member of Rodney Street, now Westminster Presbyterian, Church—first secretary of the Board of Trustees and one of the committee of three having charge of the first rebuilding of the church.

In 1891, Dr. Stewart accepted a position in the Glen Springs Sanatarium, Watkins, N. Y., but resigned in 1894 to organize a scientific department for Frederick Stearns & Company, manufacturing pharmacists, Detroit. In 1898 he became Chairman of the Medical Board of Merck & Company, manufacturers of medicinal chemicals, New York, and first editor-in-chief of *Merck's Archives*, remaining as the head of that journal until 1901, when he went to California to assist in organizing the National Bureau of Medicines and Foods, proposed by him as a substitute for government control. The plan was afterward remodelled and became the origin of the Council on Pharmacy and Chemistry of the American Medical Association.

Dr. Stewart has served as quiz-master in Pharmacy and Theoretical Chemistry, Philadelphia College of Pharmacy; demonstrator and lecturer in Materia Medica and Pharmacy in the Medico-Chirurgical College, Women's Medical College of Pennsylvania, and Jefferson Medical College; Professor of Materia Medica, Botany and Physiology in the Medico-Chirurgical College; and Professor in the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy. He is director of the scientific department of the great chemical house of H. K. Mulford Company, Philadelphia; chairman of committees on patent law revision appointed by the American Pharmaceutical Association, Pennsylvania Pharmaceutical Associations, Philadelphia Chamber of Commerce, and the Association of Medical Editors; and while in Wilmington he was a founder of the Delaware Trust Company and the Franco-American Food Company and a director of both. He is author of *Stewart's Compend of Pharmacy*, and editor of *Biochemic Drug Assay Methods*, by Dr. Paul S. Pittenger, and *Pharmaceutical Botany*, by Dr. Heber W. Youngken, both associated with his chair at Medico-Chirurgical College. He received the degree of Pharmacy Doctor from the latter institution in 1914, for distinguished service in pharmacy.

Dr. Stewart is Historian and a life member of the St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia. He is a fellow of the American Medical Association; member of the American Academy of Medicine; organizer of the American Therapeutic Society; member of the Council of the American Pharmaceutical Association, and ex-President of the Philadelphia branch; member of the Pennsylvania State Medical and Pharmaceutical Societies; the Philadelphia County Medical Society and Medical Club; New York Chemists Club; a thirty-second degree Mason; a Noble of the Mystic Shrine; and an elder in the Presbyterian Church. He is a life member of the Stewart Society, an international organization of the ancient and once royal family of Scotland, of which the Right Honourable the Earl of Galloway, as titular head of the family, is Honorary President.

Dr. Stewart married, March 17, 1885, Mary Ida, daughter of Henry B. Seidel, President of the Seidel, Hastings Company, rolling mills, Wilmington,

FRANCIS EDWARD STEWART, PH.G., M.D., PHAR.D.

Delaware. He has two daughters, both graduates of Vassar: the elder, Mildred Penrose, graduated 1908, is instructor in Physiology and Hygiene, Pratt Institute, Brooklyn, N. Y.; the younger, Frances Marjorie Mathews, graduated 1915, is at home in Germantown, Philadelphia. Dr. Stewart is not only at the head of his profession but also a voluminous reader and a writer of merit on general subjects. He is a great lover of everything Scottish and has travelled extensively through Scotland and has a wide knowledge of its history, and has many influential friends in Edinburgh and elsewhere. He is of a genial disposition and always willing to give his advice and help.

FRANK MCMILLAN STANTON was born, May 23, 1865, at 313 West 23rd Street, New York City, the youngest son of John and Elizabeth Romaine McMillan Stanton. His father, John Stanton, was born in England, came to the United States as a boy and for several years was engaged in coal-mining. During the Civil War period, he became interested in the copper district of Lake Superior, becoming prominent in the development of that district, where his chief interests were and which he maintained for the remainder of his life. Mr. Stanton's mother was of an old New York family, related to Governor Peter Stuyvesant and other ancient houses and many of its members were active and prominent in the affairs and history of the city. One brother, John R. Stanton, of New York City, and one sister, Helen Louise Stanton, now Mrs. J. W. Moore, of Atlantic Mine, Michigan, survive him.

Mr. Stanton studied in Grammar School No. 55, New York, afterward in Columbia Grammar School, and entered Columbia University School of Mines in 1882, where he was graduated with the degree of Mining Engineer in 1887. He worked for about two years as a surveyor and assayer, principally at the Central Mine, in which he attracted the attention of several of the important companies of the Superior region. He then accepted a situation with the Atlantic Mining Company, advancing rapidly to Superintendent. In this capacity, he served the company for twenty-three years, improving mining methods and creating what was considered one of the best organizations in the mining field. Under his painstaking and scientific direction, the property held the world's record for low cost of production during a number of years. The mine produced only low-grade ores and required the most intensive production to operate even profitably. While engaged in this work, Mr. Stanton acted in an advisory capacity to several other companies in the district.

Failing health forced his retirement in 1910 and a long visit to Europe, upon which he visited most of the Continental countries, availing himself of the opportunity to study the mines and mining methods of Europe. Upon his return to active business life, he was elected Treasurer and Director of the Mohawk Mining Company and Wolverine Copper Mining Company, two of the most important in the Superior district, with a daily output of 4,000 tons of high-grade copper ore. He was also Treasurer and Director of the Michigan Copper Mining Company and the White Pine Extension Copper Company, in the same district; President of the Fort Mountain Tale Company, Georgia; Director of the First National Bank, Houghton, Mich., the Ohio and Kentucky Railroad, and the Copper Range Company; and was connected with several other large business operations until his death at Whitestone, Long Island, New York, September 12, 1916.

Mr. Stanton was a life-member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York; a member of the West 23rd Street Presbyterian Church, New York City, the New York Burns Society, St. George's Society, and many patriotic, social and professional organizations, including: American Society of Civil Engineers, American Chemical Society, American Forestry Association, American Society of Mechanical Engineers, American Institute of Mining Engineers, American Mining Congress (life-member), American Society

FRANK MCMILLAN STANTON

for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, American Museum of Natural History, American Automobile Association, Psi Upsilon Fraternity, Washington Continental Guards, Navy League of the United States (life-member), American Association for the Advancement of Science (life-member), Seventh Infantry, N. G. N. Y., Regimental Mess (life-member), Seventh Regiment Veteran and Active League, Society of the Upper Eighties of Columbia University, Sons of the Revolution, Society of Colonial Wars, United Engineering Society, Houghton, Mich., Light Infantry, Horticultural Society of New York, Lake Superior Mining Institute, Michigan State Rifle Association (life-member), National Rifle Association, American Revolver Association, National Security League (life-member), and Columbia University Alumni and Athletic Associations. He was a member of the Whitestone Yacht, New York Athletic, Union League, Engineers', Columbia Yacht, and University Clubs, New York; the Chicago Athletic Club; the Onigaming and Miscowabik Clubs, Lake Superior; and the Houghton Club, Houghton, Mich. Mr. Stanton married Miss Kathryn Marie Rodolf.

AS engineers, as mine superintendents, even among those toiling in the deep and dangerous pits, from the opening of the first coal and iron mines near the Atlantic seaboard, sturdy Scottish miners followed the prospectors across the continent into the mountains and deserts of the far West. In many instances they were the prospectors and pioneers themselves, and the fortunes of numerous families were laid in their successes. There seems to be a strain of mining instinct in the Scottish blood, a skill in drawing upon the wealth of natural resources, so where you find a Scot or Scots' descendant with an engineering training you are likely to find a man of large success in his chosen profession.

John Robert Stanton, one of the best-known mining experts in the United States, was born in New York City, September 25, 1858, the son of John and Elizabeth Romaine (McMillan) Stanton. He was educated in the New York public schools and took a partial course in mining engineering in the School of Mines, Columbia University.

In his professional capacity Mr. Stanton has been identified chiefly with the successful development of the Lake Superior copper region, and is managing officer of several of its most important mining properties. He is President of the Mohawk Mining Company, the Wolverine Copper Mining Company, the Michigan Copper Mining Company and the White Pine Extension Copper Mining Company. Mr. Stanton is also Vice-President and Director of the Michigan Smelting Company and Director of the Copper Range Company and of the Houghton National Bank.

Mr. Stanton occupies a prominent place in many scientific societies, philanthropic and other organizations. He is Fellow of the American Institute of Civil Engineers, a member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers, the Lake Superior Mining Institute, Franklin Institute, American Association for the Advancement of Science, National Geographical Society, American Museum of Natural History, Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York Botanical Gardens, New York Zoological Society, American Forestry Association, New York Horticultural Society, Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, Thomas Hunter Association, St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, St. George's Society, New York Burns Society, Huguenot Society, Municipal Art Society and of the Psi Upsilon Fraternity.

Mr. Stanton joined the Seventh Regiment, National Guard of New York, September 25, 1876, and was honourably discharged November, 1886. Since the end of his active service he has lent enthusiastic support to the organization as well as to several semi-military societies of which he is a member. He served six years as lieutenant and four years as captain Co. A, Seventh Regiment Veteran Association. He is a member of the Seventh Regiment Veteran and Active League, Old Boys of Co. A., Washington Continental Guards, and Sons of the Revolution.

He is an enthusiastic angler and much interested in aquatic sports and pastimes. Among his many clubs are: New York Yacht, Columbia Yacht, Racquet, New York Athletic, Lotus, Engineers, Union League, Republican, Twilight, Dunwoodie Country (New York); Miscowabik, Onigaming Yacht and Ojibway (Michigan); and Chicago Athletic.

JOHN ROBERT STANTON

Mr. Stanton was married in Chicago, September 4, 1899, to Miss Helen Maud Kilmer, daughter of Ira Kilmer, of Galesville, Wisconsin. He is a member of the Dutch Reformed Church. His residence is 256 West 70th Street, his office 15 William Street, New York City.

IN his name, Leslie Sutherland combines the names of two ancient Scottish clans, the Leslies and the Sutherlands; and the old family Bible traces his immediate pedigree for more than four hundred years. He was born in New Glasgow, Nova Scotia, April 21, 1866, the fourth son of Joseph Sutherland, a native of Frampton, Quebec, and Ann Fergusson, born in New York City. Of eight children, two brothers, Spencer Kenneth and Edward Augustus, and a sister, Ann Amelia, wife of the Rev. Alfred Duncombe, pastor of the Dutch Reformed Church, Long Branch, N. J., are living; three brothers, Joseph William, George Irving and Alexander Gordon, and a sister, Margaret Ellen, are deceased. He was educated in the public schools, Yonkers, and was graduated from the Science and Art Department of Cooper Institute, New York, in 1890. He was instructor in Architecture in the Yonkers High School until 1894, although in the previous year he had opened an office as architect and also engaged in general contracting. Before graduation he learned the bricklayer's trade and had followed it in New York, Albany, Chicago, St. Paul and other cities.

For twenty years he was the dominant political leader of the city of Yonkers, and is its foremost citizen. He was twice elected a member of the Board of Aldermen, and was President of the Board, 1896-1897; and in the fall of 1897 elected mayor, and re-elected by an increased majority. From 1893-1901 he served as Clerk of the Surrogate's Court; and in 1901 was elected County Clerk of Westchester County by a majority of 1,500, and again in 1905 by a majority of 7,000. In 1897 he had formed a political alliance with the Hon. William L. Ward, who that year became Republican leader of Westchester County. In 1900 he was chosen as one of the delegates to the Republican National Convention in Chicago. He was appointed receiver of the Yonkers Railway system January 18, 1908, of which he is now Vice-President. He is active and personally popular in many social and fraternal organizations. He is a member of the New York Burns Society, Order of Scottish Clans, Patriotic Order Sons of America, Republican Club (New York), City Club (New York), Neperhan Lodge No. 706, F. & A. M., Terrace City Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Commandry Knights Templar No. 47, and Benevolent and Patriotic Order of Elks. He is a member of the Park Hill Reformed Church.

Leslie Sutherland is of the same friendly, genial disposition to-day as when as a boy he was selling newspapers in Getty Square, in the city of which he was destined to be the chief executive. When he resigned as chairman of the Republican City Committee of Yonkers, a banquet in his honour was attended by more than 3,000 friends and admirers. He was Chairman of the Building Committee of the Yonkers Y. M. C. A., and raised $200,000 and built the present Y. M. C. A. Building; he was key man in raising for St. Joseph's Hospital $125,000, and an equal amount for the Masonic Temple; and has always been keenly interested in the Hollywood Inn Working Man's Club. He was one of the organizers and is a director of the Yonkers National Bank and of the Neperhan Publishing Company, owners of the *Yonkers Daily News*, of which he is President. As mayor of the city, he created public baths, extended the docks for the use of the poor, raised $50,000 for the Public Library; and he has made of the Yonkers Railway, for many years in finan-

LESLIE SUTHERLAND

cial difficulties, a solvent, going concern. In the words of his pastor, Mr. Sutherland is a man of kindness and genius for friendship, whose faith is sustained by trust in God which is exhibited in his daily life.

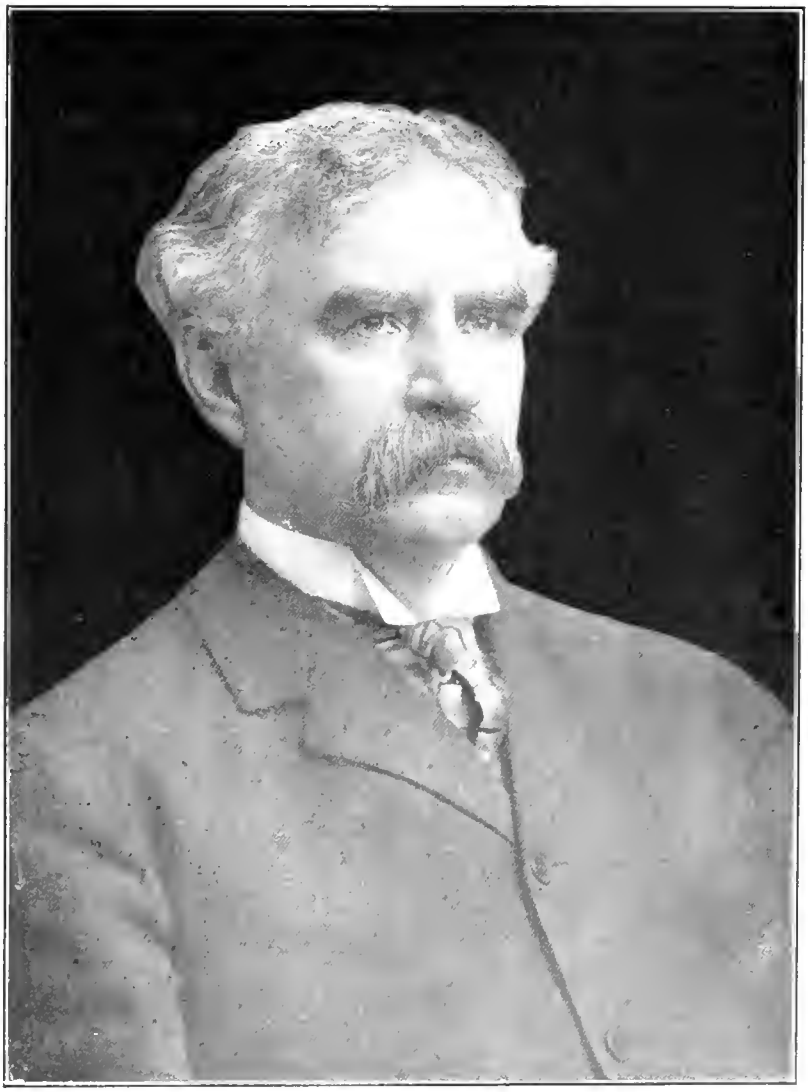
Mr. Sutherland married, December 10, 1901, Miss Matilda Karg, daughter of Kaspar and Mathilda Karg, of New York City. Their children are: Lorna Matilda, born May 12, 1903; Robert Leslie, born July 14, 1904; Gladys Helen, born September 29, 1906; Leslie Charles, born March 11, 1909; and Beverley, born May 29, 1916. Their home is 66 St. Andrew's Place, Yonkers.

JOHN THOMSON, engineer and inventor, was born October 25, 1853, in Fochabers, Morayshire, Scotland, the eldest son of Alexander Thomson and Elizabeth Hay, and was brought to America when a child. His relatives and ancestors were farmers, artisans, merchants, physicians and mechanics, located or haling from the shires of Banff and Moray. He was educated in the common school, Wayne County, N. Y., and later made a special study of mathematics and mechanical drawing in Rochester, N. Y., where he was engaged as a watch-maker, at which art he became an adept.

For more than thirty-five years, Mr. Thomson has engaged successfully in civil, mechanical and electrical engineering; also in the design and manufacture of water-meters, printing presses and electric furnaces. He formerly practised considerably as a solicitor before the United States Patent Office, and has been granted more than 200 patents in this country and Europe. He has also often been retained as an expert in patent litigations before the Federal Courts and has made numerous investigations with respect to the probable validity of patents and the merits of engineering and manufacturing enterprises. He was Chief Engineer of the primary Electrical Subway Commission, New York, 1886, which built along Sixth Avenue the first underground conduit containing cabled telegraph and telephone wires. The system then established has been widely adopted. He was associated for upward of twenty-five years with the Colt's Patent Firearms Manufacturing Company, Hartford, Conn., in the design and manufacture of printing presses adapted for the highest grade of letter-press, half-tone and color printing; also for embossing, stamping, and for paper-box cutting and scoring. Having purchased the Colt's Company's interest, the business is now conducted under the corporate title of John Thomson Press Company, its factory being in Long Island City, N. Y. It also undertook large contracts for munitions for use by the Allies in the European War.

Mr. Thomson is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers (and was at one time Treasurer); the American Society of Mechanical Engineers; the American Institute of Mining Engineers; the American Electrochemical Society; the Franklin Institute; the Engineers' Club of New York (of which he is a Past-President); the Union League Club of New York; the Pilgrims Society; and the Royal Thames Yacht Club and the American Luncheon Club of London, England. He is also Past-President of the Burns Society, New York; member of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York; honorary member of the Organization of Officers, First Regiment, U. S. Volunteer Engineers (Spanish War); and a life member of the U. S. Navy League. Mr. Thomson has written and discussed many papers relating to engineering subjects, published in the *Transactions* of various technical societies, and has been a considerable contributor to the daily press.

In 1877, Mr. Thomson married Miss Alice Elizabeth McKee, born at Canandaigua, N. Y. She is as young as her daughter; time has not dimmed her een and she's still "as bonnie as the heather." They have two sons and one daughter: Ralph Moore, graduate civil and mining engineer, Cornell University, who served as assistant under John Findley Wallace, C. E., when Chief Engineer on the Panama Canal; John Edgar, graduate mechanical engineer, Cornell, Vice-President and active manager of the John Thomson



JOHN THOMSON

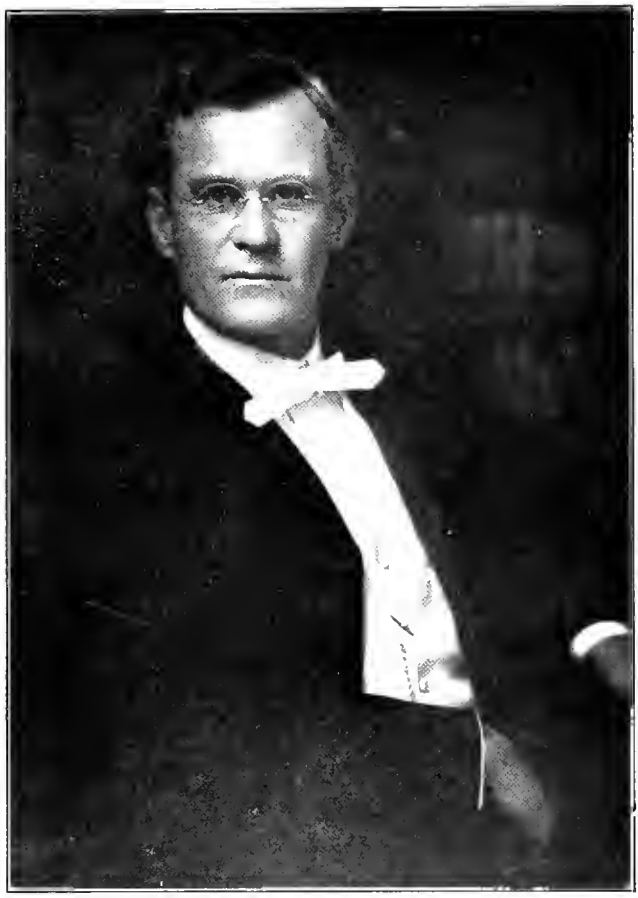
Press Company; and Edith McKee, who married Spencer M. Maben, a member of the New York Stock Exchange. There are five grandchildren. He furthermore, has several score of "nephews," many of whom are older than himself, begotten by their voluntary bestowment of the affectionate title of "Uncle John." Mr. Thomson makes his home at Hotel Biltmore, New York City; his business address is 253 Broadway, New York City.

DR. CHARLES GRAVES VARDELL, President of Flora Macdonald College, Red Springs, North Carolina, is one of the most successful college presidents in the South and has received well-deserved praise from educators and others in all parts of the country for his twenty years' successful work in establishing from a small beginning this strong and efficient institution for the education and practical training of young women.

Dr. Vardell was born February 12, 1860, in Charleston, South Carolina, son of W. G. Vardell and Jane Dickson (Bell) Vardell, a descendant on his father's side from the Huguenots and on his mother's side from the Scotch. His maternal great-grandfather was the Rev. James Malcolmson, D.D., who came from Scotland to Charleston, South Carolina, about the middle of the eighteenth century. Dr. Vardell was educated at Oberlin (Ohio), Davidson College (North Carolina) and Princeton Theological Seminary, and was pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Newbern, N. C., for five years. Davidson College honoured him with the degree of D.D.

In 1896, he accepted an invitation from the Cape Fear Scotsmen to start a young ladies' college for the education of their daughters. They had acquired four acres of land and $4,000 in cash and material, with which to erect buildings and provide operating capital. Dr. Vardell's friends discouraged him in what seemed to them an impossible task, saying that it would not be possible to build an institution and to provide an education that would satisfy the Scottish mind, in an almost unknown place, and with only $4,000. But Dr. Vardell had foresight and faith; he saw the possibility of development, and the great need of an institution to meet the craving in the minds of the Scottish people of Cape Fear for education. The four acres of land were well located and the climate of Red Springs was wholesome, and $4,000 was a fair beginning. There were institutions in the South for the daughters of rich men and institutions for the daughters of poor people; but there were no institutions for the daughters of men who had some money and wanted a good education for their daughters at a moderate price. There were many difficult problems to be worked out in putting the institution on a more solid educational basis than others. A four years' course for graduation was proposed, which was against the grain of the Southern girl. Again, to give religious instruction and prepare the young woman not merely to meet social duties, but religious and Christian work; it was a great undertaking, but Dr. Vardell seized the opportunity, and counted the cost. He opened the school, and called it the Southern Presbyterian College. Twenty years have passed, the little wooden house has become a stately brick building, fitted with modern improvements. The four acres have extended to a hundred, and the $4,000 to a plant worth $165,000. The little faculty of six has increased to thirty competent workers, and the little handful of students to two hundred and fifty young women gathered from a dozen states. This success has not been accomplished by large gifts for equipment and endowment, nor by high college dues, but by indomitable perseverance, unusual executive ability and unwavering faith.

Dr. James Alexander Macdonald, of Toronto, visited the college in May, 1914, and suggested that the name of the college be changed to a "Flora Macdonald College," as a memorial to the Scottish heroine, who spent some



Rev. Charles Graves Vardell, D.D.

of her eventful life at Cape Fear, and that it should be adequately endowed. His suggestion was accepted by the executive authorities, and in 1915 the name of the college was changed to Flora Macdonald College. An appeal has been made to the Scottish people in America to endow the college, which has already met with encouraging result. Dr. Vardell has built up an institution that is now recognized as a power for good in the South, and Flora Macdonald College is a monument to his tireless energy and administrative genius.

Dr. Vardell married, October 27, 1891, in Salisbury, North Carolina, Miss Linda Lee Rumple, daughter of Rev. Jethro Rumple, D.D. They have six children: Charles Gildersleeve, born August 19, 1893; Elizabeth, born November 17, 1894; Jane Dickson, born July 17, 1896; Margaret Malcomson, born November 19, 1897; Ruth Wharton, born November 24, 1899; and Mary Linda, born November 24, 1904.

ALEXANDER WALKER banker, was born in the parish of Rafford, Morayshire, Scotland, June 25, 1852. His father, James Walker, was a farmer; his mother's maiden name was Helen Smith. He was educated in the Parish School of Rafford and served his apprenticeship as a stone cutter in the town of Forres. In 1871, Mr. Walker came to the United States, following his trade as journeyman stone cutter and attending evening high school for several sessions, and then became a contractor in the stone business under the firm name of Gillie & Walker, in which concern he continued for several years. He afterward engaged in real estate and building as Walker & Lawson, and in recent years has been interested in real estate under the name of Alexander Walker.

Mr. Walker was one of the organizers of the Colonial Bank, New York City, in 1902, and has been its President since 1905. This was the first bank in the city to take advantage of the law permitting state banks to have branches. The Colonial Bank now operates seven branch banks and has had a most successful business career. Mr. Walker is also a director in the Greenwich Bank and a trustee of the Harlem Savings Bank, and associated with various other business enterprises. His rise to this high position in the financial world is due not alone to his far-sighted ability but is an illustration of what honesty, tact and perseverance is able to accomplish.

Mr. Walker is a member of a number of social and business organizations. He is a life member and a member of the Board of Managers of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, a life member of the New York Historical Society and of the American Museum of Natural History, ex-President of the General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen, and a member of the New York Scottish Society, New York Chamber of Commerce and West End Association. He also takes a deep interest in the Caledonian Hospital, to which he contributed liberally.

Mr. Walker married in New York City, December 6, 1878, Miss Annie Cameron, of Nairn, Scotland. The issue was Annie Henrietta Walker and Alexander Cameron Walker. Some years after her decease, on April 15, 1891, he married in New York City, Miss Margaret Helen Farquharson, of Edinburgh, Scotland, who bore him two children, James F. Walker and William F. Walker.

Mr. Walker is of a most friendly and genial nature, loyal to the land of his adoption and intensely fond of his native country and everything that pertains to it. He visits Scotland with his family every second year and has motored through the principal parts of Great Britain and the Continent of Europe. Mr. Walker's home address is 414 Riverside Drive; his business address, Columbus Avenue & 81st Street, New York City.

ALEXANDER WALKER

THE name of "Wallace" is historic, and brings a glow to every Scottish heart; and many, bearing that name, both in the British Empire and America, have been prominent and influential citizens.

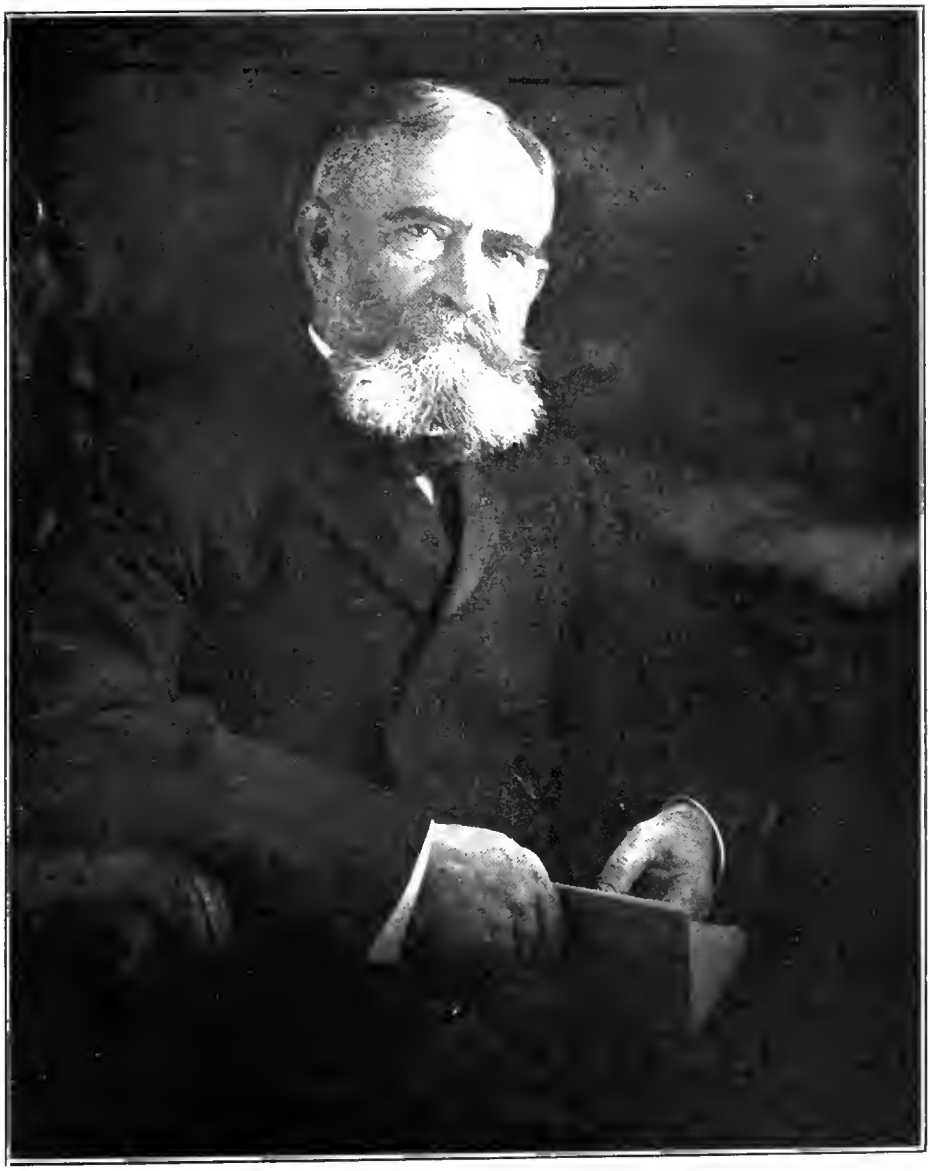
Andrew Brabner Wallace, of Springfield, Massachusetts, is one of the leading business men of New England. He is a native of Fifeshire, Scotland, born at Newburgh-on-Tay, March 27, 1842, the son of David and Christine (Brabner) Wallace. He was educated in the schools of his native town, and served a four years' apprenticeship in the dry goods business, previous to his coming to this country in 1867. For three years he was connected with Hogg, Brown & Taylor, Boston, and then went to Pittsfield, Mass., and in partnership with J. M. Smith opened a dry goods store in that city, where his efficiency as a merchant soon became apparent. In 1874, he moved to Springfield, and established the well-known firm of Forbes & Wallace, with Alexander B. Forbes as partner. This store gained a great popularity, and since 1896, when Mr. Forbes retired, Mr. Wallace has been sole proprietor. Under his management the store has grown to be one of the largest and most widely known department stores in New England, outside of Boston, and Mr. Wallace is recognized as a most progressive and successful merchant. The success and energy with which he followed the ideal of providing for the people of Springfield and its surrounding territory the best place to trade, is evidenced by the remarkable growth of the business, which, beginning with a small local trade, now reaches out into every part of western New England. The firm has foreign offices in Paris, Manchester, St. Gall and Chemnitz. From the original quarters in a single store in the block in which it started, it has expanded until it now occupies the greater part of an entire city block. Its employees, numbering fifty at first, have increased to nearly a thousand.

The determination to deserve the confidence of the public is emphasized by one of the cardinal principles of the firm—the offer to take back any goods that do not prove satisfactory.

In addition to his store in Springfield, Mr. Wallace is connected with numerous business enterprises; he is President of the Syndicate Trading Company of New York City, and of the Consolidated Dry Goods Company; is a director of the United Electric Light Company, the Springfield Safe Deposit and Trust Company, and the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company. He is an active worker in the Congregational Church, and a director of the Y. M. C. A. He is also a member of the National Chamber of Commerce, of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, the Nyasset, Sheomet, Mohawk and Country Clubs, the National Arts Club, New York City, the Grolier Club, and the Miramichi Fishing and Game Club of Canada.

In 1867, he was married in Glasgow to Miss Janet Miller, who died many years ago. In 1883, he married Miss Madora Vaille, of Springfield, who has been a most helpful and congenial companion. He has six children; two of his sons, Andrew B., Jr., and Douglas are associated with him in the firm.

Mr. Wallace is actively interested in all enterprises for the advancement of the city in which he lives, and is exceedingly generous in his contributions to its philanthropic, charitable and religious work. His beautiful home on Maple Street is one of the attractions of the town; it stands on a hill, surrounded by large shade trees and extensive, well-kept lawns. As a host, Mr.



ANDREW BRABNER WALLACE

Wallace gathers about him many of the most cultured people of Springfield and other cities; an evening spent with him, his charming wife and beautiful daughter is a memorable occasion. He is an enthusiastic art collector, and has a remarkably fine collection of etchings and paintings which he has gathered during his travels in Great Britain and on the Continent. He is never happier than when showing these rare works of art to his friends. The art department in his store is one of the largest and most complete in this section. Mr. Wallace has a beautiful summer home at Hatchetts Point, Conn., but every year he spends some time automobiling with his family, in this country or Scotland and the continent of Europe.

IT is a noteworthy fact that in nearly all of the great engineering works that have blossomed in the atmosphere of American enterprise, Scottish engineers and engineers of Scottish descent have had a notable hand. The subject of this sketch had the honour of being the first American Chief Engineer in the construction of the Panama Canal, and this alone is sufficient to mark his prominence in his chosen calling.

John Findley Wallace was born, September 10, 1852, in Fall River, Mass., the oldest son of the Rev. David A. and Martha J. (Findley) Wallace. His father, Rev. David A. Wallace, D.D., LL.D., from about 1850 to 1855 was pastor of a Scottish church, first in Fall River and afterward in East Boston. His parish embraced the families of the superintendents, foremen and principal Scottish mechanics in the shipyard of the celebrated Donald MacKay, then the chief builder of clipper ships in America. During these years, in connection with several other clergymen of various Scottish sects, he assisted in combining the Covenanters, Seceders, Associates and Associate Reformers and forming what has since been known as the United Presbyterian Church in America. In 1856, in the interest of that denomination, he was assigned the duty of establishing a classical college in the west, at Monmouth, Ill., Monmouth College, of which he was one of the founders and President for twenty-five years. He raised an endowment for the college and established it as a classical institution with an attendance of between 400 and 500 students. It is now one of the leading institutions in the west, and while theoretically under denominational control has among its trustees, faculty and students, members of the leading evangelical denominations. Dr. Wallace was succeeded at Monmouth by Rev. Dr. McMichael, who was President for twenty years, and he was succeeded by his son, Dr. T. H. McMichael, who has been President for the last fifteen years. Dr. Wallace was a graduate of Miami University, Ohio, at the age of eighteen, and at the age of nineteen was President of a college at New Concord, Ohio, where Dr. Harper, the future President of the University of Chicago and a relative of Dr. Wallace, received his education. After resigning the presidency of Monmouth, Dr. Wallace removed to Wooster, Ohio, where he was a trustee of the University of Wooster. The second son of Rev. Dr. David A. Wallace is Rev. William Wallace, D.D., of the United Presbyterian Church, now in charge of Church Extension and Home Mission Work in South Dakota. Dr. Wallace's third son is Rev. Mack. H. Wallace, D.D., pastor of the Brewster Congregational Church, Detroit, Mich. The fourth child was Elizabeth, who married Judge Frank Taggert, of Wooster, Ohio, now Superintendent of Insurance of the State of Ohio. The fourth son is Capt. Charles S. Wallace, U. S. A., U. S. Signal Corps, Washington, D. C.

Mr. John Findley Wallace studied at Monmouth College, received his degree of C.E. from the University of Wooster, 1882, and Sc.D. from Armour Institute, 1904. He was honoured with the degree of LL.D. by Monmouth College, 1904, and at its sixtieth commencement anniversary, 1916, was called upon to make the annual address.

During the last two or three years of his college course, Mr. Wallace supported himself and paid his way by working as axeman, rodman, and assistant engineer in an engineering corps engaged in the location and construction of

JOHN FINDLEY WALLACE

various branch lines of the C. B. & Q. Ry. The first twenty years of his professional life were years of constant struggle and hard work in the daily routine of his profession. He attributes his success, first, to the strong physical constitution inherited from his parents, and second, to the religious, moral, and economic training he received, supplemented by the sound advice and constant and loyal helpfulness of his wife. Superimposed upon all this has been an enthusiastic love for his work, which prevailed to such an extent that his work has been his principal recreation; also a constant fund of persistency, the ability to meet trouble and disappointment with a friendly smile, and a personality able to make friends not only of his superiors and equals but also of his subordinates. With a generous fund of humour, an interesting talker, a brilliant entertainer, a genial companion, with many charming traits and fine sympathies, he has a multitude of friends and well wishers. Possessing rare capabilities in organization and leadership, with special gifts of patience and cheerfulness even under discouraging conditions, he inspires an *esprit de corps* among his associates and employees which compels success.

Mr. Wallace was Assistant Civil Engineer U. S. Corps, engaged in river and harbor work, on the upper Mississippi River and improvements of Rock Islands Rapids, 1871-1876; County Surveyor and City Engineer, 1876-1878; Chief Engineer and Superintendent of the Peoria & Farmington Ry., 1878-1881, and Iowa Central Ry. in Illinois, 1881-1883; Superintendent of Construction and Master of Transportation, Iowa Central Railway, 1883-1886; Bridge Engineer, Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Ry., in charge of construction of Sibley Bridge over the Missouri River, 1886-1889; and Resident Engineer of the Chicago, Madison & Northern Ry., 1889-1891. He was fourteen years with the Illinois Central Ry.—as Engineer of Construction, 1891-1892; designed and constructed the World's Fair Terminals, Chicago, 1892; Chief Engineer, 1892-1897; Assistant Second Vice-President, 1897-1900; and General Manager, 1900-1904.

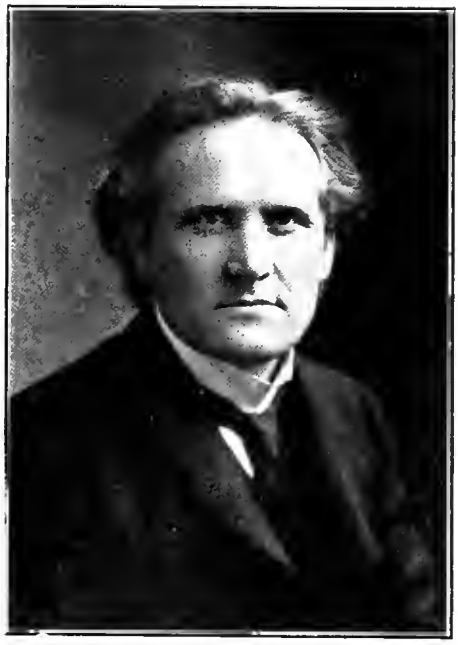
He conducted extensive surveys and examinations and created the initial organization for the construction of the Panama Canal, as Chief Engineer, 1904-1905; and was a member of the Isthmian Canal Commission and Vice-President and General Manager of the Panama R. R. & S. S. Line, 1905. He conceived and designed the present passenger terminal facilities for the Chicago & Northwestern Ry., in Chicago, 1905-1906; was President of the Electric Properties Co., 1906-1914; President of Westinghouse, Church, Kerr & Co., 1911-1916, and Chairman of Board of this firm, 1906 to date; engineering expert for the City Council Committee on Railway Terminals of the City of Chicago and Chairman of the Chicago Railway Terminal Commission, 1913, to date. He is consultant and adviser of various large corporations.

While Mr. Wallace is a member of numerous clubs and associations, he is in no sense a club man, but has enjoyed a continuously happy domestic life and such time as is not taken up with his business affairs is spent with his family. His recreations are golf, hunting and fishing. Mr. Wallace is Past-President and member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, American Railway Engineering Association, and Western Society of Engineers; and a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers of Great Britain and American Institute of Consulting Engineers; and of the following clubs: Engineers', Bankers', Automobile, Union League, Lido Golf, Sleepy Hollow Country, and Chamber of Commerce (New York); Cosmos and Metropolitan (Washington); Chicago, Chicago Engineers', Glen View, Kenwood, Union League, City, and South Shore Country (Chicago). He is a Republican, and a Presbyterian.

Mr. Wallace married, September 11, 1871, Sarah E. Ulmer, daughter of Henry and Hettie (Miller) Ulmer, of Warren County, Ill. His wife's parents were of good ancestry, her father being of German descent and her mother English. They have two children: a son, Harold U., who was educated at Purdue University as a civil engineer, and who was employed for several years by the Illinois Central R. R. as Assistant Engineer, Engineer of Maintenance of Way, Division Superintendent, and Chief Engineer; later Vice-President of J. G. White & Co.; then Consulting Engineer on his own account; and now Vice-President and General Manager of the Western Light & Power Co., Boulder, Colo.; and one daughter, Birdena Frances. Mr. Wallace's home is at 390 West End Avenue, New York City; his business addresses, 37 Wall Street, New York, and 175 West Jackson Boulevard, Chicago.

THE Scotch Church in New York has had a long line of notable ministers since its founding in 1756, and the present pastor has won for himself an enviable reputation in other fields as well as in his present charge.

Rev. Dr. Robert Watson was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, May 6, 1865, the eldest son of Robert and Catherine (Thomson) Watson, the descendant of two sturdy old Scottish families. He removed with his parents to Canada in 1873, where Dr. Watson's father was for a number of years a Home Missionary in New Brunswick and afterward the representative of the British-American Tract Society in the eastern part of Canada and in Newfoundland. His mother lives with three sons and two daughters in New Brunswick. One daughter is Superintendent of Yarmouth Hospital, Nova Scotia, and one, with her husband, is a missionary in Korea.



Rev. Robert Watson, Ph.D., D.D.

Dr. Watson was graduated, B.A., from the University of New Brunswick, Canada, in 1893, and received his M.A. from Princeton, 1895, and Ph.D. from Gale, 1901; honorary D.D., Reformed Presbyterian College, Cedarville, 1905; Washington and Jefferson, 1915. He was graduated from Princeton Theological Seminary and ordained to the Presbyterian ministry in 1896. He was supply of the Gaston Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, 1895, and pastor, Oxford, Pa., 1896-1905, Second Church, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1905-1908, Church of the Covenant, Cincinnati, 1908-1915, and since 1915, of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, New York City. He was Professor of Pastoral Theology in Lane Theological Seminary, 1905-1909, and is a trustee of Lincoln University, Pa., Western College for Women, Oxford, Ohio, and University of Wooster.

Dr. Watson is a life-member and Chaplain of the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, and a member of Alpha Alpha and Alpha Sigma, and of the Clergy Club, New York, and Union Club, Cincinnati. He was a member of the Executive Committee, special representative of the Evangelistic Committee, and member of the Committee on Moral and Social Problems, General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the United States; and has been a Commissioner to four General Assemblies and delegate to the Pan-Presbyterian Council, Aberdeen, Scotland, June, 1913.

Dr. Watson married, July 23, 1896, Georgia Maude Belyea, daughter of Henry Albert and Millicent (Nevers) Belyea, a well-known Loyalist and Huguenot family of New Brunswick. They have seven children: Paul Belyea, Knox Belyea, Grace Navarre, Ruth Navarre, Robert Belyea, Mary Stewart and Robert Wycliffe. The eldest son (Paul Belyea) is in the United States Naval Academy. Dr. Watson's residence is 10 West 96th Street, New York.

SCOTSMEN always have had a genius for finance and insurance. This genius they brought with them to America, and from Colonial times scarcely any financial institution of importance has been complete without its large proportion of Scottish element and Scottish spirit. The vast development of the insurance business in America shows from the beginning many notable names of Scottish origin, and no one of these leaders has attained more enviable success or is more worthy of note than George T. Wilson, who from the very bottom has risen to a high place in the insurance world.

Mr. Wilson was born in New York City, September 23, 1859, the son of John Cochran and Eliza Macgregor Wilson. Both his parents were Scots: his father was born in Edinburgh, his father's mother a Cochran; his mother, a Macgregor, was born in Belfast, of Scottish parents. Mr. Wilson was educated in the New York public schools and at the College of the City of New York, and was graduated in the class of 1875. Princeton University conferred on him the Honorary Degree of Master of Arts in 1892.

He is a notable example of success attained through industry and loyalty. He began work as an office boy, at a salary of three dollars a week, with the Equitable Life Assurance Society of the United States, in June, 1875, later becoming general utility man in the company's office. He did not possess the "pull" that so many consider essential to success in any large business; but by constant study and close application to the most minor details of this great organization, he was soon the indispensible man in every department with which he was connected. A close observer, he decided that the best way for him to obtain advancement was to become a shorthand writer. Having mastered stenography, his natural ability, a magnetic personality and hard work brought him rapid promotion. He was secretary to James W. Alexander, President of the Equitable Society, afterward executive secretary, second assistant secretary, and fourth, third and second Vice-President—the last of which offices he holds with notable ability at the present time. He has been a member of the Board of Directors of the Society since 1892, and has a remarkable hold on the agency force, being one of the best handlers of men in the country. The fortieth anniversary of his service with the Society, June 4, 1915, was celebrated at a dinner given in his honour at the Union League Club, at which he was presented by the principal managers and agents of the Equitable in the United States with a beautiful Sevres vase of the Louis XV period. The foreign agents presented him with a set of gold plate. He is also a director of the American Surety Company, the Union Exchange National Bank, and the Equitable Trust Company.

With his vast business responsibilities, Mr. Wilson has found time to interest himself actively in all that makes for the better life of the community. He is a member of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, the Museum of Natural History, the New York Botanical Gardens and the New York Zoological Society, which offer such liberal opportunities of education and recreation to old and young. He is also a member of a large number of clubs and societies that reflect the liberality of his tastes and the variety of his interests, among others: the St. Andrew's Society of the State of New York, the Pilgrims (of which he was a founder and is Vice-President and Chairman of the Executive Committee), St. George's Society, New England Society, Japan Society, Pan-

GEORGE T. WILSON

American Society, France-America Society, New York Chamber of Commerce, Merchants Association of New York, American Chamber of Commerce in Paris (France), and of the following clubs: Metropolitan, Union League, Princeton, New York Yacht, Lawyers' (of which he is a life-member), Bankers' (of which he is Vice-President and Chairman of the Executive Committee), Knollwood Country Club (of which he is President), Sleepy Hollow Country Club; Nassau and University Cottage Clubs, Princeton, N. J.; Bath Club, London (England); and American Club, Paris (France). He is always a welcome and eloquent after-dinner speaker. Several of his addresses have been published and extensively circulated.

Mr. Wilson married, January 9, 1884, Miss Charlotte Elizabeth Todd, daughter of James Mandeville and Elizabeth Blake Todd, of Watertown, N. Y. They have three daughters: Elsie Charlotte, Alice Demorest (now Mrs. Porter Clyde Shannon), and Janet Macgregor. Mr. Wilson, with his family, travels extensively and the international importance of his business has made him well and favorably known in European capitals. He is a trustee of the Central Presbyterian Church, New York, and President of the Mens Club of the church; a trustee of Flower Hospital and a member of the Advisory Board of the Volunteer Hospital. Mr. Wilson's country residence is Harrison, N. Y.; his city residence, 1 West 81st Street; his business address, 120 Broadway, New York City.

(THOMAS) WOODROW WILSON, twenty-eighth President of the United States, was born in Staunton, Virginia, December 28, 1856, the third child and first son of the Rev. Dr. Joseph Ruggles Wilson and "Jessie" (Janet) Woodrow. President Wilson's ancestry on both sides is all Scottish and Scotch-Irish. His paternal grandfather, James Wilson, came to Philadelphia from County Down, Ireland, in 1807, when he was twenty years old, and secured employment in the newspaper office of the *Aurora*, published by William Duane, a brilliant and eccentric journalist, the successor of Franklin Bache, grandson of Benjamin Franklin. Eventually, James Wilson became editor and manager of the paper. He married Anne Adams, a Scotch-Irish girl, by whom he had three daughters and seven sons, all of whom had worthy careers, professional or military. After the War of 1812, he removed to Ohio and established in Pittsburgh, Pa., *The Pennsylvania Advocate*, and in Steubenville, Ohio, *The Western Herald*, widely influential newspapers that with the assistance of his sons, all of whom he taught to be printers, he successfully published until his death in 1837. "Judge" Wilson, as he was popularly known, was a Justice of the Peace and served in the Ohio State Legislature. He was an outspoken man of strong convictions, of recognized ability and sterling character.

The President's father, Rev. Joseph Ruggles Wilson, D.D., Ph.D., was the youngest son of James Wilson, born in Steubenville, Ohio, February 28, 1822. He had his first schooling in his father's shop, attended Steubenville Academy, and was graduated from Jefferson College, Pa., in 1844, as valedictorian. After a year of teaching, in Mercer, Pa., he entered Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny, Pa., and the following year attended Princeton Theological Seminary. He taught in Steubenville Academy for two years and was ordained by the Presbytery of Ohio in 1849. He was a distinguished scholar and rhetorician and one of the most noted clergymen in the Presbyterian Church of the South: high in its councils during the dark days of the War, Moderator in 1879, and Stated Clerk of its General Assembly 1865 to 1899. He held professorships in Jefferson and Hampden-Sydney Colleges, and in the Southern Theological Seminary, Columbia, S. C., and the Southwestern Theological Seminary, Clarksville, Tenn. He was pastor of churches in Staunton, Va., 1855 to 1858; in Augusta, Ga., 1858 to 1870; in Wilmington, N. C., 1874 to 1883; and supplied many other churches. He died in Princeton, N. J., in his eighty-first year.

The Rev. Dr. Wilson married, June 7, 1849, Janet Woodrow, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Thomas Woodrow and Marion Williamson. The Woodrows (or Wodrows), for more than six hundred years in Scotland, have furnished many ministers and other notable men. Dr. Woodrow, himself a fine scholar and an eloquent preacher, "a conservative and thoroughgoing Presbyterian," was born in Paisley, in 1793, graduated at Glasgow University, and for sixteen years was minister of the Independant Congregation at Carlisle, England. He sailed with his family, October 21, 1835, for New York, arriving January 12, 1836. A little more than a month later, his wife died leaving him with seven young children, of which Janet, the President's mother, was the fifth child. He remarried in 1843, Harriet L. Reniek, of Chillicothe, Ohio. Rev. Dr. Woodrow was pastor in Brockville, Ontario, Can.; of the First Presby-

Hon. Woodrow Wilson

terian Church, Chillicothe, Ohio, 1837 to 1849; and of Hogg Presbyterian Church, Columbus, Ohio, until his death, April 27, 1877.

President Wilson's elder sister, Marion (deceased), married the Rev. Ross Kennedy (deceased), of the Presbyterian Church. The younger daughter, Annie Josephine, married Dr. George Howe, a physician and surgeon of Columbia, S. C. She died in New London, Conn., September 16, 1916. Joseph R., the second son and fourth child, born ten years after Woodrow, after leaving college settled in Memphis, Tenn., where he was a man of influence in political affairs and city editor of the Nashville *Banner*. In 1913, he removed to Baltimore, Md., where he is engaged in business.

President Wilson's boyhood days were spent chiefly in Augusta, Ga., and Columbia, S. C. In Augusta, he attended the school of Prof. John T. Derry, where he had as schoolmates among others the late Hon. Joseph R. Lamar, Justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, William Keener, Dean of the Law School of Columbia University, and Hon. Pleasant A. Stovall, President and editor

of the *Savannah Press* (Ga.). He was a quiet, studious boy and despite a late start at books advanced rapidly. His real educator, however, was his father, his constant companion. "Sitting on the floor, or rather reclining there against an inverted chair, the gifted parson would pour out into the ears of the spell-bound lad all the stores of his experience, learning and thought." He was a man of wide information on the affairs of the world, a keen judge of good literature, a clear thinker and, above all, a master of the English language. On Mondays, he would take the son out on excursions through the town and the neighboring country. If they visited the factories, he would point out to him the furnaces, boilers, machinery—teach him to follow all the processes of manufacture, making them the theme of his talk on the principles of nature, chemistry, physics, and the organization of society.

After a short period in the school of Charles Heyward Barnwell, in Columbia, S. C., Woodrow Wilson entered Davidson College, N. C., in the fall of 1873. Here he did well and was generally liked; but he fell ill and was unable to finish his year. He returned to Wilmington, N. C., whither his father had just been called, and spent a year tutoring in Greek and other studies preparatory to entering Princeton in the fall of 1875. He was graduated in 1879, in a class that numbered among its members Hon. Mahlon Pitney, Justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, Robert Bridges, editor, and other notable men. He early took his place as a leader of his class. He was democratic, well-poised, a fine singer, and possessed a charm of manner acquired from his intimate intercourse with his talented father, that won him the friendship of all his fellows. He was only an average student in the prescribed curriculum; but he laid out for himself broad courses of reading and study in his favorite subjects of economics and politics. He won a high place in the debating societies, was managing editor of the *Princetonian*, and President of the Athletic Committee and Baseball Association. In his senior year, he sold to the *International Review*, then considered the most serious magazine in America, his article *Cabinet Government in the United States*, the first fruit of his political study, and the first of many important papers on the British parliamentary system as contrasted with the working of American constitutional government.

In the fall of 1879, he entered the University of Virginia, Charlottesville, as a law student. Again illness interfered with his studies, but he was graduated in 1881, and in May, 1882, began the practice of law in Atlanta, Ga., in partnership with Edward Ireland Renick. In 1883-1885, he took up graduate work in history and political economy in Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore; the second year holding the historical Fellowship. While at Johns Hopkins, he wrote and published his first book, *Congressional Government: A Study in American Politics*, and first publicly dropped the "Thomas" from his name, styling himself thereafter as Woodrow Wilson. The book was exceptionally well received and was warmly praised by the Hon. James Bryce and other students of government.

In 1886, Woodrow Wilson received his degree of Ph.D. from Johns Hopkins University. In 1885, he had accepted the professorship of history and political economy in Bryn Mawr College, Pa. Here he remained until 1888, continuing to lecture in the meantime at Johns Hopkins, and afterward hold-

ing a similar chair for two years at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn. While in Middletown, he published *The State: Elements of Historical and Practical Politics*, which has gone through many editions and has been translated into many languages, and is still a standard text-book on government in many colleges and universities throughout the world. In September, 1890, he succeeded Prof. Alexander Johnson in the chair of Jurisprudence and Politics in Princeton University, returning to his Alma Mater only eleven years after graduation, a Doctor of Philosophy, a successful author, and a recognized authority in his subjects. In 1895, the department was divided and he was assigned the chair of Jurisprudence; in 1897, he was promoted to the McCormick professorship of Jurisprudence and Politics; in 1902, he succeeded Dr. Francis Landey Patton as President of the University, resigning the presidency and his professorship in October, 1910, immediately after his nomination on the Democratic ticket for the governorship of New Jersey.

Woodrow Wilson's twenty years in Princeton were years of remarkable growth and influence. As a professor, he was personally popular, his lectures and public addresses set a high standard and attracted many students: as President, the courage with which he attacked the difficult problems growing out of the evolution of the university won the attention of the entire country. The notable achievements of his administration were a complete revision of the system of study—the introduction of the preceptorial system—and a long and bitter struggle for the democratization of the university.

September 15, 1910, the New Jersey State Convention of the Democratic Party nominated Woodrow Wilson, and on November 8, 1910, he was elected Governor of New Jersey by a plurality of 49,056, completely reversing the large Republican vote of 1908. The keynote of his campaign was "government by *the people*," and if there was some curiosity as to what this college professor would do in politics, it was soon at rest. Governor Wilson's election not only emancipated the State of New Jersey from an iron-handed, corrupt, political rule, but one by one he brought over to himself the support of the progressive element of both political parties. The result of this co-operation was the best-working primary election law yet passed; an advanced corrupt practices act; a public utilities commission, with broad powers to fix rates, etc.; and a provision for the adoption of commission government by the cities of the State.

His success as Governor made Woodrow Wilson the logical candidate of his party for the Presidency in 1912. At the National Convention, held in Baltimore, June 25 to July 3, 1912, he was nominated July 2, on the forty-sixth ballot. He was elected President, November 3, 1912, with a plurality of 2,173,512, and inaugurated in Washington, March 4, 1913. President Wilson was renominated June 16, 1916, by the National Democratic Convention in St. Louis, and was rëelected, November 7, 1916.

President Wilson married, June 24, 1885, Miss Ellen Louise Axson, daughter of Edward and Margaret (Hoyt) Axson, of a distinguished family of Savannah, Ga. Mrs. Wilson was a woman of intellectual strength and of rare beauty, both in person and in character, a devoted wife and home-maker. She also had a fine talent for drawing, studied at the Art Student's League, New York City, and painted many creditable pictures. She also designed their

cosy home at Princeton. Mrs. Wilson died in the White House, August 6, 1914. Of their three daughters: Jessie Woodrow, born Aug. 28, 1887, married Francis Bowes Sayre, November 25, 1913; Eleanor Randolph, born Oct. 16, 1889, married William Gibbs McAdoo, May 7, 1914. Miss Margaret Woodrow Wilson, the eldest daughter, is unmarried. President Wilson remarried, December 18, 1915, in Washington, Mrs. Edith Bolling Galt, a native of Virginia.

In addition to the books already mentioned, President Wilson is the author of the following: *Division and Reunion*, 1893; *An Old Master, and Other Political Essays*, 1896; *Life of George Washington*, 1896; *History of the American People*, 1902; *Constitutional Government in the United States*, 1908; *Free Life*, 1913; *The New Freedom*, 1913; *When a Man Comes to Himself*, 1915.

PART VI

INDEX

Abercrombie, John J., 57
Aberdeen, Lady, 144, 147, 148
Aberdeen, Lord, 122, 143, 148
Adam, Alexander Bruce, 151
Agnew, Dr. Hayes, 76
"Agricola," John Young, 114
Aitken, Robert, 86, 87
Alexander, Rev. Archibald, 68, 70; Cosmo, 89; James, 36; Rev. Jas. W., 68; John White, 91; Rev. Jos. A., 68; Gen. William, 39, 41; Sir William, 109, 111
Allison, David, 126; Francis, 70; Wm. B., 51
Anderson, Dr. Alex., 89; Rev. James, 65, 66; John, 131
Andrews, E. F., 89
Angus, Richard B., 121
Annand, William, 114
Argall, Philip, 96
Armstrong, Collin, 155; Hopestill, 155; Gen. John, 39, 48
Arthur, Chester A., 46; Rev. William, 67
Art, Scots in, 89
Auchmuty, Rev. Samuel, 69

Baird, Col. Andrew D., 58, 156; David, 130; Hugh, 130; Hon. James, 130; James C., 130; Matthew, 80; Spencer F., 78, 80
Ball, Rev. Elighalet, 25
Bannerman, Francis, 158
Barber, Gen. Francis, 39
Barbour, James, 48
Barclay, Robert, 20, 30, 31
Barr, Alexander, 82; Captain, 78; Robert, 82
Barron, James, 60, 62
Beatty, Rev. Charles Clinton, 25, 26, 68, 70; Christina Clinton, 25
Beall, Col. Ninian, 23
Beck, James B, 102, 266
Bell, Alex. Graham, 80, 83, 95, 160; David, 57; Gen. Jas. M., 60; John, 48, 49, 51
Bennett, James Gordon, 88
Benton, Thomas H., 51
Bethune, David ("Divie"), 64; Rev. Geo. W., 64
Biddle, Col. Alexander, 60
Binney, Archibald, 86
Birney, William, 57
Black, Rev. Hugh, 164; Geo. F., 133-139; Jeremiah S., 48, 49
Blain, Thomas J., 166
Blaine, James G., 48, 49, 51, 53
Blair, Dr. Archibald, 33; Francis P., 57; Rev. James, 33, 70; Hon. John, 30, 33, 41, 49, 68; John I., 65; Montgomery, 48; Rev. Samuel, 68
Boone, Daniel, 55
Boyd, Rev. William, 19, 41
Brackenridge, Henry M., 84; Hugh Henry, 84, 85
Brady, Hugh, 57; Samuel, 54
Breckenridge, J. C., 49, 51
Bremner, John Ross, 167
Brice, Calvin S., 51
Brisbane, Arthur, 88
Brown, Major Andrew, 87; Andrew, Jr., 87; Donald Campbell, 168; Hon. George, 118, 121; Hon. John Mackie, 169; Stanley, 114
Browning, Gilbert, 132; John, 132
Brownlee, Rev. Wm. Craig, 68
Bruce, David, 86; George, 86
Buchanan, Franklin, 60, 62; James, 46, 48
Buist, Robert, 79
Bulloch, Archibald, 30, 47, 50, 317; James, 47
Burd, Col. James, 36
Burden, James A., 82; Henry, 82
Burnett, William, 30
Burtt, John, 85

Cabinets, Scots in the, 48
Calder, William M., 170
Calhoun, John C., 48, 51, 52
Callender, Capt. Walter, 172; Hon. Walter Reid, 173, 174
Cameron, Bennehan, 176; Duncan, 115; Col. James, 52, 58; James D., 48, 53; Simon, 48, 51, 52, 58
Campbell, Rev. Alex., 69; Alex. W., 57; Braxton W., 175; Lt. Col. Charles James, 114; Dr. D. A., 128; Duncan H., 83; George W., 48; Hugh, 19; James, 48, 51; Rev. James, 22; John, 86; John, Earl of Loudon, 30, 32; Capt. Lauchlin, 24; Lord Neill, 20, 30; William (1) 30, (2) 39, (3) 175
Carlisle, John G., 48, 49, 51
Carnegie, Andrew, 80, 83, 95, 178, 331, 332
Carson, Rev. Geo. S., 123-128, 202; "Kit," 56
Carter, Peter, 88
Carthcart, Edward Provan, 97
Cartier, Sir George, 118
Cassatt, Alex., Johnston, 80
Caswell, Richard, 50
Chalmers, James R., 57; Dr. Lionel, 71
Charleston, S. C., Scots in, 21, 38
Chase, Salmon P., 19, 48, 52
Childs, George W., 88
Chisholm, Henry, 81; William, 81
Christie, Robert, 204; Robert, Jr., 204
Clark, Abraham, 42; Champ, 49; Gen. George Rogers, 39, 54, 55, 105; John, 54
Clay, Henry, 49, 52
Clergymen, Scots as, 65, 98
Cleveland, Grover, 46, 105
Clinton, Charles, 25; Gen. George, 39, 50; Gen James, 39
Cobb, Howell, 48, 49
Cockerill, John A., 88
Colden, Cadwallader, 30, 31
Corwin, Thomas, 48
Cooke, Jay, 65
Cooper, James Fenimore, 83; Peter, 65, 80
Coverly, William, 206
Craik, Dr. James, 72
Crawford, Francis Marion, 85, 86, 90; George W., 48; Gen. Samuel W., 60; Thomas, 86, 90; William, 210; Col. William, 56; William H., 48
Crerar, John, (1) 65, (2) 208
Crockett, "Davy," 56
Cuthbertson, Rev. John, 26

Dale, Richard, 60, 61
Dallas, Alexander, 48
Daniels, Josephus, 48, 211
Davidson, James, 112; W. H., 130; Sir Walter E., 132; William, 114; Gen. William, 39
Davis, Jefferson, 48, 51
Dawson, George, 88; George N., 114; Sir John William, 114, 124, 126
Dean, Rev. William, 68
Dempster, Rev. James, 69; Rev. John, 69
Depew, Chauncey M., 51
Dick, John, 79; Robert, 83
Dickinson, Rev. Jonathan, 66
Dickson, Thomas, 81
Dinwiddie, Robert, 30, 32
Dobbin, James C., 48
Donaldson, John M., 96; Morley, 95
Douglas, Comte Charles Joseph, 110; Dr. James, 96, 214; Dr. James, Sr., 214; Sir James, 117; Gen John, 39; Stephen A., 51; Thomas, Earl of Selkirk, 112, 116
Doyle, Alexander, 90
Drummond, John, Earl of Perth, 20; William, 30
Dryburgh, Andrew, 79
Duff, Alexander Wilmar, 97
Duffield, Rev. George, 26; Rev. Howard, 26
Dunlop, Rev. Samuel, 25; Rev. William, 67
Dunn, Alexander, 132

Eckford, Henry, 77

Edison, Thomas A., 80
Eglin, William Charles Lawson, 96
Elder, Rev. John, 66
Elkins, Stephen B., 51
Elliott, Andrew, 30, 31; Samuel, 220
Engineering, Scots in, 76, 95
Ericsson, John, 62, 80
Erskine, Robert, 10, 76
Erwin, William, 30
Ewing, Gen. James, 39; Thomas, 48
Falconer, Rev. Alex., 126
Farragut, 29
Ferguson, Elizabeth (Graeme), 73; James, 77
Finance, Scots in, 93
Finley, Clement A., 57; James, 115; Rev. James, 27, 68, 69, 224; John, 55; John Huston, 104, 224; Samuel, 55; Rev. Samuel, 55, 68, 69, 83, 224
Fleming, David Brown, 223; Peter, 77; Sir Sanford, 118
Flora Macdonald College, 177, 273, 370
Foord, John, 88
Forbes, John, 88; Gen. John, 36, 54, 57, 76, 331; Philip Jones, 88
Forgan, James Berwick, 226
Forrest, Rev. Alexander, 125; Rev. John, 124, 125; Nathan B., 57
Forrester, Rev. Alexander, 125
Forsythe, John, 48
Foster, Charles, 19
Fraser, Duncan C., 125; Sir Frederick, 126; Graham, 127; Malcolm, 110; Simon, 115, 116, 118, 119
Fraser's Highlanders, 109, 110
Frew, Walter Edwin, 228; William, 130
Fulton, Robert, 80
Funston, Frederick, 58

Gair, Capt. Robert, 58
Galloway, Joseph, 28
Garden, Dr. Alexander, 72, 79, 83; Alexander, 2nd, 83
Gay, George Anderson, 230
Geddes, James, 77; Gen. James L., 58
Gibson, John B., 51; William, 95
Giddings' Joshua, 51
Gillespie, Rev. George, 66
Gilmer, Thomas W., 48
Gilmore, Gen. Irving A., 57, 59
Goff, Nathan W., 48
Glenriddell Manuscripts of Robert Burns, 236
Gordon, Rev. Charles W., 272; Rev. Daniel M., 124, 127; John B., 58; John Campbell (see "Lord Aberdeen"); Patrick, 30; Robert, 20
Gorman, Arthur P., 51
Gould, Mrs. Helen, Shepard, 25; John Burr, 25
Governors, Colonial, 30; State, 49
Gow, Neal, 37
Gracie, Archibald, 64
Grady, Henry W., 88
Graeme, Dr. Thomas, 73
Graham, George, 48; Mrs. Isabella, 64; James, 38; Rev. William, 70, 270; William A., 48
Grant, Anne MacVicar, 84; Rev. George Munro, 118, 121, 124; Sir James Alex., M.D., 109-122, 232; John MacGregor, 234; General U. S., 19, 29, 46, 48, 57, 58; W. L., 121
Gray, Asa, 19, 78, 79; David, 85; Elisha, 80; William Steele, 235
Greeley, Horace, 19, 88
Gregg, Gen. David McM., 57, 60; Capt. James, 238; Major Samuel, 238; Col. William, 238; William Henry, 238
Greig, A. F. Rattray, 240
Gribbel, John, 236
Griggs, John W., 49
Grundy, Felix, 49
Guthrie, James, 48

Haight, Henry Huntley, 51
Hall, Rev. John, 100
Halliday, Alexander, 243; Alexander Brown, 243, Robert, 64
Halstead, Murat, 88
Hamilton, Alexander, 44, 48, 93; Hon. Andrew, 30, 32, 36; Dr. Frank Hastings, 75; James, 30, 32, 36; John, 30; John L., 77; Paul, 48; Schuyler, 57
Hammond, Dr. John Fox, 76; John Hays, 96
Hand, Gen. Edward, 39
Hancock, Winfield S., 57
Hanna, Marcus A., 51
Harlan, James, 48
Harper, Robert, 23
Harris, Joel Chandler, 85; John, 54
Harrison, Benjamin, 46; William Henry, 46
Hart, James Macdougall, 90; Joel T., 90; John, 42; William, 90
Hatton, Frank, 48
Hay, John, 48, 85, 86
Hayes, Rutherford B., 46, 51
Hays, Alex. H., 57
Henderson, David B., 49, 53, 102, 266
Hendricks, Thomas A., 51
Henry, Alexander, 115; Joseph, 80; Patrick, 30, 33, 50; William, 80
Hepburn, A. Barton, 93-94, 241; Peter, 241
Highland Guard, Chicago, 58
Hill, Dr. Ross, 126
Hogg, Rev. John, 66
Hogg, Brown & Taylor, 65, 154, 172, 210, 374
Hooper, William, 42
Houston, John, 30, 42; Sam, 56; William Churchill, 44
Hudson's Bay Company, 115, 117
Humphreys, Alex. Crombie, 97, 246; Edward R., 246
Hunter, David, 57; Robert, 30, 31, 32; Robert M. T., 49
Hutchins, Thomas, 76
Hutton, Laurence, 221

Inness, George, 90
Inventors, Scots as, 76
Iredell, James, 49
Irvine, Gen. William, 39
Irving, Washington, 83, 84

Jackson, Gen. Andrew, 46, 57; Stonewall, 29, 57, 59; William H., 57
Jefferson, Thomas, 46, 48, 70
Johnson, Andrew, 46; Sir John, 25, 115; Sir William, 25, 36
Johnston, Gen. Albert Sydney, 60; Gov. Gabriel, 22, 30, 51; James William, 114; John, 56; Gen. Joseph E., 57; Samuel, 30, 51
Johnstone, Chevalier, 110; George, 30; John, 20
Jones, John Paul, 60, 61
Journalism, Scots in, 83, 86
Judges, Scots as, 49

Keith, Alexander, 114; Rev. George, 37, 98; Sir William, 30
Kennedy, James, 250; John Stewart, 65; John P., 48; Rev. Samuel, 66
Kenton, Simon, 55
Ker, Walter, 20
Kerr, Gen. J. D., 60; Michael C., 49
Kidd, Captain Richard, 36
Kilpatrick, Hugh, 57
King, John C., 90; Peter, 252, 300; William Lyon Mackenzie, 120
Kinzie, John, 54
Kirk, Richard, 30
Kirke, Sir David, 109; Sir John, 109, 115
Knox, Gen. Henry, 19, 39, 41, 48; Rev. John, 91; Philander C., 48
Kydd, Charles, 249

Laing, Col. Joseph, 58
Lamb, John, 38
Lamont, Daniel S., 48, 51
Latta, Rev. James, 67
Law, Duff C., 256, 257; Dr. James, 254; James D., 256; John, of Lauriston, 109
Lawrence, Rev. Daniel, 68
Lawrie, Gawen, 20
Lawson, Gen. Robert, 39
Lawton, Henry A., 58
Lee, Gen. Robert E., 29, 57, 59, 270
Leiper, Thomas, 40
Lenox, Major David, 63; James, 64; Robert, 63; William, 63
Lewis, Gen. Andrew, 39, 54, 55; Charles, 54, 55; Thomas, 54, 55; Col. William, 54, 55
Lincoln, Robert Todd, 48, 51
Lining, Dr. John, 72
Livingston, Edward, 35, 48, 51, 63; Rev. John, 34, 51, 63; Peter van Brugh, 35, 51, 63; Philip, (1) 34, (2) 35, 42, 51, 63; Robert, of Auerum, 31, 34, 51, 63; Robert R., 35, 42, 51, 63; William, 30, 31, 35, 44, 50, 51, 63
Lindesay, John, 25
Lochrie, John, 258
"Log College," The, 26, 67, 70
Logan, James, 30; Gen. John A., 58, 60
Londonderry, N. H., settlement of, 19, 25, 238
Longstreet, James, 57; William, 82
Lowden, Captain, 112

Lowrie, Walter, 52
Lyall, James, 82; William, 82
Lyle, William, 84
Lytle, Wm. H., 57

MacAdam, David, 266; John Loudon, 64; William, 64
McAdoo, William G., 48
MacAlister, Dr. James, 70; John, Sr., 65; John, Jr., 65
McAlpin, Milo Frederic, 262; Robert, 262
MacArthur, Arthur, 102; Gen. Arthur, 60; Duncan, 51; Gen. John, 58; John, 77; Rev. Robert Stuart, 264
McCall, George A., 57
McCallum, Gen. Daniel Craig, 80
McCargo, David, 83
McClain, John Fleming, 265
McClellan, Gen. George B., 19, 57, 59
McClelland, Charles P., 102, 266; Robert, 48
McClernand, John A., 57
McClure, Alex. K., 88; Rev. Daniel, 27
McClurg, James, 44
MacColl, Rev. Alex., 269; James Roberton, 268
McComb, Alex., 77
MacCorkle, Walter Lisle, 270
McCormick, Cyrus Hall, 82, 105; Bishop "Father," 69
McCooks, The "Fighting," 58, 59
McCosh, Rev. James, 68, 69, 100, 105, 322
McCray, George, 48
McCrea, James, 80; Rev. James, 68
McCreery, James, 93
McCullagh, Joseph B., 88
McCulloch, Benjamin, 58; Hugh, 19, 48, 52; Rev Thomas, 125
McCullough, J. N., 80
McDermott, George Robert, 97
Macdonald, Alexander, 271; Allan, (1) 22, (2) 217; Archibald, 117; Captain, 112; Charles, 96; Daniel, 114; Flora, 22, 177, 272, 370; Hugh, 114; James, 114; Dr. James Alexander, 272, 370; James Wilson Alexander, 90; Sir John A., 117; Joseph E., 51
Macdonnells of Glengarry, 25, 115
MacDougall, Gen. Alexander, 35, 39; D. F., 80; Rev. Donald, 275; Dr. Donald Duncan, 278; Dr. J. G., 128; Hon. William, 117, 118
McDonough, Thomas, 60, 62
McDowell, Edward Alexander, 91; Dr. Ephraim, 76; Gen. Irwin, 57, 59
McEachen, James Colin, 280
McGill, Anthony, 97; Hon. James, 282; Dr. John A., 282; Peter, 282; Robert Sinclair, 282
McGillivray, William, 115
McGregor, Alexander, 284; Rev. James, (1) 16, (2) 123; J. Gordon, 126; Hon. James D., 125; Rev. P. G., 126; Sir William, 132
McHenry, James, 41, 48
McIlvaine, Rev. Charles Pettit, 69
McIlravy, Henry, 287; James, 286
McIntosh, Col. John, 24; John Moore, 24; Rev John S., 91-92; Gen. Lachlan, 24, 39
McKay, Alexander, 114, 116; Alex. H., 126; Ensign Charles, 24; Donald, 78, 376; Gordon, 83; G. Forrest, 127; Lieut. Hugh, 24; Dr. J. W., 128; Dr. Norman, 128; Senator, 128
McKean, Thomas, 42, 44, 50
McKeen, Dr. R. A. H., 128
Mackellar, Thomas, 86
MacKelvie, Neil, 288; Neil Bruce, 288
McKelway, St. Clair, 88
Mackenzie, A. Stanley, 124, 125; Rev. Aeneas, 69; Sir Alex., 115, 116; Hon. Alex., 118, 121; General, 60; John M., 290; Kenneth, 83; Peter, 79; Rev. Robert, 289; Roderick, 115; William, 120; Sir William, 122; Rev. William Douglas, 98-101, 290
McKinley, John, 30, 50; William, 46, 47, 51
Mackinnon, Rev. Clarence, 125
McLane, Louis, 48
McLaren, Kenneth Kenmore, 281; Thomas, 292
Maclaurin, Richard Cockburn, 97, 294
McLaws, Lafayette, 57
Maclean, Col. Allan, 110; Andrew, 88, 296; James, 298; John, 48; John R., 88; Kenneth, 129
MacLeod, Angus, 252, 300; John, 116; Rev. John, 22, 24; Malcolm Hugh, 96; Roderick, "Pope of Lewis," 300
Maclure, William, 78, 79
McMaster, John Stevenson, 302; Rev. Samuel, 23, 302
McMillan, Rev. Duncan James, 309; James, 304; Rev. John C., 27, 69; Thomas C., 304
MacMonnies, Frederick, 90, 306
McMurdo, Thomas, 131, 308
McNeil, John, 131, 308
MacNeil, Neill, of Jura, 21
MacNish, Rev. George, 66
McNulta, John, 57
MacPherson, Archibald, 131; Campbell, 131; Captain, 131; Major Cluny, M.D., 131; Duncan, 96; Harold, 131; Gen. James B., 57, 59; Capt. John, 40; Major John, Jr., 40; Peter, 131; Gen. William, 40
Macrae, Rev. Donald, 125
McTavish, Simon, 115
MacVeagh, Franklin, 48; Wayne, 51
McWhorter, Rev. Alexander, 67

Magruder, John B., 58
Makemie, Rev. Francis, 23, 25, 37, 65-67, 302
Malcolm, Alexander, 310
Malcolmson, Rev. James, 370
Mann, Sir Donald, 122
Manson, Donald A., 312; Major William, 312
Marshall, John, 49
Martin, Abraham, 109; Alexander, 30
Mason, Rev. John, 338
Maxwell, Hugh, 52; William, 39, 88
May, Robert Earle, 311
Medicine, Scots in, 71
Medill, Joseph, 88
Melish, John, 76
Melville, Allan, 84; Herman, 84
Mercer, Gen. Hugh, 39; John, 44
Merchants, Scots as, 63
Middleton, Dr. Peter, 74
Millar, Alexander, 314
Miller, Rev. John, 66
Milne, Clyde, 315; David, 64, 315
Milroy, Robert H., 57
Mitchell, Alexander, (1) 65, (2) 80; Dr. Alex., 74; David Bradie, 51; Donald Grant, 86; Dr. John K., 74; Maria, 79; Ormsby McKnight, 79; Samuel, 78; Dr. S. Weir, 75, 85
Monroe, James, 46, 48
Montgomerie, John, 30
Montgomery, Gen. Richard, 40
Moore, Gen. Francis, 60; Gen. James, 30, 39
Moorhead, Rev. John, 66
More, John, 25
Morgan, Gen. Daniel, 41
Morris, Lewis, 37
Morrison, Dr. Charles, 80, 83; Col. David, 58, 321; George Austin, Jr., 316; Thomas, 331, 333
Morrow, Jeremiah, 51
Morse, S. F. B., 80, 83
Morton, J. Sterling, 51; Joseph, 30
Moultrie, Dr. James, 72; Dr. John, 71; Gen. William, 41, 71, 324
Mountstephen, Lord, 118, 121
Murdoch, Jas. Edward, 91; Capt. Thomas F., 91
Muir, John, 78, 80; Dr. W. S., 128
Mulholland, William, 97
Mundie, William Bryce, 320
Munn, John, 130; John Shannon, 130; W. A., 130
Munro, Robert Fraser, 318
Murray, Alexander, (1) 60, 61, (2) 132; Prof. David, 70; George, 89; Hon. George H., 126; Gen James, 109, 122; John, Lord Dunmore, 30, 31; John Alexander, 321; Lindley, 71; Robert, 126, 202; Dr. Walter C., 126

Nairn, Major, 110
Navy, Scots in the, 60
Nelson, Thomas, 30, 31; Thomas, Jr., 42; William, 30, 34
Nicholson, James, 61; James, W. A., 61; John, 61; Samuel, 60, 61
Nisbet, Rev. Charles, 70
Nivan, William, 96
Nixon, Gen. John, 39
North-West Company, 115, 117
North-West Mounted Police, 117

Ogilvie, William, 121
Old First Church, New York, 26, 35, 65
Oliver, John, 82
Olyphant, Dr. David, 74, 324; David W. C., 324, 328; Robert, 329, 330; Robert Morrison, 327
O'Neil, David Webster, 322
Orr, Hugh, 82; James L., 49; Rev. Robert, 66
Owen, David, 78; Richard, 78; Robert Dale, 78

Parnell, Charles Stewart, 62

Parsons, Malcolm, 129-132
Paterson, Gen. John, 39; William, 45, 46, 54
Patillo, Rev. Henry, 66
Patterson, Dr. Jas. Kennedy, 336; John, 112; Matthew, 38; Robert, (1) 56, (2) 111; Prof. Robert, 51; Robert W., 88
Peacock, Alexander R., 331
Perry, Oliver Hazard, 60, 62; Matthew Galbraith, 60, 62
Pettigrew, Charles, 95, 334
Pickens, Gen. Andrew, 39, 41
Pioneers, Scots as, 54
Pitcairn, Robert, 80, 83
Poe, Adam, 54; Andrew, 54; David, 81; Edgar Allan, 84
Politics, Scots in, 51, 102
Polk, James K., 46, 49
Pollok, Rev. Dr., 126; James, 37
Porteous, Dr. James L. H. H., 338
Porter, Fitz-John, 57; Horace, 57; Gen James, 39; James M., 48; Peter B., 18
Power, Rev. James, 27
Presbyterian Church in America, 23, 26, 65 66, 98, 123; influence for independence, 28, 92
Presidents, Scots as, 46
Prince Edward Island, settlement of, 112
Princeton College, 21, 69
Printing, Scots in, 86
Provan, James, 258; John, 258

Quay, Matthew S., 51
Quebec, settlement of, 110

Ramezay, Major de, 109
Ramsay, Dr. David, 72
Ramsey, Alexander, 48
Randall, Samuel J., 49, 51
Randolph, Edmund, 48
Rankin, Rev. John, 69
Rawlins, John A., 57
Reid, James D., 83, 180; Joseph, 30, 39; H. D., 131; John, 340; Capt. Mayne, 84; Sir Robt. G., 131; R. G., 131; Whitelaw, 51, 88, 342; Sir W. D., 131
Revolutionary War, Scots in, 28, 38
Reynolds, John F., 57
Richmond, Archibald Murray, 316; Charles Alexander, 346
Riddell, Rev. Archibald, 20
Ritchie, James, 79
Roan, Rev. John, 68
Robb, William, 339
Robertson, James, 30; Gen. James, 56; T. Bradsford, 97
Robeson, George M., 48
Robinson, Dr. Alexander, 126; Rev. Edward, 69; Rev. William, 68
Roddick, John Irving, 132
Rodgers, John, Sr., 60; John, Jr., 60; John, III
Ronaldson, James, 86
Roosevelt, Theodore, 21, 46, 47, 58, 347
Ross, George, 42, 44; James, 124; John, 112; Peter, 88
Rowan, Matthew, 30
Rowland, Rev. John, 68
Roy, James, 64
Rumsey, James, 80
Russell, Alexander, 352; Archibald, 64
Rutherford, Andrew, 129; George, 129; Gen. Griffith, 39; R. & J., 129
Rutledge, Edward, 42, 44, 45, 50; Hugh, 14, 45; John, 30, 44, 45, 49, 50; Dr. John, 44, 45

St. Andrew's Society, Albany, N. Y., 38; Charleston, S. C., 38; New York, 31, 35, 38, 64, 74, 316; Philadelphia, 32, 38, 40, 73, 74; Savannah, Ga., 38
St. Clair, Major-Gen. Arthur, 39, 40, 50, 279
Science, Scots in, 76
Scot, George, of Pitlochrie, 20
Scotch Presbyterian Church, New York, 26
Scots Charitable Society of Boston, 18, 38, 59, 284, 311
Scott, Adam, 132; Gen. Charles, 39; Gen. Hugh Lenox, 60; James W., 88; John Morin, 39, 64; Robert, 79; Thomas A., 80, 182; Gen. Winfield, 57, 60
Scottish Clans, Order of, 38
Seabury, Bishop, 98
Selkirk, Lord, 112, 116
Seventy-Ninth Highlanders, N. Y., 58, 156, 312, 321
Shand, Alexander C., 95
Shaw, Rev. John Balcom, 353; Leslie M., 48
Shepard, Mrs. Finley J., 25
Shewan, James, 354
Simpson, Bishop Matthew, 69; Sir George, 116, 117
Sinclair, Angus, 97, 251, 356; Donald, G. C., 358; Rt. Hon. John, Lord Pentland, 117
Skene, Dr. Alex. J. C., 75; John, 30
Skibo Castle, 199
Sloan, David, 95
Small, Dr. William, 70
Smibert, John, 89
Smillie, George Henry, 90; James, 89; James D., 90; William Cumming, 90
Smith, Donald. See "Lord Strathcona," 95; George, 65; James, 42; Thomas L., 90; W. R., 80; William, 37; Rev. William, 70
Spaight, Richard Dobbs, 45
Speed, James, 19
Spottiswood, Alexander, 30, 32
Stanton, Frank McMillan, 96, 362; John Robert, 96, 362, 364
Stark, Gen. John, 19, 39, 57
Stephen, Gen. Adam, 39
Stephen, Alexander H., 51
Stevens, Col. William, 23, 66
Stevenson, Adlai E., 51
Stewart, Alexander, 111; Alex. T., 65, 93; Charles, 60, 62; Dr. Francis Edward, 359; John, 119; Dr. John, 128; Rev. Murdoch, 128; Rennie, 129
Stobo, Rev. Archibald, 21, 47; Major Richard, 36, 110
Stuart, Alex. H. H., 48; Gilbert Charles, 89; J. E. B., 57, 60
Strathcona, Lord, and Mount Royal, 95, 118, 119; Royal, 95
Surgery, Scots in, 71
Sutherland, Leslie, 366
Swann, Wm. Francis Gray, 97
Sweden, Scots in, 18
Swinton, John, 88
Syme, John, 130

Tasker, Andrew and Patrick, 129
Taylor, George, 42; Nathaniel, 23, 64; Rev. William M., 68, 100; Zachary, 57
Telfair, Edward, 30
Teller, Henry M., 48
Tennent, Rev. Gilbert, 26, 68, 92; Rev. John, 26, 68; Rev. William, 26, 67; Rev. William, Jr., 26, 68
Thaw, William, 80
Thomas, Gen. George H., 29
Thompson, David, 116, 118; Frank, 80; John Edgar, 186; Sir John S. D., 128; Gen. William, 39
Thomson, Dr. Adam, 74; John, 86, 97, 368; Maurice, 85
Thorburn, Sir Robert, 130
Thornton, Matthew, 19, 42, 44
Tillary, Dr. James, 74
Tilley, Sir Leonard, 118
Todd, John B. S., 57
Traill, Rev. William, 23
Trimble, Allan, 51; Isaac Ridgeway, 57
Trumbull, Jonathan, 50
Tupper, Sir Charles, 118
Turnbull, Dr. Laurence, 74; Rev. Robert, 69
Vardell, Rev. Charles G., 370
Wade, Benjamin Franklin, 51
Waldo, Gen. Samuel, 19
Walker, Alexander, 372; George, 77
Wallace, Andrew Brabner, 374; Rev. David A., 376; John Findley, 95-97, 376; Lew, 57
Ward, Edgar Melville, 90; J. Q. A., 90
Waterson, Henry, 88
Watson, John, 89; Peter, 83; Rev. Robert, 26, 379
Watts, John, 63
Wayne, Gen. Anthony, 39
Webster, Daniels, 51; Rev. Richard, 66
Whistler, Jas. Abbott McNeil, 54, 90; John, 54, 90
White, Andrew Dickson, 19
Williamson, Capt. Charles, 38; Hugh, 45; Dr. Hugh, 72
Willocks, George, 20
Wilson, Alexander, 78; George T., 380; Herbert Michael, 97; Hon. James, (1) 42, 45, 49, 58, (2) 54, 102, 266; Gen. James Grant, 58, 85; Rev. John, 66; Rev. Joseph Ruggles, 46, 382; Prof. Peter, 70; William, 58, 85; Woodrow, 46, 382
Witherspoon, Rev. John, 42, 92, 99, 100, 105, 266
Woodrow, Rev. Thomas, 48, 382
Worcester, Mass., Scots in, 19
Wright, Fanny, 71

Young, John, "Agricola," 114; John Russell, 88; William, 88

Zenger, Peter John, trial of, 36

DATE DUE

GAYLORD			PRINTED IN U.S.A.

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
0038567300

927.3 M147